This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

Digitized by Google

6000035660

27. 308.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

LIFE

OF

NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE.

Digitized by Google

——— Sed non in Cæsare tantum
Nomen erat, nec fama ducis; sed nescia virtus
Stare loco: solusque pudor non vincere bello.
Acer et indomitus; quo spes quoque ira vocasset,
Ferre manum, et nunquam temerando parcere ferro:
Successus urgere suos: instare favori
Numinis: impellens quicquid sibi summa petenti
Obstaret: gaudensque viam fecisse ruina.

LUCANI *Pharsalia*, Lib. I.

Digitized by Google

THE

LIFE

OF

NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE,

EMPEROR OF THE FRENCH.

WITH A

PRELIMINARY VIEW OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "WAVERLEY," &c.

IN NINE VOLUMES.

VOL. VII.

EDINBURGH:

Printed by Ballantyne and Co.

FOR LONGMAN, REES, ORME, BROWN, & GREEN, LONDON;

AND

CADELL & CO., EDINBURGH.

1827.

308.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

VOLUME VII.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE.

CHANGE which took place in Napoleon's Domestic Life, after the Peace of Presburg—Causes which led to it—His anxiety for an Heir—A Son of his brother Louis is fixed upon, but Dies in Childhood.—Character and Influence of Josephine—Strong mutual attachment betwixt her and Napoleon.—Fouché opens to Josephine the Plan of a Divorce—her extreme Distress.—On 5th December, Napoleon announces her Fate to Josephine—On 15th they are formally separated before the Imperial Council—Josephine retaining the rank of Empress for life.—Espousals of Buonaparte and Maria Louisa of Austria take place at Vienna, 11th March 1810.—Comparison, and Contrast, betwixt Josephine and her Successor.—The Results of this Union different from what was expected.—Foreseen by the Emperor Alexander, ... 3

CHAPTER II.

Almost all the Foreign French Settlements fall into the hands of the British.—French Squadron destroyed at the Isle of Aix, by Lord Cochrane,—and at the Isle of Rosas, by Lord Collingwood.—Return to the Proceedings in Spain.—Soult takes Oporto.—Attacked and Defeated by Sir Arthur Wellesley, and compelled to a disastrous Retreat.—Ferrol and Corunna retaken

Digitized by Google

Complaint.—Arguments of Napoleon's Councillors against War with Russia.—Fouché is against the War.—Presents a Memorial to Napoleon upon the Subject.—His Answer.—Napoleon's Views in favour of the War, as urged to his various Advisers, ... 144

CHAPTER VII.

Allies on whose assistance Buonaparte might count.—Causes which alienated from him the Prince Royal of Sweden.—who signs a Treaty with Russia.—Delicate situation of the King of Prussia, whose alliance the Emperor Alexander on that account declines.—A Treaty with France dictated to Prussia.—Relations between Austria and France.—in order to preserve them, Buonaparte is obliged to come under an engagement not to revolutionize Poland.—His error of policy in neglecting to cultivate the Alliance of the Porte.—Amount of Buonaparte's Army.—Levies of the Ban, the Second Ban, and Arriere Ban, for the protection of France in the Emperor's absence.—Storming of Ciudad Roderigo, by Lord Wellington.—Buonaparte makes overtures of Peace to Lord Castlereagh.—The Correspondence broken off.—Ultimatum of Russia rejected, and made the direct cause of Hostilities by Napoleon.—who sets out from Paris, 9th May 1812.—and meets the Sovereigns his Allies at Dresden, where a variety of Royal Festivities are held.—A last attempt of Napoleon to negotiate with Alexander proves unsuccessful, ... 165

CHAPTER VIII.

Napoleon's Plan of the Campaign against Russia.—Understood and provided against by Barclay de Tolly, the Russian Generalissimo.—Statement of the Grand French Army.—Of the Grand Russian Army.—Disaster on the river Wilia.—Difficulties of the Campaign, on the part of the French, stated and explained.—Their defective Commissariat and Hospital Department.—Great consequent losses.—Cause of Buonaparte's determination to advance.—His forced marches occasion actual delay.—Napoleon remains for some days at Wilna.—Abbé de Pradt.—His intrigues to excite the Poles.—Neutralized by

Digitized by Google

Napoleon's engagements with Austria.—An attempt to excite Insurrection in Lithuania also fails, ... 203

CHAPTER IX.

Proceedings of the Army under Prince Bagration.—Napoleon's manœuvres against him.—King Jerome of Westphalia is disgraced for alleged inactivity.—Bagration is defeated by Davoust, but succeeds in gaining the interior of Russia, and re-establishing his communication with the Grand Army—which retreats to Drissa.—Barclay and Bagration meet at Smolensk on the 20th July.—The French Generals become anxious that Napoleon should close the Campaign at Witepsk for the season.—He persists in proceeding.—Manœuvres of both Armies in regard to Smolensk.—It is evacuated by De Tolly, after setting fire to the place.—Reduced condition of the French, and growing strength of the Russian Armies.—Peace effected between Russia, and England, Sweden, and Turkey.—Napoleon resolves to advance upon Moscow, ... 234

CHAPTER X.

Napoleon detaches Murat and other Generals in pursuit of the Russians.—Bloody, but indecisive Action, at Valloutina.—Barclay de Tolly's defensive system relinquished, and Koutousoff appointed to the chief command of the Russian Army.—Napoleon advances from Smolensk.—Battle of Borodino fought, on 5th September.—Victory remains with the French, but without affording them any essential service.—Prince Bagration among the slain.—Koutousoff retreats upon Mojaisk, and thence upon Moscow.—Napoleon continues his advance on the 12th.—Count Rostopchin, Governor of Moscow.—His Character.—The Russians abandon Moscow, which is evacuated by the Inhabitants, after the removal of the Archives and Public Treasures, and the emptying of the Magazines.—On the 14th September, the Grand Russian Army marches through Moscow.—Last public Court of Justice held there by Rostopchin, after which he follows the march of the Army, . 262

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

LIFE

OF

NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE.

Digitized by Google

——— Sed non in Cæsare tantum
Nomen erat, nec fama ducis; sed nescia virtus
Stare loco: solusque pudor non vincere bello.
Acer et indomitus; quo spes quoque ira vocasset,
Ferre manum, et nunquam temerando parcere ferro:
Successus urgere suos: instare favori
Numinis: impellens quicquid sibi summa petenti
Obstaret: gaudensque viam fecisse ruina.

LUCANI *Pharsalia*, Lib. I.

Digitized by Google

THE

LIFE

OF

NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE,

EMPEROR OF THE FRENCH.

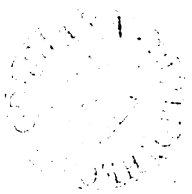
WITH A

PRELIMINARY VIEW OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "WAVERLEY," &c.

IN NINE VOLUMES.

VOL. VII.



EDINBURGH:

Printed by Ballantyne and Co.

FOR LONGMAN, REES, ORME, BROWN, & GREEN, LONDON;

AND

CADELL & CO., EDINBURGH.

1827.

308.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

VOLUME VII.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE.

CHANGE which took place in Napoleon's Domestic Life, after the Peace of Presburg—Causes which led to it—His anxiety for an Heir—A Son of his brother Louis is fixed upon, but Dies in Childhood.—Character and Influence of Josephine—Strong mutual attachment betwixt her and Napoleon.—Fouché opens to Josephine the Plan of a Divorce—her extreme Distress.—On 5th December, Napoleon announces her Fate to Josephine—On 15th they are formally separated before the Imperial Council—Josephine retaining the rank of Empress for life.—Espousals of Buonaparte and Maria Louisa of Austria take place at Vienna, 11th March 1810.—Comparison, and Contrast, betwixt Josephine and her Successor.—The Results of this Union different from what was expected.—Foreseen by the Emperor Alexander, ... 3

CHAPTER II.

Almost all the Foreign French Settlements fall into the hands of the British.—French Squadron destroyed at the Isle of Aix, by Lord Cochrane,—and at the Isle of Rosas, by Lord Collingwood.—Return to the Proceedings in Spain.—Soult takes Oporto.—Attacked and Defeated by Sir Arthur Wellesley, and compelled to a disastrous Retreat.—Ferrol and Corunna retaken

Digitized by Google

Complaint.—Arguments of Napoleon's Councillors against War with Russia—Fouché is against the War—Presents a Memorial to Napoleon upon the Subject—His Answer.—Napoleon's Views in favour of the War, as urged to his various Advisers, ... 144

CHAPTER VII.

Allies on whose assistance Buonaparte might count.—Causes which alienated from him the Prince Royal of Sweden—who signs a Treaty with Russia.—Delicate situation of the King of Prussia, whose alliance the Emperor Alexander on that account declines.—A Treaty with France dictated to Prussia.—Relations between Austria and France—in order to preserve them, Buonaparte is obliged to come under an engagement not to revolutionize Poland.—His error of policy in neglecting to cultivate the Alliance of the Porte.—Amount of Buonaparte's Army.—Levies of the Ban, the Second Ban, and Arriere Ban, for the protection of France in the Emperor's absence.—Storming of Ciudad Roderigo, by Lord Wellington.—Buonaparte makes overtures of Peace to Lord Castlereagh.—The Correspondence broken off.—Ultimatum of Russia rejected, and made the direct cause of Hostilities by Napoleon—who sets out from Paris, 9th May 1812—and meets the Sovereigns his Allies at Dresden, where a variety of Royal Festivities are held.—A last attempt of Napoleon to negotiate with Alexander proves unsuccessful, ... 165

CHAPTER VIII.

Napoleon's Plan of the Campaign against Russia.—Understood and provided against by Barclay de Tolly, the Russian Generalissimo.—Statement of the Grand French Army—Of the Grand Russian Army.—Disaster on the river Wilia.—Difficulties of the Campaign, on the part of the French, stated and explained.—Their defective Commissariat and Hospital Department.—Great consequent losses.—Cause of Buonaparte's determination to advance.—His forced marches occasion actual delay.—Napoleon remains for some days at Wilna.—Abbé de Pradt.—His intrigues to excite the Poles.—Neutralized by

Digitized by Google

Napoleon's engagements with Austria.—An attempt to excite Insurrection in Lithuania also fails, ... 203

CHAPTER IX.

Proceedings of the Army under Prince Bagration.—Napoleon's manœuvres against him.—King Jerome of Westphalia is disgraced for alleged inactivity.—Bagration is defeated by Davoust, but succeeds in gaining the interior of Russia, and re-establishing his communication with the Grand Army—which retreats to Drissa.—Barclay and Bagration meet at Smolensk on the 20th July.—The French Generals become anxious that Napoleon should close the Campaign at Witepsk for the season.—He persists in proceeding.—Manœuvres of both Armies in regard to Smolensk.—It is evacuated by De Tolly, after setting fire to the place.—Reduced condition of the French, and growing strength of the Russian Armies.—Peace effected between Russia, and England, Sweden, and Turkey.—Napoleon resolves to advance upon Moscow, ... 234

CHAPTER X.

Napoleon detaches Murat and other Generals in pursuit of the Russians.—Bloody, but indecisive Action, at Valloutina.—Barclay de Tolly's defensive system relinquished, and Koutousoff appointed to the chief command of the Russian Army.—Napoleon advances from Smolensk.—Battle of Borodino fought, on 5th September.—Victory remains with the French, but without affording them any essential service.—Prince Bagration among the slain.—Koutousoff retreats upon Mojaisk, and thence upon Moscow.—Napoleon continues his advance on the 12th.—Count Rostopchin, Governor of Moscow.—His Character.—The Russians abandon Moscow, which is evacuated by the Inhabitants, after the removal of the Archives and Public Treasures, and the emptying of the Magazines.—On the 14th September, the Grand Russian Army marches through Moscow.—Last public Court of Justice held there by Rostopchin, after which he follows the march of the Army, . 262

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

On 14th September Napoleon reaches Moscow, which he finds deserted by the Inhabitants.—The City is discovered to be on Fire about midnight.—Napoleon takes up his quarters in the Kremlin.—The Fire is stopt next day, but arises again at night —Believed to be wilful, and several Russians apprehended and Shot.—On the third night the Kremlin is discovered to be on Fire.—Buonaparte leaves it, and takes his abode at Petrowsky.—The Fire rages till the 19th, when four-fifths of the City are burnt down.—On the 20th, Buonaparte returns to the Kremlin.—Discussion as to the origin of this great Conflagration.—Disorganization and Indiscipline of the French Army. —Difficulty as to the Route on leaving Moscow.—Lauriston sent with a Letter to the Emperor Alexander.—Retrospect of the march of the Russian Army, after leaving Moscow.—Lauriston has an interview with Koutousoff on 5th October.—The result.—Armistice made by Murat.—Preparations for Retreat. —The Emperor Alexander refuses to treat, . . . 282

CHAPTER XII.

Murat's Armistice broken off.—He is attacked and defeated.— Napoleon leaves Moscow on 19th October.—Bloody skirmish at Mala-Yarowslavetz.—Napoleon in great danger while reconnoitring.—He retreats to Vereia, where he meets Mortier and the Young Guard.—Winzengerode made prisoner, and insulted by Buonaparte.—The Kremlin is blown up by the French.—Napoleon continues his retreat towards Poland.—Its Horrors.—Conflict near Wiasma, on 3d November, where the French lose 4000 men.—Cross the river Wiasma during the night.—Proceedings of the Viceroy of Italy.—He reaches Smolensk, in great distress, on the 13th.—Buonaparte arrives at Smolensk, with the headmost division of the Grand Army.— Sketch of the calamitous Retreat of Ney's division.—The whole French Army now collected at Smolensk.—Retrospect of Proceedings on the extreme flanks of Napoleon's line of advance.—Cautious conduct of Prince Schwartzenberg.—Winzengerode freed on his road to Paris, by a body of Cossacks.— Tchitchagoff occupies Minsk on 14th November, and Lam-

Digitized by Google

bert, one of his Generals, captures Borizoff, after severe fighting.—Perilous situation of Napoleon, ... 311

CHAPTER XIII.

Napoleon divides his Army into four Corps, which leave Smolensk on their retreat towards Poland.—Cautious proceedings of Koutousoff.—The Viceroy's division is attacked by Miloradovitch, and effects a junction with Napoleon at Krasnoi, after severe loss.—Koutousoff attacks the French at Krasnoi, but only by a distant cannonade.—The division under Davoust is reunited to Napoleon, but in a miserable state.—Napoleon marches to Liady, and Mortier and Davoust are attacked, and suffer heavy loss in killed, wounded, prisoners, and artillery.—Details of the retreat of Ney.—He crosses the Losmina, with great loss of men and baggage, and joins Napoleon at Oroza, with his division reduced to 1500 men.—The whole Grand Army is now reduced to 12,000 effective men, besides 30,000 stragglers.—Dreadful distress and difficulties of Buonaparte and his Army.—Singular scene betwixt Napoleon, and Duroc and Daru.—Napoleon moves towards Borizoff, and falls in with the corps of Victor and Oudinot.—Koutousoff halts at Kopyn, without attacking Buonaparte.—Napoleon crosses the Beresina at Studzianka.—Partouneaux's Division cut off by Wittgenstein.—Severe fighting on both sides of the river.—Dreadful losses of the French in crossing it.—According to the Russian official account, 36,000 bodies were found in the Beresina after the thaw, ... 355

CHAPTER XIV.

Napoleon determines to return to Paris.—He leaves Smorgoni on 5th December—reaches Warsaw on the 10th.—Curious Interview with the Abbé de Pradt.—Arrives at Dresden on the 14th—and at Paris on the 18th, at midnight.—Dreadful State of the Grand Army, when left by Napoleon—Arrive at Wilna, whence they are driven by the Cossacks, directing their flight upon Kowno.—Dissensions among the French Generals.—Cautious Policy of the Austrians under Schwartzenberg.—Precarious state of Macdonald.—He retreats upon Tilsit.—D'Yorck

Digitized by Google

Peterswald.—Vandamme is Defeated and made Prisoner, with great loss.—Effects of the victory of Culm, on the Allies—and on Napoleon, ... 518

CHAPTER XX.

Military Proceedings in the North of Germany, in which the French were generally unsuccessful.—Luckau submits to the Crown Prince of Sweden.—Battles of Gross-Beeren and Katzbach, where the French suffer heavy loss in men and guns.—Operations of Ney upon Berlin—He is defeated at Dennewitz on the 6th September.—Difficult and embarrassing Situation of Napoleon—He abandons all the right side of the Elbe to the Allies.—Operations of the Allies in order to effect a junction —Counter-exertions of Napoleon.—The French Generals averse to continuing the War in Germany.—Dissensions betwixt them and the Emperor.—Napoleon at length resolves to Retreat upon Leipsic, ... 541

CHAPTER XXI.

Napoleon reaches Leipsic on the 15th of October.—Description of that town.—Statement of the French and Allied Forces.—BATTLE OF LEIPSIC, commenced on 16th, and terminates with disadvantage to the French at nightfall.—Napoleon dispatches General Mehrfeldt (his prisoner) to the Emperor of Austria, with proposals for an Armistice.—No answer is returned.—The battle is renewed on the morning of the 18th, and lasts till night, when the French are compelled to retreat, after immense loss on both sides.—They evacuate Leipsic on the 19th, the Allies in full pursuit.—The retreat rendered more bloody by the blowing up of one of the bridges.—Prince Poniatowsky drowned in the Elster.—25,000 French are made prisoners.—The Allied Sovereigns meet in triumph, at noon, in the Great Square at Leipsic.—King of Saxony sent under a guard to Berlin.—Reflections, ... 564

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXII.

Details of the Retreat of the French from Germany.—General Defection of Napoleon's Partizans.—Battle of Hanau fought on 30th and 31st October.—in which the French are successful —They prosecute their retreat.—Napoleon arrives at Paris on 9th November.—State in which he finds the public mind in the Capital.—Fate of the French Garrisons left in Germany.—Arrival of the Allied Armies on the banks of the Rhine—Their exultation, which is universal throughout Germany.—The Allies halt on the Rhine.—General View of Napoleon's Political Relations at the present period.—Italy—Spain.—Restoration of Ferdinand.—Liberation of the Pope, who returns to Rome. —Emancipation of Holland, ... 593

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

LIFE

OF

NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE.

Digitized by Google

domestic establishment, shortly after the peace of Vienna. The main causes of that change are strongly rooted in human nature, but there were others which arose out of Napoleon's peculiar situation. The desire of posterity—of being represented long after our own earthly career is over, by those who derive their life and condition in society from us, is deeply rooted in our species. In all ages and countries, children are accounted a blessing, barrenness a misfortune at least, if not a curse. This desire of maintaining a posthumous connexion with the world, through the medium of our descendants, is increased, when there is property or rank to be inherited; and, however vain the thought, there are few to which men cling with such sincere fondness, as the prospect of bequeathing to their children's children the fortunes they have inherited from their fathers, or acquired by their own industry. There is kindness as well as some vanity in the feeling; for the attachment which we bear to the children whom we see and love, naturally flows downward to their lineage, whom we may never see. The love of distant posterity is in some degree the metaphysics of natural affection.

It was impossible that the founder of so vast an empire as that of Napoleon, could be insensible to a feeling which is so deeply grafted in our nature, as to influence the most petty proprietor of a house and a few acres—it is of a character to be felt in propor-

Digitized by Google

tion to the extent of the inheritance; and so viewed, there never existed in the world before, and, it is devoutly to be hoped, will never be again permitted by Providence to arise, a power so extensive, so formidable as Napoleon's. Immense as it was, it had been, moreover, the work of his own talents; and, therefore, he must have anticipated, with the greater pain, that the system perfected by so much labour and blood, should fall to pieces on the death of him by whom it had been erected, or that the reins of empire should be grasped after that event "by some unlineal hand,"

"No son of his succeeding."

The drop of gall, which the poet describes so naturally as embittering the cup of the Usurper of Scotland, infused, there is no doubt, its full bitterness into that of Napoleon.

The sterility of the Empress Josephine was now rendered, by the course of nature, an irremediable evil, over which she mourned in hopeless distress; and conscious on what precarious circumstances the continuance of their union seemed now to depend, she gave way occasionally to fits of jealousy, less excited, according to Napoleon, by personal attachment, than by suspicion that her influence over her husband's mind might be diminished, in case of his having offspring by some paramour.

Digitized by Google

She turned her thoughts to seek a remedy, and exerted her influence over her husband, to induce him to declare some one his successor, according to the unlimited powers vested in him by the Imperial constitution. In the selection, she naturally endeavoured to direct his choice towards his step-son, Eugene Beauharnois, her own son by her first marriage; but this did not meet Buonaparte's approbation. A child, the son of his brother Louis, by Hortense Beauharnois, appeared, during its brief existence, more likely to become the destined heir of this immense inheritance. Napoleon seemed attached to the boy; and when he manifested any spark of childish spirit, rejoiced in the sound of the drum, or showed pleasure in looking upon arms and the image of war, he is said to have exclaimed,—"*There* is a child fit to succeed, perhaps to surpass me."

The fixing his choice on an heir so intimately connected with herself, would have secured the influence of Josephine, as much as it could receive assurance from anything save bearing her husband issue herself; but she was not long permitted to enjoy this prospect. The son of Louis and Hortense died of a disorder incident to childhood; and thus was broken, while yet a twig, the shoot, that, growing to maturity, might have been reckoned on as the stay of an empire. Napoleon showed the deepest grief, but Josephine sorrowed as one who had no hope.

Digitized by Google

Yet, setting aside her having the misfortune to bear him no issue, the claims of Josephine on her husband's affections were as numerous as could be possessed by a wife. She had shared his more lowly fortunes, and, by her management and address during his absence in Egypt, had paved the way for the splendid success which he had attained on his return. She had also done much to render his government popular, by softening the sudden and fierce bursts of passion to which his temperament induced him to give way. No one could understand, like Josephine, the peculiarities of her husband's temper,—no one dared, like her, to encounter his displeasure, rather than not advise him for his better interest,—no one could possess such opportunities of watching the fit season for intercession,—and no one, it is allowed on all hands, made a more prudent, or a more beneficent use of the opportunities she enjoyed. The character of Buonaparte, vehement by temper, a soldier by education, and invested by Fortune with the most despotic power, required peculiarly the moderating influence of such a mind, which could interfere without intrusion, and remonstrate without offence.

To maintain this influence over her husband, Josephine made not only unreluctantly, but eagerly, the greatest personal sacrifices. In all the rapid

Digitized by Google

journeys which he performed, she was his companion. No obstacle of road or weather was permitted to interfere with her departure. However sudden the call, the Empress was ever ready; however untimely the hour, her carriage was in instant attendance. The influence which she maintained by the sacrifice of her personal comforts, was used for the advancement of her husband's best interests,—the relief of those who were in distress, and the averting the consequences of hasty resolutions, formed in a moment of violence or irritation.

Besides her considerable talents, and her real beneficence of disposition, Josephine was possessed of other ties over the mind of her husband. The mutual passion which had subsisted between them for many years, if its warmth had subsided, seems to have left behind affectionate remembrances and mutual esteem. The grace and dignity with which Josephine played her part in the Imperial pageant, was calculated to gratify the pride of Napoleon, which might have been shocked at seeing the character of Empress discharged with less ease and adroitness; for her temper and manners enabled her, as one early accustomed to the society of persons of political influence, to conduct herself with singular dexterity in the intrigues of the splendid and busy court, where she filled so important a character. Lastly, it is certain

Digitized by Google

that Buonaparte, who, like many of those that affect to despise superstition, had a reserve of it in his own bosom, believed that his fortunes were indissolubly connected with those of Josephine; and loving her as she deserved to be beloved, he held his union with her the more intimate, that there was attached to it, he thought, a spell affecting his own destinies, which had ever seemed most predominant when they had received the recent influence of Josephine's presence.

Notwithstanding all these mutual ties, it was evident to the politicians of the Tuilleries, that whatever attachment and veneration for the Empress Napoleon might profess and feel, it was likely in the long-run to give way to the eager desire of a lineal succession, to which he might bequeath his splendid inheritance. As age advanced, every year weakened, though in an imperceptible degree, the influence of the Empress, and must have rendered more eager the desire of her husband to form a new alliance, while he was yet at a period of life enabling him to hope he might live to train to maturity the expected heir.

Fouché, the Minister of Police, the boldest political intriguer of his time, discovered speedily to what point the Emperor must ultimately arrive, and seems to have meditated the insuring his own power and continuance in favour, by taking the

Digitized by Google

initiative in a measure, in which, perhaps, Napoleon might be ashamed to break the ice in person. Sounding artfully his master's disposition, Fouché was able to discover that the Emperor was struggling betwixt the supposed political advantages to be derived from a new matrimonial union on the one hand, and, on the other, love for his present consort, habits of society which particularly attached him to Josephine, and the species of superstition which we have already noticed. Having been able to conjecture the state of the Emperor's inclinations, the crafty councillor determined to make Josephine herself the medium of suggesting to Buonaparte the measure of her own divorce, and his second marriage, as a sacrifice necessary to consolidate the empire, and complete the happiness of the Emperor.

One evening at Fontainbleau, as the Empress was returning from mass, Fouché detained her in the embrasure of a window in the gallery, while, with an audacity almost incomprehensible, he explained, with all the alleviating qualifications his ingenuity could suggest, the necessity of a sacrifice, which he represented as equally sublime and inevitable. The tears gathered in Josephine's eyes—her colour came and went—her lips swelled—and the least which the councillor had to fear, was his advice having brought on a severe nervous affection. She commanded her emotions, however, sufficiently

Digitized by Google

to ask Fouché, with a faltering voice, whether he had any commission to hold such language to her. He replied in the negative, and said that he had only ventured on such an insinuation from his having predicted with certainty what must necessarily come to pass; and from his desire to turn her attention to what so nearly concerned her glory and happiness.

In consequence of this interview, an impassioned and interesting scene is said to have taken place betwixt Buonaparte and his consort, in which he naturally and truly disavowed the communication of Fouché, and attempted by every means in his power to dispel her apprehensions. But he refused to dismiss Fouché, when she demanded it as the punishment due to that minister's audacity, in tampering with her feelings; and this refusal alone might have convinced Josephine, that though ancient habitual affection might for a time maintain its influence in the nuptial chamber, it must at length give way before the suggestions of political interest, which were sure to predominate in the cabinet. In fact, when the idea had once been started, the chief objection was removed, and Buonaparte, being spared the pain of directly communicating the unkind and ungrateful proposal to Josephine, had now only to afford her time to familiarize herself with the idea of a divorce, as that which political combinations rendered inevitable.

Digitized by Google

The communication of Fouché was made before Napoleon undertook his operations in Spain; and by the time of the meeting at Erfurt, the divorce seems to have been a matter determined, since the subject of a match betwixt Buonaparte and one of the Archduchesses, the possibility of which had been anticipated as far back as the treaty of Tilsit, was resumed, seriously treated of, and if not received with cordiality by the Imperial family of Russia, was equally far from being finally rejected. The reigning Empress and the Empress Mother, were, however, opposed to it. The ostensible motive was, as we have elsewhere said, the difference of religion; but these high-minded princesses rejected the alliance chiefly on account of the personal character of the suitor. And although it must have been managed with the greatest secrecy imaginable, it seems probable that the idea of substituting an Archduchess of Austria for her whose hand was refused him, was started in the course of the treaty of Schoenbrun, and had its effects in providing lenient terms for the weaker party. Napoleon himself says, that he renounced his purpose of dismembering Austria when his marriage was fixed upon. But the conditions of peace were signed on the 14th of October, and therefore the motive which influenced Napoleon in granting them must have had existence previous to that period.

Yet the contrary is boldly asserted. The idea of

Digitized by Google

the match is said to have been suggested by the Austrian government at a later period, upon understanding that difficulties had occurred in Napoleon's negotiation for a matrimonial alliance in the family of Alexander. Fouché ascribes the whole to the address of his own agent, the Compte de Narbonne, a Frenchman of the old school, witty, pliant, gay, well-mannered and insinuating, who was ambassador at Vienna in the month of January 1810.

But whether the successor of Josephine were or were not already determined upon, the measures for separating this amiable and interesting woman from him whose fortunes she had assisted to raise, and to whose person she was so much attached, were in full and public operation soon after her husband's return from the campaign of Wagram. Upon the 3d of December, Buonaparte attended the solemn service of Te Deum for his victories. He was clad with unusual magnificence, wearing the Spanish costume, and displaying in his hat an enormous plume of feathers. The Kings of Saxony and Wirtemberg, who attended as his satellites on this occasion, were placed beside him in full uniform, and remained uncovered during the ceremony.

From the Cathedral, Napoleon passed to the opening of the Legislative Body, and boasted, in the oration he addressed to them, of the victories which he had achieved, and the trophies which he had ac-

Digitized by Google

quired; nay, he vaunted of his having re-united Tuscany to the Empire,—as if the spoiling the inoffensive and unresisting widow and orphan could ever be a legitimate subject of triumph. From the existing affairs of Spain, no direct reason for gratulation could be derived; but when Napoleon could no longer claim praise from things as they presently stood, he was profuse in his promises of a rapid change to the better, and spoke as a prophet when he ceased to be the reporter of agreeable facts.

"When I," he said, "show myself on the other side of the Pyrenees, the terrified Leopard shall plunge into the ocean, to avoid shame, defeat, and destruction. The triumph of my arms shall be that of the Genius of Good over the Genius of Evil, of moderation, order, and morals, over civil war, anarchy, and the malevolent passions." With such fair colouring will ambition and injustice attempt to screen their purposes. A poetical reply from Monsieur des Fontanes assured the Emperor, that whatever was connected with him must arise to grandeur, whatever was subjected to any other influence was threatened with a speedy fall. "It was therefore necessary," he continued, "to submit to your ascendancy, whose councils are at once recommended by heroism and by policy." To this speech Buonaparte made a rejoinder, in which, resuming the well-

Digitized by Google

worn themes of his own praises, he alluded to the obstacles which he had surmounted, and concluded, "I and my family will always know how to sacrifice our most tender affections to the interests and welfare of the Great Nation." These concluding words, the meaning of which was already guessed by all who belonged to the court, were soon no riddle to the public in general.

Two days afterwards, Napoleon made Josephine acquainted with the cruel certainty, that the separation was ultimately determined upon. But not the many months which had passed since the subject was first touched upon by Fouché—not the conviction which she must have long since received from various quarters, that the measure was unalterably resolved upon, could strengthen her to hear the tongue of her beloved husband announce what was in fact, though not in name, a sentence of repudiation. She fell into a long and profound swoon. Napoleon was much affected, but his resolution was taken, and could not be altered. The preparations for the separation went on without delay.

On the 15th December, just ten days after the official communication of her fate had been given to the Empress, Napoleon and Josephine appeared in presence of the Arch-Chancellor, the family of Napoleon, the principal officers of state,—in a word,

Digitized by Google

the full Imperial Council. In this assembly, Napoleon stated the deep national interest which required that he should have successors of his own body, the heirs of his love for his people, to occupy the throne on which Providence had placed him. He informed them, that he had for several years renounced the hope of having children by his well-beloved Empress Josephine; and that therefore he had resolved to subject the feelings of his heart to the good of the state, and desire the dissolution of their marriage. He was, he said, but forty years old, and might well hope to live to train up such children as Providence might send him, in his own sentiments and arts of government. Again he dwelt on the truth and tenderness of his beloved spouse, his partner during fifteen years of happy union. Crowned as she had been by his own hand, he desired she should retain the rank of Empress during her life.

Josephine arose, and with a faltering voice, and eyes suffused with tears, expressed in few words sentiments similar to those of her husband. The Imperial pair then demanded from the Arch-Chancellor a written instrument in evidence of their mutual desire of separation; and it was granted accordingly, in all due form, with the authority of the Council.

The Senate were next assembled; and on the 16th December, pronounced a consultum, or decree, autho-

Digitized by Google

rizing the separation of the Emperor and Empress, and assuring to Josephine a dowry of two millions of francs, and the rank of Empress during her life. Addresses were voted to both the Imperial parties, in which all possible changes were rung on the duty of subjecting our dearest affections to the public good; and the conduct of Buonaparte in exchanging his old consort for a young one, was proclaimed a sacrifice, for which the eternal love of the French people could alone console his heart.

The union of Napoleon and Josephine being thus abrogated by the supreme civil power, it only remained to procure the intervention of the spiritual authorities. The Arch-Chancellor, duly authorized by the Imperial pair, presented a request for this purpose to the Diocesan of the Officiality, or ecclesiastical court of Paris, who did not hesitate to declare the marriage dissolved, assigning, however, no reason for such their doom. They announced it, indeed, as conforming to the decrees of councils, and the usages of the Gallican church—a proposition which would have cost the learned and reverend officials much trouble, if they had been required to make it good either by argument or authority.

When this sentence had finally dissolved their union, the Emperor retired to St Cloud, where he lived in seclusion for some days. Josephine, on her

Digitized by Google

part, took up her residence in the beautiful villa of Malmaison, near St Germains. Here she principally dwelt for the remaining years of her life, which were just prolonged to see the first fall of her husband; an event which might have been averted had he been content to listen more frequently to her lessons of moderation. Her life was chiefly spent in cultivating the fine arts, of which she collected some beautiful specimens, and in pursuing the science of botany; but especially in the almost daily practice of acts of benevolence and charity, of which the English *détenus*, of whom there were several at St Germains, frequently shared the benefit. Napoleon visited her very frequently, and always treated her with the respect to which she was entitled. He added also to her dowry a third million of francs, that she might feel no inconvenience from the habits of expense to which it was her foible to be addicted.

This important state measure was no sooner completed, than the Great Council was summoned, on the 1st February, to assist the Emperor in the selection of a new spouse. They were given to understand, that a match with a Grand Duchess of Russia had been proposed, but was likely to be embarrassed by disputes concerning religion. A daughter of the King of Saxony was also mentioned, but it was easily indicated to the Council that their choice ought to fall upon a Princess of the House of Austria. At

Digitized by Google

the conclusion of the meeting, Eugene, the son of the repudiated Josephine, was commissioned by the Council to propose to the Austrian ambassador a match between Napoleon and the Archduchess Maria Louisa. Prince Schwarzenberg had his instructions on the subject; so that the match was proposed, discussed, and decided in the Council, and afterwards adjusted between plenipotentiaries on either side, in the space of twenty-four hours. The espousals of Napoleon and Maria Louisa were celebrated at Vienna, 11th March 1810. The person of Buonaparte was represented by his favourite Berthier, while the Archduke Charles assisted at the ceremony, in the name of the Emperor Francis. A few days afterwards, the youthful bride, accompanied by the Queen of Naples, proceeded towards France.

With good taste, Napoleon dispensed with the ceremonies used in the reception of Marie Antoinette, whose marriage with Louis XVI., though never named or alluded to, was in other respects the model of the present solemnity. Near Soissons, a single horseman, no way distinguished by dress, rode past the carriage in which the young Empress was seated, and had the boldness to return, as if to reconnoitre more closely. The carriage stopped, the door was opened, and Napoleon, breaking through all the tediousness of ceremony, introduced himself to his bride, and came with her to Soissons. The marriage

Digitized by Google

ceremony was performed at Paris by Buonaparte's uncle, the Cardinal Fesch. The most splendid rejoicings, illuminations, concerts, festivals, took place upon this important occasion. But a great calamity occurred, which threw a shade over these demonstrations of joy. Prince Schwarzenberg had given a distinguished ball on the occasion, when unhappily the dancing-room, which was temporary, and erected in the garden, caught fire. No efforts could stop the progress of the flames, in which several persons perished, and particularly the sister of Prince Schwarzenberg herself. This tragic circumstance struck a damp on the public mind, and was considered as a bad omen, especially when it was remembered that the marriage of Louis XVI. with a former Princess of Austria had been signalised by a similar disaster.

As a domestic occurrence, nothing could more contribute to Buonaparte's happiness than his union with Maria Louisa. He was wont to compare her with Josephine, by giving the latter all the advantages of art and grace; the former the charms of simple modesty and innocence. His former Empress every art to support or enhance her personal [illegible] but with so much prudence and mystery [illegible] secret cares of her toilette could [illegible] her successor trusted [illegible] youth and nature [illegible] re- venue, and [illegible] Maria

Digitized by Google

Louisa lived within her income, or if she desired any indulgence beyond it, which was rarely the case, she asked it as a favour of Napoleon. Josephine, accustomed to political intrigue, loved to manage, to influence, and to guide her husband; Maria Louisa desired only to please and to obey him. Both were excellent women, of great sweetness of temper, and fondly attached to Napoleon. In the difference between these distinguished persons, we can easily discriminate the leading features of the Parisian, and of the simple German beauty; but it is certainly singular that the artificial character should have belonged to the daughter of the West Indian planter; that marked by nature and simplicity, to a princess of the proudest court in Europe.

Buonaparte, whose domestic conduct was generally praiseworthy, behaved with the utmost kindness to his princely bride. He observed, however, the strictest etiquette, and required it from the Empress. If it happened, for example, as was often the case, that he was prevented from attending at the [illegible] dinner was placed on the table, he was [illegible] if, in the [illegible] of his absence, which [illegible] prolonged [illegible] her took a book, or had [illegible] any female [illegible] occupation,—if, in short, he [illegible] her in the [illegible] attitude of waiting for the signal [illegible] to place [illegible]. Perhaps a sense of his

Digitized by Google

inferior birth made Napoleon more tenacious of this species of form, as what he could not afford to relinquish. On the other hand, Maria Louisa is said to have expressed her surprise at her husband's dispensing with the use of arms and attendance of guards, and at his moving about with the freedom of an individual; although this could be no great novelty to a member of the Imperial Family of Austria, most of whom, and especially the Emperor Francis, are in the habit of mixing familiarly with the people of Vienna, at public places, and in the public walks.

As it influenced his political fate, Buonaparte has registered his complaint, that the Austrian match was a precipice covered with flowers, which he was rashly induced to approach by the hopes of domestic happiness. But if this proved so, it was the fault of Napoleon himself; his subjects and his allies augured very differently of its consequences, and to himself alone it was owing that these auguries were disappointed. It was to have been expected, that a connexion formed with the most ancient Imperial family in Christendom, might have induced Buonaparte to adopt some of those sentiments of moderation which regard rather the stability than the increase of power. It constituted a point at which he might pause. It might have been thought

Digitized by Google

that, satiated with success, and wearied with enterprise, he would have busied himself more in consolidating the power which he desired to transmit to his expected posterity, than in aiming at rendering his grandeur more invidious and more precarious, by further schemes of ambition. Even the charms which this union added to his domestic life, might, it was hoped, bring on a taste for repose, which, could it have influenced that fiery imagination and frame of iron, might have been of such essential advantage to Europe.

Napoleon knew what was expected, and endeavoured to vindicate himself beforehand for the disappointment which he foresaw was about to ensue.

"The good citizens rejoice sincerely at my marriage, Monsieur?" he said to Decres, his minister.

"Very much, Sire."

"I understand they think the Lion will go to slumber, ha?"

"To speak the truth, Sire, they entertain some hopes of that nature."

Napoleon paused an instant, and then replied, "They are mistaken; yet it is not the fault of the Lion; slumber would be as agreeable to him as to others. But see you not that while I have the air of being constantly the attacking party, I am, in fact, acting only on the defensive?"

This sophism, by which Napoleon endeavoured to

Digitized by Google

persuade all men, that his constant wars arose, not from choice, but out of the necessity of his situation, will be best discussed hereafter.

In the meantime, we may only notice, that the Emperor Alexander judged most accurately of the consequences of the Austrian match, when he said, on receiving the news, " Then the next task will be, to drive me back to my forests ;" so certain he was that Napoleon would make his intimate alliance with the Emperor Francis, the means of an attack upon Russia ; and so acute was he in seeing the germs of future and more desperate wars, in a union from which more short-sighted politicians were looking for the blessings of peace

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

Almost all the foreign French Settlements fall into the hands of the British.—French Squadron destroyed at the Isle of Aix, by Lord Cochrane,—and at the Isle of Rosas, by Lord Collingwood.—Return to the Proceedings in Spain.—Soult takes Oporto.—Attacked and Defeated by Sir Arthur Wellesley, and compelled to a disastrous Retreat.—Ferrol and Corunna retaken by the Patriots.—Battle of Talavera, gained by Sir Arthur Wellesley,—who, nevertheless, in consequence of the obstinacy and bigotry of Cuesta, is compelled to retreat upon Portugal.—Created Lord Wellington.—The French Armies take many Towns and strong Places.—Supreme Junta retreat to Cadiz.—Unsubdued spirit of the Spanish people.—The Guerilla system.—Mutual cruelties of the Guerillas and the French Troops.—Growing disappointment of Buonaparte.—His immense exertions.—A large Army raised, under the name of the Army of Portugal, commanded by Massena.—Lord Wellington compelled to remain inactive, from his inferiority of force.—Battle of Busaco, in which the French are Defeated with great loss.—Lord Wellington's famous Retreat on Torres Vedras.

NOTWITHSTANDING the credit which Napoleon had acquired, by dictating to the House of Austria the triumphant treaty of Schoenbrun, and also by allying himself with that ancient Imperial House,

Digitized by Google

which had, on different occasions, showed towards him the signs of persevering enmity, this period of his history did not pass without his experiencing several reverses of fortune. The few foreign settlements which hitherto remained united to France, were now successively taken by the British. Cayenne, Martinico, Senegal, and Saint Domingo, were conquered and occupied in the West Indies; while Lord Collingwood, with troops furnished from Sicily, occupied the islands of Cephalonia, Zante, Ithaca, and Cerigo.

A French squadron of men-of-war being blockaded in the roadstead of the Isle of Aix, the determined valour of Lord Cochrane was employed for their destruction. Fire-ships were sent against the French vessels, and though the execution was less complete than had been expected, owing to some misunderstanding between Lord Cochrane and Admiral Gambier, who commanded in chief, yet the greater part of the French ships were burnt, or driven ashore and destroyed. Lord Collingwood also destroyed an important French convoy, with the armed vessels who protected it, in the Isle of Rosas. Everything announced that England retained the full command of what has been termed her native element; while the transactions in Spain showed, that, under a general who understood at once how to gain victories, and profit by them when obtained,

Digitized by Google

the land forces of Britain were no less formidable than her navy. This subject draws our attention to the affairs of the Peninsula, where it might be truly said "the land was burning."

The evacuation of Corunna by the army of the late Sir John Moore, and their return to England, which their disastrous condition rendered indispensable, left Soult in seeming possession of Galicia, Ferrol and Corunna having both surrendered to him. But the strength of the Spanish cause did not lie in walls and ramparts, but in the indomitable courage of the gallant patriots. The Galicians continued to distinguish themselves by a war of posts, in which the invaders could claim small advantages; and when Soult determined to enter Portugal, he was obliged to leave Ney, with considerable forces, to secure his communication with Spain.

Soult's expedition began prosperously, though it was doomed to terminate very differently. He defeated General Romana, and compelled him to retreat to Sanabria. The frontier town of Chaves was taken by Soult, after some resistance, and he forced his way towards Oporto. But no sooner had the main body of Soult's army left Chaves, than, in spite of the efforts of the garrison, the place was relieved by an insurrectionary army of Portuguese, under General Silviera. The invader, neglecting these opera-

Digitized by Google

tions in his rear, continued to advance upon Oporto, carried that fine city by storm, after a desultory defence of three days, and suffered his troops to commit the greatest cruelties, both on the soldiers and unarmed citizens.

But when Marshal Soult had succeeded thus far, his situation became embarrassing. The Galicians, recovering their full energy, had retaken Vigo and other places; and Silviera, advancing from Chaves to the bridge of Amarante, interposed betwixt the French general and Galicia, and placed himself in communication with the Spaniards.

While Soult was thus cooped up in Oporto, the English ministry, undaunted by the failure of their late expedition, resolved to continue the defence of the Portuguese, and to enter into still closer alliance with the Supreme Junta of Spain. Consulting their own opinion and the public voice, all consideration of rank and long service was laid aside, in order to confer the command of the troops which were to be sent to the continent, on Sir Arthur Wellesley, whose conduct in the battle of Vimeira, and the subsequent explanations which he afforded at the Court of Inquiry, had taught all Britain to believe, that if Portugal could be defended at all, it must be by the victor of that day. He was scarce landed at Lisbon, ere he fully justified the good opinion of his coun-

Digitized by Google

trymen. He crossed the Douro at different points with a celerity for which the French were unprepared, and, after a brilliant action under the walls of Oporto, compelled Soult to evacuate that city, and commence a retreat, so disastrous as to resemble that of Sir John Moore. In this retrograde movement, the French left behind them cannon, equipments, baggage—all that can strengthen an army, and enable it to act as such; and, after all these sacrifices, their leader could hardly make his escape into Galicia, with scarce three-fourths of his army remaining, where he found great difficulty in remodelling his forces. Ney, whom he had left as governor of that province, was hard pressed by the patriots, who defeated the French in several battles, and eventually retook the towns of Ferrol and Corunna.

Sir Arthur Wellesley was prevented from completing Soult's defeat by pursuing him into Galicia, because, after the Spaniards had sustained the severe defeat of Tudela, the French had penetrated into Andalusia in great strength, where they were only opposed by an ill-equipped and dispirited army of 40,000 men, under the rash and ill-starred General Cuesta. It was evident, that Marshal Victor, who commanded in Andalusia, had it in his power to have detached a considerable part of his force on Lisbon, supposing that city had been uncovered, by Sir Arthur Wellesley's carrying his forces in pursuit

Digitized by Google

of Soult. This was to be prevented, if possible. The English general formed the magnificent plan, for which Napoleon's departure to the Austrian campaign afforded a favourable opportunity, of marching into Andalusia, uniting the British forces with those of Cuesta, and acting against the invaders with such vigour, as might at once check their progress in the South, and endanger their occupation of Madrid. Unhappily, an ill-timed jealousy seems to have taken possession of Cuesta, which manifested itself in every possible shape, in which frowardness, and a petty obstinacy of spirit, could be exhibited. To no one of the combined plans, submitted to him by the English general, would he give assent or effectual concurrence; and when a favourable opportunity arrived of attacking Victor, before he was united with the forces which Joseph Buonaparte and Sebastiani were bringing from Madrid to his support, Cuesta alleged he would not give battle on a Sunday.

The golden opportunity was thus lost; and when the allies were obliged to receive battle instead of giving it, on the 28th July 1809, it was without the advantages which the former occasion held out. Yet the famous battle of Talavera de la Reina, in which the French were completely defeated, was, under these unfavourable circumstances, achieved by Sir Arthur Wellesley. The event of this action, in which the British forces had been able to defend themselves

Digitized by Google

gainst double their own number, with but little as-
istance from the Spanish army, became, owing to
he continued wilfulness of Cuesta, very different
rom what such a victory ought to have produced.
The French troops, assembling from every point, left
Sir Arthur no other mode of assuring the safety of
his army, than by a retreat on Portugal; and for
want of means of transport, which the Spanish gene-
al ought to have furnished, more than fifteen hun-
dred of the wounded were left to the mercy of the
French. They were treated as became a courteous
enemy, yet the incident afforded a fine pretext to
contest the victory, which the French had resigned
by flying from the field.

The assertions of the bulletins in the Moniteur
ould not deceive men on the true state of affairs. The
Spanish Junta were sensible of the services rendered
by the English general, and, somewhat of the latest,
emoved Cuesta from the command, to manifest their
lisapprobation of his unaccountable conduct. At
ome, Sir Arthur Wellesley was promoted to the peer-
ge, by the title of Lord Wellington, who was destined
o ascend, with the universal applause of the nation,
s high as our constitution will permit. But Buona-
parte paid the greatest compliment to the victor of
Talavera, by the splenetic resentment with which he
was filled by the news. He had received the tidings
by his private intelligence, before the officer arrived

Digitized by Google

with the regular dispatches. He was extremely ill received by the Emperor; and, as if the messengers had been responsible for the tidings they brought, a second officer, with a duplicate of the same intelligence, was treated still more harshly, and for a time put under arrest. This explosion of passion could not be occasioned by the consequences of the action, for the experienced eye of Napoleon must have discriminated the circumstances by which the effects of victory were in a great measure lost to the allied armies; but he saw in the battle of Talavera, an assurance given to both English and Spanish soldiers, that, duly resisted, the French would fly from them. He foresaw, also, that the British government would be tempted to maintain the contest on the continent, and that the Spaniards would be encouraged to persevere in resistance. He foresaw, in short, that war of six desperate and bloody campaigns, which did not terminate till the battle of Tholouse, in 1814.

But it needed no anticipation to fill Napoleon's mind with anxiety on the subject of Spain. It is true, fortune seemed everywhere to smile on his arms. Zaragossa, once more besieged, maintained its former name, but without the former brilliant result. After a defence as distinguished as in the first siege, the brave garrison and citizens, deprived of means of defence, and desperate of all hope of relief, had been compelled to surrender some months before.

Digitized by Google

Gerona, Tarragona, Tortosa, though still vigo-
ously defended, were so powerfully invested, that it
eemed as if Catalonia, the most warlike of the Spa-
ish departments, was effectually subdued; and, ac-
ordingly, these fortresses also were afterwards obli-
ed to capitulate.

Andalusia, the richest province which sustained
ie patriot cause, certainly was conquered, in conse-
uence of a total defeat encountered by the Spanish
rand army, under Areizaga, at Ocana, November
309, after the English troops had retreated to the
ortuguese frontier. Joseph Buonaparte, whose road
as cleared by this last success, entered Cordova in
iumph upon the 17th of January 1810, and proud
eville itself upon the 1st of February following.
et the chief prize of victory had not yet been gain-
l. The Supreme Junta had effected their retreat
Cadiz, which city, situated in an island, and cut
f from the mainland, on one side by a canal, and
the other three by the ocean, was capable of the
ost strenuous defence.

Cadiz contained a garrison of twenty thousand
en, English, Spanish, and Portuguese, under the
mmand of General Graham, a distinguished offi-
r, whose merits, like those of Buonaparte, had been
rst distinguished at the siege of Toulon. Marshal
oult, as first in command in Spain, disposed him-

Digitized by Google

self to form the siege of this city, the capture of which would have been almost the death-knell to the cause of the patriots.

But although these important successes read well in the Moniteur, yet such was the indomitable character of the Spaniards, which Napoleon had contrived fully to awaken, that misfortunes, which would have crushed all hope in any other people, seemed to them only an incentive to further and more desperate resistance. When they talked of the state of their country, they expressed no dismay at their present adverse circumstances. It had cost their ancestors, they said, two centuries to rid themselves of the Moors; they had no doubt that in a shorter time they should free themselves of the yoke of France; but they must reckon on time and opportunity, as well as valour. The events of the war in many respects gave credit to their hopes. The Spaniards, often found weak where they thought themselves strongest, proved sometimes most powerful, where, to all human appearance, they seemed weakest. While they lost Andalusia, believed to be so defensible, the mountainous province of Galicia, through which the French had so lately marched triumphantly in pursuit of the British, taking in their progress the important maritime towns of Corunna and Ferrol, was wrenched from the conquerors by the exertions of Romana, assisted by the war-

Digitized by Google

ke natives of the country, and at the head of an ndisciplined and ill-equipped army.

In Catalonia, too, the French had hardly time to ccomplish the conquest of towns and fortresses to hich we have alluded, when they found themselves hecked, baffled, and sometimes defeated, by the Ca-lans, under Lacy, O'Donnell, and D'Eroles, who aintained the patriotic cause at the head of those nergetic marksmen, the Somatenes, or Miquelets. ay, while the French were extending their seem-g conquests to the Mediterranean Sea, and thun-ering at the gates of Cadiz, so little were they in eaceful possession of Navarre, and the other pro-nces adjoining to France, that not an officer with spatches could pass from Burgos to Bayonne with-t a powerful escort, and bands of Spaniards even owed themselves on the French frontier, and pass-it for the purpose of skirmishing and raising con-butions. Such being the case on the frontiers near-t to France, it may be well supposed, that the mid-nd provinces were not more subordinate. In fact, rough the whole Peninsula the French held no fluence whatsoever that was not inspired by the ce of the bayonet and sabre; and where these could t operate, the country was in universal insurrec-n.

The basis of this extensive and persevering resist-ce was laid in the general system of Guerilla, or

Digitized by Google

partizan warfare, to which the genius of the Spanish people, and the character of their country, are peculiarly fitted, and which offered a resistance to the invaders more formidable by far than that of regular armies, because less tangible, and less susceptible of being crushed in general actions. It was with the defenders of Spain, as with the guardian of the enchanted castle in the Italian romance. An armed warrior first encountered the champion who attempted the adventure, and when he had fallen under the sword of the assailant, the post which he had occupied appeared manned by a body of pigmies, small in size, but so numerous and so enterprising as to annoy the knight-errant far more than the gigantic force of his first adversary. The qualities of a partizan, or irregular soldier, are inherent in the national character of the Spaniard. Calm, temperate, capable of much fatigue, and veiling under a cold demeanour an ardent and fiery character, they are qualified to wait for opportunities of advantage, and are not easily discouraged by difficulty or defeat. Good marksmen in general, and handling the lance, sword, and dagger with address, they are formidable in an ambush, and not less so in a close melée, where men fight hand to hand, more as nature dictates than according to the rules of war. The obstinacy of the Castilian character, also, had its advantages in this peculiar state of warfare. Neither promises nor

Digitized by Google

reats made any impression on them; and the seve-
ties executed in fulfilment of menaces, only inflamed
e spirit of hostility by that of private revenge, to
hich the Spaniard is far more accessible than either
the voice of caution or persuasion.

Neither were the officers less qualified for the task
an the men. The command of a guerilla was of
character not to be desired by any who did not
d himself equal to, and in some measure called
on to accept, the dangerous pre-eminence. There
re few Spanish officers possessed of the scientific
owledge of war, and of course few adequate to
d armies into the field; but the properties neces-
ry for a guerilla leader are imprinted in the hu-
an mind, and ready for exercise whenever they are
quired. These leaders were, as it chanced: some
them men of high birth and military education;
me had been smugglers or peasants, or had prac-
ed other professions; as was discovered from their
ms-de-guerre, as, the Curate, the Doctor, the
epherd, and so forth. Many of their names will
long associated with the recollection of their gal-
nt actions; and those of others, as of Mina and
e Empecinado, will, at the same time, remind us,
the gross ingratitude with which their heroic
forts have been rewarded.

These daring men possessed the most perfect know-

Digitized by Google

ledge of the passes, strengths, woods, mountains, and wildernesses, of the provinces in which they warred; and the exact intelligence which they obtained from the peasantry, made them intimately acquainted with the motions of the enemy. Was too weak a French detachment moved, it ran the risk of being cut off; was the garrison too feeble at the place which it left, the fort was taken. The slightest as well as the most important objects, met the attention of the guerillas; a courier could not move without a large escort, nor could the intrusive King take the amusement of hunting, however near to his capital, unless, like Earl Percy in the ballad, attended by a guard of fifteen hundred men. The Juramentados, those Spaniards that is, who had sworn allegiance to King Joseph, were of course closely watched by the guerillas, and if they rendered themselves inconveniently or obnoxiously active in the cause they had espoused, were often kidnapped and punished as traitors; examples which rendered submission to, or active co-operation with the French, at least as imprudent as boldly opposing the invaders.

The numbers of the guerillas varied at different times, as the chiefs rose or declined in reputation, and as they possessed the means of maintaining their followers. Some led small flying armies of two thousand and upwards. Others, or the same chiefs under

Digitized by Google

reverse of fortune, had only ten or twenty followers. The French often attempted to surprise and destroy ne parties by which they suffered most, and for nat purpose detached movable columns from diffe- ent points, to assemble on the rendezvous of the uerilla. But, notwithstanding all their activity nd dexterity on such expeditions, they rarely suc- eeded in catching their enemy at unawares; or it so happened, the individuals composing the and broke up, and dispersed by ways only known themselves; and when the French officers ac- ounted them totally annihilated, they were again sembled on another point, exercising a partizan ar on the rear, and upon the communications, of ose who lately expected to have them at their ercy. Thus invisible when they were sought for, e guerillas seemed everywhere present when da- age could be done to the invaders. To chase them as to pursue the wind, and to circumvent them was detain water with a sieve.

Soult had recourse to severity to intimidate these esultory but most annoying enemies, by publishing proclamation, threatening to treat the members of ne guerillas, not as regular soldiers, but as ban- itti taken in the fact, and thus execute such of nem as chanced to be made prisoners. The chiefs, reply to this proclamation, published a royal de- ee, as they termed it, declaring that each Spaniard

Digitized by Google

was, by the necessity of the times, a soldier, and that he was entitled to all military privileges when taken with arms in his hands. They therefore announced, that, having ample means of retaliation in their power, they would not scruple to make use of them, by executing two Frenchmen for every one of their followers who should suffer in consequence of Soult's unjust and inhuman proclamation. These threats were fulfilled on both sides. It is said, a horrid example of cruelty was given by a French general, who in a manner crucified, by nailing to trees, eight prisoners, whom he had taken from the guerillas of the Empecinado. The daring Spaniard's passions were wound up too high to listen either to pity or fear; he retaliated the cruelty by nailing the same number of Frenchmen to the same trees, and leaving them to fill the forest of Guadarama with their groans. But these excesses became rare on either side, for the mutual interest of both parties soon led them to recur to the ordinary rules of war.

We have given a slight sketch of the peculiar character of this singular warfare, which constitutes a curious and interesting chapter in the history of mankind, and serves to show how difficult it is to subject, by the most formidable military means, a people who are determined not to submit to the yoke. The probability of the case had not escaped the acute eye of Buonaparte himself, who, though

Digitized by Google

rescient of the consequences, had not been able to esist the temptation of seizing upon this splendid overeignty, and who was still determined, as he is aid to have expressed himself, to reign at least ver Spain, if he could not reign over the Spanish eople. But even this stern wish, adopted in ven- eance rather than in soberness of mind, could not, gratified, have removed the perplexity which was nnexed to the affairs of the Peninsula.

Buonaparte, in the spirit of calculation which was ne of his great attributes, had reckoned that Spain, hen in his hands, would retain the same channels of ealth which she had possessed from her South Ame- can provinces. Had he been able to carry into exe- ution his whole plan—had the Old King really em- arked for Peru or Mexico, it might have happened iat Napoleon's influence over Charles, his Queen, nd her favourite Godoy, could have been used to ealize these expectations. But in consequence of the upture which had taken place, the Spanish colonies, at rst taking part with the patriots of the mother coun- y, made large remittances to Cadiz for the support f the war against the French; and when afterwards, dopting another view of the subject, the opportunity ppeared to them favourable for effecting their own ndependence, the golden tide which annually car- ied tribute to Old Spain was entirely dried up.

This Buonaparte had not reckoned upon, and he

Digitized by Google

had now to regret an improvident avidity, similar to that of Esop's boy, who killed the bird which laid eggs of gold. The disappointment was as great as unexpected. Napoleon had, from his private treasure, and the means he possessed in France, discharged the whole expense of the two large armies, by whom the territory of Spain was first occupied; and it was natural for him to suppose, that in this, as in so many other cases, the French troops should, after this first expedition, be paid and maintained at the expense of the provinces in which they were quartered. This was the rather to be expected, when Andalusia, Grenada, Valencia, fertile and rich provinces, were added to the districts overrun by the invading army. But so general was the disinclination to the French, so universal the disappearance of specie, so unintermitting the disturbances excited by the guerillas, that both King Joseph, his court, and the French army, were obliged to have constant recourse to Napoleon for the means of supporting themselves; and such large remittances were made for these purposes, that in all the countries occupied by the French, the Spanish coin gradually disappeared from the circulation, and was replaced by that of France. The being obliged, therefore, to send supplies to the kingdom from which he had expected to receive them, was a subject of great mortification to Napoleon, which was not, however, the

Digitized by Google

only one connected with the government he had established there.

In accepting the crown of Spain at the hands of Napoleon, Joseph, who was a man of sense and penetration, must have been sufficiently aware that it was an emblem of borrowed and dependent sovereignty, gleaming but with such reflected light as his brother's Imperial diadem might shed upon it. He could not but know, that in making him King of Spain, Napoleon retained over him all his rights as a subject of France, to whose Emperor, in his regal as well as personal capacity, he still, though a nominal monarch, was accounted to owe all vassalage. For this he must have been fully prepared. But Joseph, who had a share of the family pride, expected to possess with all others, save Buonaparte, the external appearance at least of sovereignty, and was much dissatisfied with the proceedings of the marshals and generals sent by his brother to his assistance. Each of these, accustomed to command his own separate corps d'armée, with no subordination save that to the Emperor only, proceeded to act on his own authority, and his own responsibility, levied contributions at pleasure, and regarded the authority of King Joseph as that of a useless and ineffective civilian, who followed the march along with the impediments and baggage of the camp, and to whom little honour was reckoned due, and no obedience. In a

Digitized by Google

word, so complicated became the state of the war and of the government, so embarrassing the rival pretensions set up by the several French generals, against Joseph and against each other, that when Joseph came to Paris to assist at the marriage of Napoleon and Maria Louisa, he made an express demand that all the French troops in Spain should be placed under his own command, or rather that of his Major-General; and in case this was declined, he proposed to abdicate the crown, or, what was equivalent, that the French auxiliaries should be withdrawn from Spain. Buonaparte had on a former occasion named his brother generalissimo of the troops within his pretended dominions; he now agreed that the French generals serving in Spain should be subjected, without exception, to the control of Marshal Jourdan, as Major-General of King Joseph. But as these commanders were removed from Buonaparte's immediate eye, and were obliged to render an account of their proceedings both to the intrusive King and to Napoleon, it was not difficult for them to contrive to play off the one against the other, and in fact to conduct themselves as if independent of both.

These very embarrassing circumstances were increased by the presence of the English army, which, having twice driven the French from Portugal, showed no intention of returning to their ships, but lay on the frontiers of the latter kingdom, ready to en-

Digitized by Google

ourage and assist the continued resistance of Spain. t was not the fault of the commander-in-chief that heir duties were for the present in a great measure imited to those of an army of observation. If the roops which assisted in the ill-advised Walcheren xpedition had been united to those under the command of Lord Wellington, they would, at a loss infinitely less, and yet greatly more honourably incurred, have driven the French beyond the Ebro, r more probably, have compelled them to evacuate Spain. But our cabinet, though adopting new and more bold, as well as more just ideas of the force of the country, could not be expected perhaps all at once, and amid the clamour of an Opposition who saw nothing but reckless desperation in whatever measures were calculated to resist France, to hazard so much of the national force upon one single adventure, although bearing in their own eyes a promising aspect. Statesmen, and even those of no mean character, are apt to forget, that where a large supply of men and money is necessary to insure the object aimed at, it is miserable policy to attempt to economize either; and that such ill-timed thrift must render the difficulties attending the expedition either altogether insurmountable, or greatly add to the loss which must be encountered to overcome them.

In the meantime, Buonaparte, with respect to the Peninsula, convulsed as it was by civil war in every

Digitized by Google

province, — half-subdued and half-emancipated, — causing him an immense expense, as well as endless contradiction and mortification,—stood much in the condition, to use a popular simile, of one, who, having hold of a wolf, feels it equally difficult to overpower the furious animal, and dangerous to let him go. His power over the general mind, however, rested a great deal on the opinion commonly received, that he was destined to succeed in whatever enterprise he undertook. He himself entertained some such ideas concerning the force of his own destiny; and, as it was no part either of his temper or his policy to abandon what he had once undertaken, he determined to make a gigantic effort to drive the Leopards and their Seapoy General, as the French papers called the British and Lord Wellington, out of Portugal; to possess himself of Lisbon; and to shut that avenue against foreign forces again attempting to enter the Peninsula.

In obedience to the Emperor's commands, an army, to be termed that of Portugal, was assembled, on a scale which the Peninsula had scarcely yet seen. It was called by the French themselves one hundred and ten thousand men, but certainly rather exceeded than fell short of the number of eighty thousand. This large force was put under the command of Massena, Prince of Essling, the greatest name in the French army, after that of Napoleon, and so fa-

Digitized by Google

voured by fortune, that his master was wont to call him the Spoilt Child of Victory.

Lord Wellington's British troops did not exceed twenty-five thousand in number, and there were among them so many invalids, that his motions were necessarily entirely limited to the defensive. He had, however, a subsidiary force under his command, consisting of thirty thousand Portuguese, in whom other generals might have rested little confidence; but they were receiving British pay and British allowances, were disciplined in the British manner, and commanded by British officers; and Lord Wellington, who had seen the unwarlike Hindu behave himself in similar circumstances like a companion not unworthy of the English soldier, had little doubt of being able to awaken the dormant and suppressed, but natural ardour of the natives of Portugal. This force had been in a great measure trained under the auspices of Marshal Beresford, an officer who has eternal claims on the gratitude of his country, for the generous manner in which he devoted himself to a labour, which had at first little that was flattering or promising; and for the very great perfection to which, by dint of skill, good temper, and knowledge of human nature, he was able to bring his task to completion at such an important crisis.

It was, however, of the utmost importance to avoid trusting too much to the Portuguese troops, which

Digitized by Google

were so recently levied and trained, until they had acquired something of the practice, as well as the theory, of the military profession.

Thus, between the weak state of the British, and the imperfect discipline of the Portuguese, Lord Wellington was reduced to temporary inactivity, and had the mortification to see the frontier places of Ciudad Rodrigo and Almeida taken almost in the presence of his army. The fears of the British nation were as usual excited in an unreasonable degree by these two sinister events; but they had both come within the calculations of Lord Wellington, whose advance to the frontier was without the intention of incurring any risk for the preservation of those places, but merely, by inducing the garrisons to hold out, to protract as long as possible a defence, the duration of which must be equally advantageous to the allies, and wasteful to the French.

The position on which he meant to maintain the defence of Portugal, had been long since fixed upon, and the fortifications had been as long in progress. It was that of Torres Vedras, where, as appears from his own evidence before the Cintra Court of Inquiry, he had expected Junot to make a defence, after the battle of Vimeira. All Lord Wellington's previous movements were adjusted carefully, for the purpose of drawing the enemy from his supplies and communications to that point, beyond

Digitized by Google

ich he proposed the invader should pass no far-
r.

Admirably as Lord Wellington's premises were
nected with the conclusion he aimed at, chance,
ather the presumption of the French general, fa-
red him with an unexpected opportunity of add-
glory to a retreat, which was dictated by pru-
ce. Massena, if he did justice to British cou-
, thought himself entitled to set the military skill
heir general at utter defiance. He saw, indeed,
r retrograde movements, from the banks of the
towards Lisbon, conducted with all the delibe-
and guarded caution of a game at chess; but
these movements were retrograde, nor could he
t the temptation, by a bold and sudden attack,
tempt to precipitate the retreat of the British,
drive them, if not into the sea, at least into their
s, to which he doubted not they were ultimately
d.

his led to the battle of Busaco, which was fought
he 27th of September 1810.

pon that memorable day the British army was
mbled on the Sierra, or ridge of the hills called
aco. Massena, by turning the extremity of the
e, might have compelled the English general to
mmence his retreat; but he meditated a direct
k on the position. It was made by five strong
ions of the French. Two attacked on the right,

Digitized by Google

one of which, forcing its way to the top of the ridge, was bayonetted and driven headlong down; the other, suffering great loss from the fire, gave way before reaching the top. Three divisions attacked on the left, with nearly the same fate. Defeated upon such unfavourable ground, the enemy lost, it was computed, at least two thousand men slain, besides very many wounded. The moral effect of the battle of Busaco was immense. It assured both the English themselves, and the people of Portugal, that the retreat of Lord Wellington's army was not the effect of fear, but of a deliberate choice. It evinced, also, what degree of trust might be securely reposed in the Portuguese levies. "They had shown themselves worthy of contending," said Lord Wellington, in his official dispatch, "in the same ranks with British troops;" and they felt their own confidence rise as their merits became acknowledged.

The French army, declining any farther attack on the Sierra, proceeded to turn its extremity, and move upon Lisbon by the way of Coimbra. Here Massena established a strong rear-guard with his hospitals and wounded, but the inspiration occasioned by the victory of Busaco had not yet subsided among the Portuguese. Colonel Trant, a British officer, who commanded a body of Portuguese militia, rushed gallantly into Coimbra, and carried the place by a sudden attack. About five thousand men, many of

Digitized by Google

rse wounded, with all the French hospital stores,
into the hands of the Portuguese; and Massena,
o could not recover the place, suffered all the loss
stores and provisions which that city afforded as
epot, and which the fertile district in the neigh-
rhood might have enabled him to collect.

Great was the surprise of both armies, when the
reat of the British, and advance of the French,
ddenly terminated. The former entered a regular
ition, which, by the utmost exertion of skill and
our, had been rendered almost impregnable, be-
most formidably protected by field-works and
vy guns. They found that the Tagus and port
Lisbon afforded them assurance of subsistence,
n in plenty, and that their inferiority in numbers
completely made up to them by the strength of
ir position.

The French, on the contrary, who had fondly ex-
ted to enter Lisbon as conquerors, found them-
ves in a country wasted by the hands of its cultiva-
; without hospitals or magazines in their rear; in
it a foe, of whom they had lately felt the strength;
l around, a hostile population, for the greater part
rms. If, in such a situation, Massena could be
l to besiege Lisbon, he was, nevertheless, in the
ost danger of suffering those extremities of fa-
ic which usually fall to the lot of the beleaguered
ty. He seemed, by some strange transmutation,

Digitized by Google

to have changed lots with the natives of Lisbon, and to suffer all the evils which he expected to inflict.

The war now paused on both sides. Lord Wellington had reached the point of his defence. Massena seemed at a loss where to commence his attack. The deer was turned to bay, but the dog sprung not. The eyes of all Europe were rested upon the Tagus, on whose banks were to be decided the pretensions to superiority asserted by two great generals in the name of two mighty nations. But that event was suspended for several months, during which it is fitting that we should resume the narrative of other matters.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

nge in Napoleon's Principles of Government—Causes ading to this.—Becomes suspicious of Talleyrand and ouché—Remonstrates with the latter, who satisfies him for e time.—Fouché endeavours, without the knowledge of apoleon, to ascertain the Views of England with respect Peace—His Plan is defeated by a singular collision with similar one of Napoleon, brought forward without the nowledge of his Minister—and Fouché is sent away as overnor-General of Rome.—His Moral and Political Cha-acter—His Dismissal regretted.—Murmurings of the eople against the Austrian Alliance, and its supposed Ef-cts.—Continental System—Its object.—Ignorance of Na-oleon of the actual Political Feelings of Great Britain—icense System—Its Nature and Effects.—Louis Buona-arte—Endeavours in vain to defend Holland from the ffects of the Continental System—He abdicates the Throne, nd retires to Gratz in Styria.—Holland is annexed to the rench Empire—This step renders Napoleon extremely npopular.

SINCE Buonaparte obtained, in 1804, the abso-e rule of the French Republic, a change had en gradually taking place in his principles of go-rnment, and in the character of the statesmen om he employed as his ministers and advisers. r the first two years, and more, he had governed

Digitized by Google

on the principle of a limited monarch, who avails himself of the best talents he can find among his subjects, and shows a deference to those who are distinguished, either for the political part which they have performed, or the share they possess in the good opinion of the public. Among his advisers at this period, we find many of the leading men of the Revolution; persons who, though they had been induced from various motives to see the rise of Napoleon with equanimity, and even to aid him, then their equal, in his attempt to climb to supreme power, yet still remembered in what relation he and they had originally stood to each other. In counselling an Emperor, these statesmen did it with the more freedom that they remembered a period when they were on a level with him, nay, perhaps, when they stood a good deal higher.

This period of his reign, during which Napoleon suffered the wild and powerful flights of his own ambition to be in some degree restrained and directed by the judgment of others, formed the most laudable and useful certainly, if not the most brilliant part of his career. But gradually as his power became augmented and consolidated, the Emperor began to prefer that class of complaisant ministers, who would rather reflect his own opinions, prefaced with additional recommendations and arguments, than less courteously attempt to criticize and refute them.

Digitized by Google

The history of Napoleon justifies, or at least ex-
ses him, for falling into this natural error. He
t, and justly, that he was the sole projector of his
gantic plans, and also, in a great measure, the agent
o carried them through; and he was led to believe,
t, because he did so much, he might as well do the
ole. The schemes which he had himself originally
med, were executed by his own military genius;
l thus it seemed as if the advice of counsellors, so
lispensable to other princes, might be unnecessary
a sovereign who had shown himself all-sufficient
ke in the cabinet and in the field. Yet this, though
lausible, was a delusive argument, even though it
peared to be borne out by the actual fact. It may
true, that in Buonaparte's councils, few measures
consequence were suggested by his ministers,
l that he himself generally took the lead in affairs
importance. But still it was of great consequence
t such plans, having been proposed, should be cri-
ally weighed, and canvassed by men of too much
perience to be deceived by appearances, and too
ch courage to be prevented from speaking their
nd. The advice of such men as Talleyrand and
uché, operated as a restraint upon schemes hastily
opted, or opinionatively maintained; and their in-
ence, though unseen and unheard, save in the
perial cabinet, might yet be compared to the keel
a vessel, which, though invisible, serves to steady

Digitized by Google

her among the waves, and regulate the force by which she is propelled by her swelling canvass; or to the pendulum of a time-piece, which checks and controls the mainspring of the machinery. Yet though Buonaparte must have been sensible of these advantages, he was still more accessible to the feelings of jealousy, which made him suspect, that these statesmen were disposed rather to establish separate interests for themselves in the government and nation, than to hold themselves completely dependent on the Imperial authority.

The character of both Talleyrand and Fouché, indeed, authorized some such suspicion. They had been distinguished in the French Revolution before Napoleon's name had been heard of, were intimately acquainted with all the springs which had moved it, and retained, as Buonaparte might suspect, the inclination, and even the power, to interfere at some possible state-crisis more effectually than accorded with his views of policy. He had gorged them indeed with wealth; but if he consulted his own bosom, he might learn that wealth is but an indifferent compensation for the loss of political power. In a word, he suspected that the great services which Talleyrand rendered him with regard to foreign relations, and Fouché as minister of police, were calculated to raise them into necessary and indispensable agents, who might thus become, to a certain

Digitized by Google

gree, independent of his authority. He doubted, oreover, that they still kept up relations with a poli- cal society called Philadelphes, consisting of old re- ıblicans and others, of different political creeds, but ıo were united in their views of obtaining some de- ee of freedom, either by availing themselves of such ender means of restraint as the constitution, so care- lly purged of every means of opposing the Impe- ıl will, might yet afford, or by waiting for some saster befalling Napoleon which might render their ice potential.

The suspicions with which Buonaparte regarded s ministers did not rest on vague conjecture. While was in Spain, he received information, appearing indicate that a party was forming itself in the gislative Assembly, the bond connecting which s opposition to the Imperial will. That body ted, it must be remembered, by ballot; and great s the surprise and alarm of the assembly, when ack balls, disapproving a measure suggested to eir consideration by government, were counted to e number of an hundred and twenty-five, being a ll third of the members present.

An official note, dated from Valladolid, 4th De- mber, instantly recalled the presumptuous dissen- nts to a sense that the power of rejecting the laws d before them in the Emperor's name, which they d attempted thus boldly to exercise, was only en-

Digitized by Google

trusted to them for show, but was meant to contain no really effectual power of control. The words of Napoleon, the friend, as has been pretended, of liberal institutions, are well worthy of remark. "Our evils," he said, "have arisen in part from an exaggeration of ideas, which has tempted the Legislative Body to consider itself as representing the nation; an idea which is chimerical and even criminal, since implying a claim of representation which is vested in the Emperor alone. The Legislative Body ought to be called the Legislative Council—it does not possess the right of making laws, since it has not the right of propounding them. In the constitutional hierarchy, the Emperor, and the ministers his organs, are the first representatives of the nation. If any other pretensions, pretending to be constitutional, should pervert the principles of our monarchical constitution, everything is undone."

This is all very intelligible, and shows that in principle, if not in practice, the monarchical constitution of France rested upon the same basis of despotism which supports the monarchical constitution of Constantinople, where the Ulemats, or men of law, have an ostensible title to resist the Grand Seignior's edicts, and are only exposed to the penalty of being pounded to death in a mortar, should they presume to exercise it. Yet, a member of the French Legislative Body might have been pardoned

Digitized by Google

being inquisitive on two subjects. 1st, He might
h to know, if that body, chosen by the people,
ugh indeed not directly, did not represent their
tors, whom was it that they did represent? 2dly,
iat was their real authority in the state, since
y were not to enjoy the power of rejecting the
rtures which the constitution contended should
laid before them, before they were passed into
s?

Buonaparte entertained strong suspicion that this
alcitrating humour, so suddenly testified by so
nplaisant an assembly, must have had the coun-
ance of Talleyrand and of Fouché. So soon as
returned to Paris, therefore, he sounded the lat-
minister on the revolt in the Legislative Body,
l desired his opinion on the sort of measures by
ich he had repressed it. Fouché had been too
g a spy upon the private thoughts of others, to be
able of the weakness of betraying his own. He
patiated, in a tone of panegyric, on the decisive
e of the official note, affirmed that this was the
y way to govern a kingdom, and added, that if
y constitutional body arrogated the right of na-
nal representation, the sovereign had no choice
t instantly to dissolve it. "If Louis XVI. had
ed thus," said the minister, "he might have been
ve, and King of France at this day." Astonish-
at the zeal and promptitude of this reply, Buona-

Digitized by Google

parte looked for an instant with wonder at his minister, who thus avouched sentiments so different from those which had governed the earlier part of his political life. " And yet, Duke of Otranto," said the Emperor to the ex-jacobin, " methinks you were yourself one of those whose voices sent Louis XVI. to the scaffold ?"

" I was," answered the supple statesman, without confusion or hesitation ; " and it was the first service which I had the honour to render to your Majesty."

This courtly answer saved the minister for the moment; but Napoleon did not the less continue to see in Fouché an object of suspicion and apprehension, whose power, owing to his having been so long at the head of the police, was immense ; whose duplicity was unfathomable, and who evinced many indications of desiring to secure some separate individual authority, either by being too necessary to be dismissed, or too formidable to be offended.

Fouché himself has, indeed, admitted that he endeavoured to regulate the duties of his office, so as to secure as much power to himself as possible, and was desirous, out of a desire of popularity, as well as from respect for the virtue which he did not himself possess, to execute those duties with the least possible harm to individuals. His mode of transacting business with the Emperor was thus cha-

Digitized by Google

eristically described by himself. A person of
k, one of the *detenus*, desirous of escaping from
durance in which he was confined, had been for-
ate enough to engage the interest of Fouch in
behalf. He had received more than one intima-
from this statesman that his passport would cer-
ly be granted, but still it never received the Im-
ial signature; and Fouché, who began to fear
his own sincerity might be called in question,
menced one morning, in the presence of our in-
ner, and of one of the distinguished generals of
empire, the following oblique explanation of the
se of his failure.

You no doubt think yourself a brave man?" said
addressing the general.

Bah!" replied the other, entering into the same
of raillery,—" Brave? brave as an hundred
s."

But I," continued the statesman, " am much
er than you. Look you, I desire some favour,
liberation of a friend or the like; I watch the
py moment of access, select the moment of persua-
, am insinuating,—eloquent,—at length, by ar-
ent or importunity, I am successful. Next day,
paper which should ratify the boon which I had
ested, is rejected when offered, torn perhaps, or
g beneath a heap of petitions and supplications.
, herein is displayed my courage, which consists

Digitized by Google

in daring again and again to recommence the unacceptable suit, and, what is perhaps the last verge of audacity, to claim it as a promise, which, being once pledged, can only be redeemed by specific performance."

In this confession we read the account of a minister, still possessing influence, but declining in favour, and already become the object of his sovereign's jealousy; to whose personal request a favour cannot be decently refused, although a promise, reluctantly conceded to importunity, is willingly forgotten, or at length tardily and disobligingly granted.

Standing on these terms with a master at once watchful and jealous, we cannot but be surprised at the audacity of Fouché, who feared not to affect a sort of independence, by anticipating the desires of Napoleon in the public service, and even in the Imperial family. A striking instance of the last occurred in his intrigue with Josephine on the subject of the divorce; and perhaps it was his escape out of that former involvement, without loss of power or credit, which urged him to a second interference of a more public and national character, by which he endeavoured to sound the possibility of accomplishing a peace with England.

We may discover more than one motive for Fouché's proceeding in this most important business without either the knowledge or consent of Napo-

Digitized by Google

n. He was aware that his master might have dered it, in his way of treating, impossible even tarting, to discover on what terms Great Britain ld conclude peace, by stating as preliminaries cer- concessions which it was probable would not be nted, but from which, once stated, Napoleon could himself recede. If, therefore, Fouché could find e secret mode of ascertaining upon what terms eaty with England might really be obtained, he doing a service to France, to Britain, to Napo- himself, and to the world. It is not the Duke Otranto, however, in particular, whom we would ect to incur disgrace, and even personal hazard, mere public grounds. But, besides the pleasure ch those who have long engaged in political in- ues find in carrying them on, until the habit be- es as inveterate as that of the gambler, we can that Fouché might reasonably propose to him- an important accession of influence by the suc- of such a negotiation. If he could once acquire a wledge of the price at which Napoleon might ob- that peace for which the world sighed in vain, he ld become possessed of an influence over public ion, both at home and abroad, which could not render him a person of extreme importance; and e was able to become the agent in turning such wledge to advantage, and negotiating such an

Digitized by Google

important treaty, he might fix himself even on Napoleon, as one of those ministers frequently met with in history, whom their sovereign may have disliked, but could not find means to dismiss.

Acting upon such motives, or on others which we can less easily penetrate, Fouché anxiously looked around, to consider what concessions France might afford to make, to soothe the jealousy of England; trusting it would be possible to come to some understanding with the British ministry, weakened by the loss of Mr Canning, and disheartened by the defeats sustained by the Spanish patriots, and the sinister event of the Walcheren expedition. The terms which he would have been willing to have granted, comprehended an assurance of the independence of the two kingdoms of Holland and Spain, (as if such a guarantee could have availed anything while these kingdoms had for sovereigns the brothers of Napoleon, men reigning as his prefects, and, we shall presently see, subject to removal at his pleasure,) together with the acknowledgment of the Sicilian monarchy in the present king, and that of Portugal in the House of Braganza. Monsieur Ouvrard, a gentleman who had been permitted to go to London on commercial business, was employed by Fouché to open this delicate and furtive negotiation with the Marquis of Wellesley. But the negotiation was disconcerted by a singular circumstance.

Digitized by Google

The idea of endeavouring to know on what terms
ce could be obtained, had occurred to Napoleon
ell as to Fouché; and the sovereign, on his part,
ccessful as he had been on two occasions in his
npt to open a personal correspondence with the
g of England, had followed the steps of his minis-
in making Monsieur Labouchere, a commercial
on, agent of a great Dutch mercantile establish-
, the medium of communication with the British
nment. The consequence was, that Ouvrard,
he agent of the Emperor, neither of whom knew
other's mission, entered about the same time into
spondence with the Marquis Wellesley, who, re-
d from his Spanish mission, was now Secretary
ar. The British statesman, surprised at this
e application, became naturally suspicious of
intended deception, and broke off all corre-
ence both with Ouvrard and his competitor for
fice of negotiator.

poleon must naturally have been so highly in-
d with Fouché for tampering without his consent
natter of such vital consequence, that one is al-
urprised to find him limiting the effects of his
ment to disgracing the minister. He sent for
é, and having extorted from him an avowal of
ret negotiation, he remarked, "So, then, you
peace or war without my leave?" The conse-
e was, that the Duke of Otranto was deprived of

Digitized by Google

his office of Minister of Police, in which he was succeeded by Savary; and he was shortly after sent into a species of honourable exile, in the character of Governor-general of Rome. It cost Buonaparte no little trouble to redeem from the clutches of his late minister the confidential notes which he had himself written to him upon affairs of police. For a long time Fouché pretended that he had consigned these important documents to the flames; and it was not until he had before his eyes the alternative of submission or a dungeon, that he at length delivered up the Imperial warrants, containing, no doubt, much that would have been precious to history. Dismissed at present from the stage, we shall again meet with this bold statesman at other periods of our history, when, as is observed of some kinds of sea-fowl, his appearance seldom failed to announce danger and tempest.

The character of Fouché, in point of principle or morality, could scarcely be accounted even tolerable; but he had high talents, and in many points the soundness of his judgment led him to pursue and recommend moderate and beneficent measures, out of policy, if not from a higher motive. On other accounts, also, many of the French had some partiality to him; especially those who cast their eyes backward upon their national history, and regretted the total loss of that freedom, so eagerly longed for, so

Digitized by Google

ſly possessed, and which they could never be pro-
ly said to have enjoyed; and to the recovery of
ch, in part at least, Fouché was understood to be
urable as far as he could or dared. The remnant
he sterner Republicans might despise him as a
e-server, yet they respected him, at the same
e, as a relic of the Revolution, and on different
sions experienced his protection. To the Roy-
s also he had been courteous, and so decidedly
as encouraged one of the boldest agents of the
rbons to penetrate to his presence, and endea-
r to bring him over to the cause of the exiled fa-
. Fouché dismissed him, indeed, with a peremp-
refusal to listen to his proposal; but he did not
ver him to the police, and he allowed him twenty-
hours to leave the kingdom. These various
ngs occasioned to many, alarm and regret at the
issal of the Duke of Otranto.

he disgrace of this able minister seemed the more
entous, that shortly before it occurred, the ter-
charge of which he was about to be deprived,
received an alarming extension of jurisdiction.
number of state prisons was extended from one,
g the old tower of Vincennes, to no less than
situated in different parts of France.* These

---

aumur, Ham, Landskaone, Pierre-Chatel, and Fennestrelles.

Digitized by Google

Bastiles, chiefly old Gothic castles, were destined to be the abode of captives, whom the government described as persons who could not be convicted of any crime perpetrated, but whom, as entertaining dangerous thoughts and principles, it was not safe to permit to remain at large. The *lettre de cachet*, by authority of which these victims of political suspicion were to be secluded from liberty, was to consist in a decree of the Privy Council, which might have been as well termed the pleasure of the Emperor. This measure was adopted on the 3d of March 1810, upon a report made to the Council of State in the name of Fouche, and agreed to by them; but it was well understood, that, in this and similar instances, the individual at the head of any department was obliged to father the obloquy of such measures as Napoleon desired to introduce into it. The Minister of Police was therefore held guiltless of recommending an extension of the government's encroachments upon public liberty; which, in fact, were the exclusive device of Napoleon and his Privy Council.

It was another unfortunate circumstance for Napoleon, that the observers of the times ascribed the dismissal of the old Republican councillors, and the more rigorous measures adopted against political malcontents, to the influence of the Austrian alliance. With many persons in France, Buonaparte,

Digitized by Google

the Heir of the Revolution, might, like Danton, bespierre, and others, have exercised the most des- ic authority, providing he claimed his right to do by and through the Revolution. But they could endure to see the Emperor Napoleon, while ex- ising the same authority with a thousand times re lenity, attempt to improve his right to the sub- ssion of his subjects by an alliance with one of the ient houses of Europe, against whom the principles he Revolution had declared eternal war. Every ss of politicians has its fanatics, and in that of the ient Jacobins were many who would rather have ished by the short, sharp terrors of the Republi- guillotine, than survived to linger in a dungeon ing the pleasure of a son-in-law of the Emperor Germany. Such ideas, inconsistent as they were themselves, and utterly irreconcilable with the et, gentle, and irreproachable character of Maria uisa, who could never be justly accused of even mpting to influence her husband upon any politi- subject, circulated, nevertheless, and were even ac- lited in political society. There was indeed this ument in their favour, that no other motive could ssigned for Buonaparte's sparing Austria when she lying at his mercy, and choosing a partner out of royal family, than the desire of allying himself n the House of Hapsburg, and of gaining such

Digitized by Google

access as could be attained by such an alliance to a share in the rights and privileges of the most ancient hereditary dynasty of Europe. But in approaching to that fraternal alliance with legitimate royalty, Napoleon proportionally abandoned those revolutionary principles and associates, by whose means he had first climbed to power; and by this change, rather of the basis of his authority than of the authority itself, he offended many of the republicans, without effectually gaining the aristocrats, to whom his new connexion might have seemed a recommendation. Indeed, when his right to sovereignty was considered without reference to his possession, and his power to maintain it, Napoleon was in some measure censured like the bat in the fable. The democrats urged against him his matrimonial alliance with a house of the ancient regime; while the aristocrats held him disqualified, on account of the origin of his power under the revolutionary system.

But although such objections existed among the zealots of both political factions, the great body of the French people would have cared little on what principle Napoleon had ascribed his title to the Imperial crown, providing he had but been contented to allow the subject and himself the advantage of a short repose from wars and conquests. This tranquillity,

Digitized by Google

ever, was becoming every day less probable, for
incidents seemed to dictate new acquisitions to
empire; and, unhappily for his own and other
ntries, the opportunity of aggrandizement was
Buonaparte all that it wanted to recommend it,
the pressure of the occasion was always a com-
e justification of any measure which the time ren-
ed expedient.

That which now chiefly occupied him, since the
tures for peace with England had been rendered
rtive by the collision of his own confidential emis-
with that of Fouché, was the destruction of the
ngth, and the sapping of the resources of that
ntry, by dint of enforcing and extending what he
ed the European Continental System; which con-
ed of the abolition of all commerce, and the re-
ing each nation, as in the days of primitive bar-
sm, to remain satisfied with its own productions,
ever inadequate to the real or artificial wants to
ch its progress in society had gradually given rise.
Like most foreigners, Napoleon understood little
othing of the constitutional opinions, or influential
nciples, belonging to England. He was well ac-
inted with human character, as modified by the
ernments and customs of France and Italy; but
experience no more qualified him to judge of the
glish character, than the most perfect acquaint-

Digitized by Google

ance with the rise and fall of the Mediterranean, amounting to five or six inches in height, would prepare a navigator to buffet with the powerful tides which burst and foam on the shores of the British islands. The information which he received from that hostile country, Buonaparte construed according to his wishes; and when it was supplied by private intelligencers, they were of course desirous of enhancing the value of what they told, by exaggerating its importance. It was, indeed, no difficult task to impose on a statesman, ignorant enough of the present state of North Britain to believe, that he could, even at this time of day, have disturbed the security of the reigning family, by landing in Scotland some candidate, having pretensions to the crown through the House of Stuart. With the same inaccuracy, he concluded every warm speech in Parliament a summons to revolt—every temporary riot or testimony of popular displeasure, from whatever cause, a commencement of open rebellion. He could not be convinced, that from the peculiarity of the English constitution, and the temper of her people, such disturbances and such violent debates must frequently exist; and although, like eruptions on the human body, they are both unpleasant and unseemly, they are yet the price at which sound internal health is preserved.

Actuated by such erroneous views as we have sta-

Digitized by Google

, Napoleon conceived that in 1810 he saw in gland the important results of his Continental stem, or interdiction of British commerce with continent.

The associations of the Luddites, as they were led, were at this time giving great disturbance in manufacturing districts of England. These, it is l known, were framed to prevent the introduction looms wrought by machinery, or power-looms, to superseding the ordinary looms wrought by hand. e cause would have equally existed, and the dis- tent also, if the Continental System had never been rd of; for such discontent must and will exist in ry trade where a number of men are suddenly own out of employment by the introduction of ab- riated means of labour. Yet Napoleon never doubt- hat these heart-burnings, and the violence of the liamentary debates, arose entirely from the new le he had found of striking at Great Britain by the ruction of her commerce. He, therefore, as we l presently see, examined all Europe, with the ntion of shutting every creek and fishing-port, ugh which cargoes of muslins or cotton goods d by possibility penetrate; and the absolute au- ity which he could exercise over the whole con- nt, with the exception of Russia, and of the "still ed" Peninsula, entitles us to compare him to the

Digitized by Google

heedful governor of a jail, who traverses his gloomy dominions at stated hours, striking with his hammer every bar to ascertain that it rings sound, and proving every lock, to see that no secret means of communication exists with the free part of humanity. Thus commerce, the silken tie which binds nations to each other, whose influence is so salutary to all states, so essential to the very existence of many, was in danger of being totally abrogated, unless in as far as it was carried on by a system of licenses.

The adoption of this system, which went in a great measure to counteract the effects of that very Continental System which he made it such an especial point to press and enforce upon all neutral powers, was a singular sacrifice made by Napoleon, partly to necessity, partly to the desire of accumulating treasure.

The license system was a relaxation of the continental blockade, of which England had set the example by giving protections to such neutral vessels, as, clearing out from a British port, had a certain proportion of their cargo made up of British goods or colonial produce. This was what, in mercantile language, is termed a real transaction—the British merchandise was purchased by such as designed to make a profit, by selling it again upon any part of the continent to which they might be able to introduce it. Buonaparte, in like manner, granted Im-

Digitized by Google

al licenses, purchased for large sums of money, which trading vessels were permitted to import a ain quantity of colonial produce, on condition of orting an equal proportion of French manufac- s. This system differed from that of England, in important respect, that the demand for articles he French manufactures was entirely simulated. e goods were not wanted in Britain, could not e-sold there without payment of heavy duties, were often thrown into the sea in preference ischarging the English duties upon them. Edi- s of books, a commodity thus exported, and thus osed of, were wittily said to be *ad usum Delphi-* The prime cost at which these French goods been purchased, in compliance with Buonaparte's lations, was of course laid upon the colonial goods, h were the only actual subject of trade. Thus, e French manufacturers derived any profit from transaction, it was raised, not by their goods be- exported and sold in foreign countries, in the l course of trade, but by the prime cost being im- d as a tax upon the colonial produce imported; the price was paid, of course, not by the foreign ket, which the goods seldom reached, but by the nch consumers of sugar, rum, and coffee.

The real temptation for continuing this attempt orce a trade, was, as we have seen, the impos- lity of dispensing with colonial produce entirely,

Digitized by Google

and the large revenue accruing to the French government from these licenses, who, in this manner, exercising a complete monopoly in a trade which they interdicted to all others, made immense additions to the treasure which almost choked the vaults of the pavilion Marsan, in the Tuilleries.

The language held by the minister of Napoleon to the powers thus affected, amounted therefore to the following proposition:—"You shall shut your ports against British commodities; for, without your doing so, it will be impossible for the Emperor Napoleon to humble the Mistress of the Seas. But while you are thus deprived of all commerce, whether passive or active, Napoleon reserves to himself, by the system of license, the privilege of purchasing and dealing in the commodities of Britain and her colonies, which, reaching your country by any other mode than through his permission, will be subject to confiscation, nay, to destruction."

At a later period, Buonaparte greatly regretted that he had suffered the emolument derived from the license-trade, to seduce him into relaxing his Continental System. He seems to lament having relinquished his supposed advantage, as a vindictive freebooter might regret his having been reduced to let go his hold on his enemy's throat, by the tempting opportunity of plunging his hand into the pocket of a bystander. The injustice which thus imposed

Digitized by Google

eutrals the necessity of abstaining from a lucra-
commerce, which France, the belligerent power,
ved to herself the privilege of carrying on in
degree as she might find convenient, was of so
g a description, that, at any other time than
g the irresistible ascendency of Napoleon, the
mention of it would have revolted all Europe.
even as times stood, the non-compliance with
so harsh and unjust, cost the fall of two Eu-
n thrones, ere it became the means of undermi-
that of Napoleon himself.

he first of the royal sufferers was the brother
poleon, Louis Buonaparte, who had been crea-
ing of Holland. By every account which we
been able to collect, Louis was an amiable, well-
ioned, and upright man, of a romantic disposi-
and a melancholic complexion, which he had
sed by studying the sentimental philosophy
usseau. But he was, in his brother's language,
ologist; that is, one who is disposed to do that
is right according to principle, rather than that
circumstances render expedient. He was em-
ssed by some family disputes, and lived on in-
nt terms with his wife, who was a greater fa-
e with Napoleon than was Louis himself. Since
d been under the necessity of accepting the
of Holland, he had endeavoured to afford
ountry all the protection which could be de-

Digitized by Google

rived from his near relationship to Napoleon; and if he could not save his subjects entirely from the evils of a conquered and dependent state, he endeavoured to diminish these as much as his means permitted. The Dutch, a calm and deliberate people, gave Louis full credit for his efforts, and, in general, regarded him as their friend and protector. But at the period we treat of, the evils which approached their state were far beyond Louis's power to avert or even to modify. Other countries may have more or less of a commercial character, but Holland exists by commerce entirely. It was the influence of commerce which gained her amphibious territory from the waves, and, were that influence withdrawn, her fair towns must again become fishing villages; her rich pastures must return to their original state of salt-water marshes, shallows, and sand-banks. The French exactions already paid, to the amount of one hundred millions of francs, had purchased, as the natives of Holland fondly imagined, some right to exert the small means of commerce which remained to them, and which, under King Louis's sanction, were almost entirely engaged in traffic with England, now declared contraband.

Napoleon used threats and commands to induce Louis to bring his subjects to a more rigorous observance of the Continental System, while Louis employed expostulation and entreaty in behalf of the

Digitized by Google

n over whom he had been called to rule. Each
er grew more obstinate in his opinion, and at
h, as the Emperor began to see that neither
nor favour could induce Louis to become the
of oppression in Holland, his removal from
country was distinctly pointed at as the conse-
ce of his obstinacy. It was intimated, in a re-
by Champagny, the Duke de Cadore, that the
ion of Louis on the throne of Holland was
red critical, by his feelings being divided be-
the imprescriptible duties which he owed to
ce, and to his family, and the interest which it
natural he should take in the welfare of Dutch
erce. To terminate this strife in his brother's
, the report informed the public that Napoleon
t to recall the Prince of his blood whom he had
d on the Dutch throne, since the first duty of
nch Prince having a place in the succession to
monarchy, was to France exclusively; and it
ntimated, that Holland, divested of her King,
ier nominal independence, would be reduced to
ondition of a province of France, occupied by
ch troops, and French officers of the revenue;
thus deprived of the means of thwarting the
inental System, so necessary for the subjugation
ritain, by the obstinate continuance of commer-
intercourse with a nation under the ban of the
re.

Digitized by Google

This report is peculiarly interesting, as explanatory of Buonaparte's views respecting the rights and regal authority of the sovereigns whom he created and displaced at pleasure, as the interests of France, or rather as his own, required, or seemed to require. Either, however, Napoleon became, for the moment, ashamed to acknowledge this fact so broadly; or he thought that such a contradiction of his repeated declarations might have a bad effect upon the Westphalian subjects of Jerome, and upon the Spaniards, whom he desired to become those of Joseph; or, perhaps, the remonstrances of Louis produced some temporary effect upon his mind; for he stopped short in his full purpose, and on the 16th March concluded a treaty with Louis, the terms of which were calculated, it was said, to arrange disputed points betwixt the sovereigns, and render the independence of Holland consistent with the necessary conformity to the Continental System.

By this treaty, Zealand, Dutch Brabant, and the whole course of the Rhine, as well the right as the left bank, were transferred from Holland to France. French officers of the customs were to be placed in all the Dutch harbours; eighteen thousand troops were to be maintained by the kingdom of Holland, of whom six thousand were to be French; a fleet was to be fitted out by the same kingdom for the service of France; English manufactures were to

Digitized by Google

rohibited by the Dutch government; and other
ctions were subscribed to by Louis, in hopes his
er's stern resolution might be so far softened as
ve the remaining portions of the territories of
and in a state of nominal independence. But he
oon made sensible that this was no part of Na-
n's intentions. Instead of six thousand French
s, twenty thousand were assembled at Utrecht,
the purpose of being poured into Holland. In-
of this foreign soldiery being stationed on the
s, where alone their presence could be requisite
event the contraband trade, which was the sole
xt of introducing them at all, Louis was inform-
hat they were to take military possession of the
e country; and that the head-quarters of this
, which was totally independent of his authority,
to be established at Amsterdam, his capital.
eing himself thus deprived by his brother of all
r in the kingdom which was still called his,
s generously refused to play the pageant part of
narch, who could neither exert his rights nor pro-
is subjects.

n the 1st of July he executed a deed of abdica-
in favour of his son, then a minor, expressing
fectionate hope, that though he himself had been
happy as to offend his brother the Emperor, he
d not, nevertheless, visit with his displeasure his
ent and unoffending family. In a letter from

Digitized by Google

Haarlem, dated the 1st July, Louis enlarged on the causes of his abdication, in a manner honourable to his head and his heart, and with a moderation, when he spoke of his brother, which gave weight to his just complaints. "He could not," he said, "consent to retain the mere title of King, separated from all real authority in his kingdom, his capital, or even his palace. He should be in such a case the witness of all that passed, without the power of influencing the current of events for the good of his people, yet remaining responsible for evils which he could neither remedy nor prevent. He had long foreseen the extremity to which he was now reduced, but could not avoid it without sacrificing his most sacred duties, without ceasing to bear at heart the happiness of his people, and to connect his own fate with that of the country. This," he said, "was impossible. Perhaps," he continued, "I am the only obstacle to the reconciliation of Holland with France. Should that prove the case, I may find some consolation in dragging out the remainder of a wandering and languishing life, at a distance from my family, my country, and the good people of Holland, so lately my subjects."

Having finished his vindication, and adjusted means for making it public, which he could only do by transmitting it to England, the Ex-King of Holland entertained a chosen party of friends at his

Digitized by Google

e at Haarlem until near midnight, and then
ing himself into a plain carriage which was in
lance, left behind him the kingly name and the
revenue, rather than hold them without the
of discharging the corresponding duties of a
ign. Louis retired to Gratz, in Styria, where
ed in a private manner, upon a moderate pen-
amusing his leisure with literature. His more
ious consort, with a much more ample revenue,
herself at Paris, where her wit and talents, in-
dent of her connexion with Napoleon, attract-
ound her the world of fashion, of which she was
inguished ornament.

onaparte, as was to have been expected, paid no
to the claim of Louis's son, in whose favour his
had abdicated. He created that young person
Duke of Berg, and, although he was yet a
he took an opportunity to make him a speech,
we have elsewhere adverted to, in which, after
ating the conduct of his brother, the tenor of
he stated could be accounted for by *malady*
he explained in few words the duties incurred
satellite sovereigns. "Never forget, that what-
osition you may be required to occupy, in order
form to my line of politics, and the interest of
npire, your first duty must always regard ME,
second must have reference to France. All
other duties, even those towards the countries

Digitized by Google

which I commit to your charge, are secondary to these primary obligations."

Thus was the leading principle clearly announced, upon which the nominal independence of kingdoms allied to France was in future to be understood as resting. The monarchs, to whom crowns were assigned, were but to be regarded as the lieutenants of the kingdoms in which they ruled; and whatever part the interest of their dominions might call upon them to act, they were still subject, in the first instance, to the summons and control of their liege lord the Emperor, and compelled to prefer what his pleasure should term the weal of France, to every other call of duty whatsoever.

The fate of Holland was not long undecided. Indeed it had probably been determined on as far back as Champagny's first report, in which it had been intimated, that Holland, with all its provinces, was to become an integral part of France. This was contrary to the pledge given by Napoleon to the Senate, that the Rhine should be considered as the natural boundary of France; nor was it less inconsistent with his pretended determination, that the independence of Holland should be respected and maintained. But both these engagements yielded to the force of the reasoning used by his mouth-piece Champagny, in recommending the union of Holland with the French empire, and with France itself. They are worth quo-

Digitized by Google

were it only to show how little men of sense are
ned to produce the weakest and most inconsist-
rguments, when they speak as having both the
r and the settled purpose to do wrong.

Holland," said the minister, whose very effront-
enders his arguments interesting, "is in a man-
n emanation from the territory of France, and
cessary to the full complement of the empire.
ossess the entire Rhine," (which had been pro-
as the natural boundary of France,) "your
ty must extend the frontier to the Zuyder-Zee.
the course of all the rivers which arise in
ce, or which bathe her frontier, will belong to
s far as the sea. To leave in the hands of stran-
he mouths of our rivers, would be, Sire, to con-
our power to an ill-bounded monarchy, instead
tending its dominions to the natural limits be-
g an imperial throne."

such precious reasoning, (much on a par with
laim which Napoleon set up to Great Britain
e natural appendage of France, along with the
f Oleron,) Holland was, 9th July 1810, decla-
n integral part of the French empire.

t the usurpation was not unavenged. It cost
aparte a greater declension in public opinion
had arisen even from his unprincipled attempts
pain. It is true, none of the bloody and ex-
rely miserable consequences had occurred in

Digitized by Google

Holland, which had been occasioned by the transactions at Bayonne. But the seizure of Holland brought Buonaparte's worst fault, his ambition, before the public, in a more broad and decided point of view.

There were people who could endure his robbing strangers, who were yet shocked that he, so fond of his kindred, and in general so liberal to them, should not have hesitated to dethrone his own brother, merely for entertaining sentiments becoming the rank to which he had been raised by himself; to disinherit his nephew; to go nigh taxing so near a relation with mental imbecility; and all on so slight a provocation;—for the only real point of difference, that, viz. respecting the English commerce, had been yielded by Louis in the treaty which Napoleon had signed, but only, it seemed, for the purpose of breaking it. It was observed, too, that in the manly, but respectful opposition, made by Louis to his brother's wishes, there appeared nothing to provoke the displeasure of Napoleon, though one of the most irritable of men on subjects with which his ambition was implicated. It seemed a species of gratuitous violence, acted as if to show that no circumstance of relationship, family feeling, or compassion, (to make no mention of justice or moderation,) could interfere with or check the progress of Napoleon's ambition; and whilst the more sanguine prophesied, that he who ran so rashly, might one day run himself to a close,

Digitized by Google

greed that his empire, composed of such hete-
eous parts, could not, in all probability, survive
ortal date of the founder, supposing it to last
ng. In the meantime it was evident, that the
tion of no state, however solemnly guaranteed
onaparte himself, could be considered as secure
ee from change while it was subject to his in-
ce. To conclude the whole, the Dutch were
ned by the Emperor with bitter composure, that
had hoped to unite them to France as allies, by
g them a prince of his own blood as a ruler;
is hopes, however, had been deceived; and that
d shown more forbearance than consisted with
haracter, or than his rights required;"—thus
ating some farther and unexpressed severity,
h he might have felt himself justified in adding
e virtual exile of his brother, and the confisca-
of his late dominions; and insinuating, that
Dutch had escaped cheaply with the loss of their
ate national existence.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

Gustavus IV. of Sweden is Dethroned and succeeded by his Uncle.—The Crown Prince Killed by a fall from his horse.—Candidates proposed for the Succession.—The Swedes, thinking to conciliate Napoleon, meditate fixing on Bernadotte, Prince of Ponte Corvo.—Reasons for supposing that the choice was not altogether agreeable to Buonaparte—who reluctantly acquiesces in the choice.—Parting Interview between Bernadotte and Napoleon.—Subsequent attempts of the latter to bind Sweden to the policy of France.—The Crown Prince unwillingly accedes to the Continental System.—Napoleon makes a Tour through Flanders and Holland—returns to Paris, and takes measures for extending the Continental System.—Seizure of the Valois.—Coast along the German Ocean annexed to France.—Protest by the Czar against the appropriation of Oldenburg.—Russia allows the importation, at certain Sea-ports, of various articles of British commerce.—Negotiations for exchange of Prisoners between France and England, and for a general Peace, broken off by Buonaparte's unreasonable Demands.

In the destruction of the kingdom of Holland, a new sceptre, and that of Napoleon's own forming, was broken, as he wrenched it out of the hands of his brother. In the case of Sweden, and in hopes

Digitized by Google

uring the patronage of the French Emperor,
erting his enmity, a diadem was placed on the
of one, who, like Napoleon himself, had com-
ed his career as a soldier of fortune.

e have repeatedly observed, that the high spi-
d intrepid enterprise of Gustavus IV., unsup-
d as they were either by distinguished military
ies, or by effectual power, seemed as if he aped
arts of Gustavus Adolphus or Charles XII.,
ut considering the declined condition of the
ry he governed, or the inferiority of his own
s. Sweden had suffered great losses by the da-
nanner in which this prince maintained the an-
principles of aristocracy against the overwhelm-
ower of France.

merania, being the only dominion belonging to
en on the south side of the Baltic, had been
possession of by France in the war of 1806-7;
Russia, who had been a party to that war, and
had encouraged Gustavus to maintain it, had,
changing her politics at the treaty of Tilsit,
lf declared war against Sweden, for the sole
ndisguised purpose of possessing herself of Fin-
which she had succeeded in appropriating.
en had, therefore, lost, under this ill-fated mo-
, above one-third of her territories, and the in-
ants became anxious to secure, even were it by

Digitized by Google

desperate measures, the independence of that which remained. There were fears lest Russia should aspire to the conquest of the rest of the ancient kingdom—fears that France might reward the adhesion and the sufferings of Denmark, by uniting the crown of Sweden with that of Denmark and Norway, and aiding the subjugation of the country with an auxiliary army. While these calamities impended over their ancient state, the Swedes felt confident that Gustavus was too rash to avert the storm by submission, too weak, and perhaps too unlucky, to resist its violence. This conviction led to a conspiracy, perhaps one of the most universal known in history.

The unfortunate king was seized upon and made prisoner in March 1809, without any other resistance than his own unassisted sword could maintain; and so little were the conspirators afraid of his being able to find a party in the state desirous of replacing him in the government, that they were content he should have his liberty, and a suitable pension, on his agreeing to consider himself as an exile from Sweden; in which sentence of banishment, with little pretence to justice, his wife, sister of the Empress of Russia, and his children, comprehending the heir of his crown, were also included.

The Duke of Sudermania, uncle of the dethroned Prince, was called to the throne, and the succession

Digitized by Google

e kingdom was destined to Christian of Augus-
rg, a Prince of the House of Holstein. Peace
nade by the new King with Russia, at the ex-
e of ceding Finland and the Isle of Aland to that
r. Soon afterwards a treaty was signed at Paris,
ich Charles XIII. promised to adhere to the Con-
tal system, and to shut his ports against all Bri-
commerce, with certain indulgences on the arti-
f salt and colonial produce. In requital, Napo-
restored to Sweden her Continental province of
erania, with the Isle of Rugen, reserving, how-
such dotations or pensions as he had assigned
s soldiers, or followers, upon those territories.
hough the politics of Sweden were thus entirely
ged, its revolution was destined to proceed.
he King being aged, the eyes of the people were
fixed on the successor, or Crown Prince, who
upon himself the chief labour of the govern-
, and appears to have given satisfaction to the
n. But his government was of short duration.
he 28th of May 1810, while reviewing some
s, he suddenly fell from his horse, and expired
e spot, leaving Sweden again without any head
ting the old King. This event agitated the
e nation, and various candidates were proposed
he succession of the kingdom.
nong these was the King of Denmark, who,

Digitized by Google

after the sacrifices he had made for Buonaparte, had some right to expect his support. The son of the late unfortunate monarch, rightful heir of the crown, and named like him Gustavus, was also proposed as a candidate. The Duke of Oldenburg, brother-in-law of the Emperor of Russia, had partizans. To each of these candidates there lay practical objections. To have followed the line of lawful succession, and called Gustavus to the throne, (which could not be forfeited by his father's infirmity, so far as he was concerned,) would have been to place a child at the head of the state, and must have inferred, amid this most arduous crisis, all the doubts and difficulties of choosing a regent. Such choice might, too, be the means, at a future time, of reviving his father's claim to the crown. The countries of Denmark and Sweden had been too long rivals, for the Swedes to subject themselves to the yoke of the King of Denmark; and to choose the Duke of Oldenburgh would have been, in effect, to submit themselves to Russia, of whose last behaviour towards her Sweden had considerable reason to complain.

In this embarrassment they were thought to start a happy idea, who proposed to conciliate Napoleon by bestowing the ancient crown of the Goths upon one of his own Field-Marshals, and a high noble of his empire, namely, John Julian Baptiste Bernadotte,

Digitized by Google

e of Ponte Corvo. This distinguished officer
narried to a sister of Joseph Buonaparte's wife,
ghter of a wealthy and respectable individual,
d Clary,) through whom he had the advantage
alliance with the Imperial family of Napoleon,
e had acquired a high reputation in the north
rope, both when governor of Hanover, and ad-
trator of Swedish Pomerania. On the latter
ion, Bernadotte was said to have shown himself
articular manner the friend and protector of the
ish nation; and it was even insinuated that he
l not be averse to exchange the errors of Popery
e reformed tenets of Luther. The Swedish na-
ell very generally into the line of policy which
pted this choice. Humiliating as it might at
er period have been to a people proud of their
nt renown, to choose for their master a foreign
r, differing from them in birth and religious
such an election yet promised to place at the
of the nation a person admirably qualified to
rehend and encounter the difficulties of the time;
t was a choice, sure, as they thought, to be agree-
to him upon whose nod the world seemed to de-

et, there is the best reason to doubt, whether, in
rring Bernadotte to their vacant throne, the
les did a thing which was gratifying to Napoleon
name of the Crown Prince of Sweden elect, had

Digitized by Google

been known in the wars of the Revolution, before that of Buonaparte had been heard of. Bernadotte had been the older, therefore, though certainly not the better soldier. On the 18th Brumaire, he was so far from joining Buonaparte in his enterprise against the Council of Five Hundred, notwithstanding all advances made to him, that he was on the spot at St Cloud armed and prepared, had circumstances permitted, to place himself at the head of any part of the military, who might be brought to declare for the Directory. And although, like every one else, Bernadotte submitted to the Consular system, and held the government of Holland under Buonaparte, yet then, as well as under the empire, he was always understood to belong to a class of officers, whom Napoleon employed indeed, and rewarded, but without loving them, or perhaps relying on them more than he was compelled to do, although their character was in most instances a warrant for their fidelity.

These officers formed a comparatively small class, yet comprehending some of the most distinguished names in the French army, who, in seeing the visionary Republic glide from their grasp, had been, nevertheless, unable to forget the promises held out to them by the earlier dawn of the Revolution. Reconciled by necessity to a state of servitude which they could not avoid, this party considered themselves as the soldiers of France, not of Napoleon, and follow-

Digitized by Google

ıe banner of their country rather than the for-
s of the Emperor. Without being personally
oleon's enemies, they were not the friends of his
otic power; and it was to be expected, should
opportunity occur, that men so thinking would
e a stand, for the purpose of introducing some
fications into the arbitrary system which the Em-
r had established.

apoleon, always deeply politic, unless when car-
off by sudden bursts of temperament, took, as al-
y mentioned, great care in his distribution of du-
and honours, at once to conceal from the public
existence of a difference in opinion among his
ral officers, and also to arm the interests of those
ots themselves against their own speculative opi-
, by rendering the present state of things too
ficial to them for their being easily induced to
ipt any change. Still it may nevertheless be
ived, that it was not out of this class of luke-
adherents he would have voluntarily selected
didate for a kingdom, which, being removed at
distance from the influence of France, he would
willingly have seen conferred on some one,
e devotion to the will of his Emperor was not
to be disturbed by any intrusion of conscien-
patriotism.

at, besides the suspicion entertained by Napo-
of Bernadotte's political opinions, subjects of

Digitized by Google

positive discord had recently arisen between them. Bernadotte had been blamed by the Emperor for permitting the escape of Romana and the Spaniards, as already mentioned. At a later period, he was commander of the Saxon troops in the campaign of Wagram; and, notwithstanding a set of very scientific manœuvres, by which he detained General Bellegarde on the frontiers of Bohemia, when his presence might have been essentially useful to the Archduke Charles, he was censured by Napoleon as tardy in his movements.

The landing of the English at Walcheren induced Fouché, as has been already said, with the concurrence of Clarke, then Minister at War, to intrust Bernadotte with the charge of the defence of Flanders and Holland. But neither in this service had he the good fortune to please the Emperor. Fouché, at whose instance he had accepted the situation, was already tottering in office; and the ill-selected expression, "that however necessary Napoleon was to the glory of France, yet his presence was not indispensable to repel invasion," was interpreted into a magnifying of themselves at the expense of the Emperor. Napoleon made his displeasure manifest by depriving Bernadotte of the command in Belgium, and sending him back to the north of Germany; and it is said that the general, on his part, was so little inclined to make a secret of his resentment,

Digitized by Google

ıe was remarked as a fiery Gascon, who, if he
l ever have an opportunity, would be likely to
schief.

while such were the bad terms betwixt the
ror and his general, the Swedes, unsuspicious
true state of the case, imagined, that in
ng Bernadotte for successor to their throne,
ere paying to Buonaparte the most acceptable
. And, notwithstanding that Napoleon was
y at variance with Bernadotte, and although,
olitical view, he would much rather have given
to the pretensions of the King of Denmark,
under the necessity of reflecting, that Sweden
d a certain degree of independence; that the
arated her shores from his armies; and that,
r willing to conciliate him, the Swedes were
a condition absolutely to be compelled to re-
ws at his hand. It was necessary to acquiesce
r choice, since he could not dictate to them;
doing so he might at the same time exhibit
splendid example of the height to which his
conducted his generals, of his own desire to
heir promotion, and of that which might be
nore doubtful than the two first propositions,
s willingness to pay deference to the claims
ople in electing their chief magistrate. When,
re, Bernadotte, protesting that he would be
vely guided by Napoleon's wishes in pursuing

Digitized by Google

or relinquishing this important object, besought him for his countenance with the States of Sweden, who were to elect the Crown Prince, Buonaparte answered, that he would not interfere in the election by any solicitations or arguments, but that he gave the Prince of Ponte Corvo his permission to be a candidate, and should be well pleased if he proved a successful one. Such is Napoleon's account of the transaction. We have, however, been favoured with some manuscript observations, in which a very different colour is given to Napoleon's proceedings, and which prove distinctly, that while Napoleon treated the Crown Prince Elect of Sweden with fair language, he endeavoured by underhand intrigues to prevent the accomplishment of his hopes.*

The Swedes, however, remained fixed in their choice, notwithstanding the insinuations of Desaugier, the French envoy, whom Napoleon afterwards affected to disown and recall, for supporting in the diet of Orebro, the interest of the King of Denmark, instead of that of Bernadotte.

Napoleon's cold assent, or rather an assurance that he would not dissent, being thus wrung reluctantly from him, Bernadotte, owing to his excellent character among the Swedes, and their opinion of his interest with Napoleon, was chosen Crown Prince of

* See Appendix, No. VI. Reflections on the conduct of Napoleon towards the Crown Prince of Sweden.

Digitized by Google

len by the States of that kingdom, 21st August
). Napoleon, as he himself acknowledges, was
led to resist, though with difficulty, a strong
tation to retract his consent, and defeat the in-
:d election. Perhaps this unfriendly disposition
t be in some degree overcome by the expectation,
by their present choice the Emperor of France
l secure the accession of Sweden to the anti-
iercial system; whereas, by attempting a game
ı he was not equally sure of winning, he might,
d, have disappointed a man whom he loved
but by doing so must run the risk of throwing
tates of Sweden, who were not likely to be equal-
animous in behalf of any other French candi-
into the arms of England, his avowed foe; or of
a, who, since the treaty of Schoenbrun, and
leon's union with the House of Austria, could
be termed a doubtful and cloudy friend.

t he endeavoured to obtain from Bernadotte
guarantee of his dependence upon France and
ıperor. He took the opportunity of making the
pt when Bernadotte applied to him for letters
ancipation from his allegiance to France, which
not decently be withheld from the Prince Royal
ther country. "The expediting of the letters
:," said Napoleon, "has been retarded by a pro-
made by the Council, that Bernadotte should
ıusly bind himself never to bear arms against

Digitized by Google

Napoleon." Bernadotte exclaimed against a proposal which must have left him in the rank of a French general. The Emperor was ashamed to persist in a demand so unreasonable, and dismissed him with the almost prophetic words,—"Go—our destinies must be accomplished." He promised the Prince Royal two millions of francs as an indemnity for the principality of Ponte Corvo, and other possessions which had been assigned to him in Holland, and which he restored on ceasing to be a subject of France. It is singular enough that Napoleon, while at St Helena, permitted himself to assert that he had made a present of this money, (of which only one million was ever paid,) to enable Bernadotte to take possession of his new dignity with becoming splendour.

To bring the affairs of Sweden to a close for the present, we may here add, that, though that nation were desirous to escape the renewal of the desperate and hopeless struggle with France, they were most unwilling, nevertheless, to lose the advantages of their commerce with England. The conduct of the national business soon devolved entirely upon the Crown Prince, the age and infirmities of the King not permitting him to conduct them any longer. It became Bernadotte's, or, as he was now named, Charles John's difficult and delicate task, to endeavour at once to propitiate France, and to find excuses which might dispose Buonaparte to grant some

Digitized by Google

ion on the subject of the Continental System.
it was impossible for the Prince of Sweden to
e his motive for evading a cordial co-opera-
Napoleon's favourite measure, so the latter,
three months after the accession of his former
nion in arms to supreme power, grew impa-
nough to overwhelm the Swedish minister,
Lagerbjelke, with a tirade similar to his cele-
attack on Lord Whitworth. He discoursed
ie utmost volubility for an hour and a quar-
aving the astonished ambassador scarce an
g to thrust in a word by way of observation,
e, or answer. " Do they believe in Swe-
at I am to be so easily duped? Do they think
be satisfied with this half state of things?
me no sentiments! it is from facts we form
inions. You signed the peace with me in the
ing of the year, and engaged yourself then to
off all communication with Britain; yet you re-
an English agent till late in the summer, and
ie communication open by way of Gottenburg.
small islands are so many smuggling magazines;
essels meet the English and exchange freights.
not slept an hour to-night on account of your
; yet you ought to suffer me to take repose,
need of it. You have vessels in every port
gland. You talk of the necessity of buying
rsooth. Is it for salt you go into the Thames?

Digitized by Google

—You talk of suffering, by superseding the trade. Do you not believe that I suffer? That Germany, Bourdeaux, Holland, and France suffer? But it must all be ended. You must fire on the English, and you must confiscate their merchandize, or you must have war with France. Open war, or constant friendship—this is my last word, my ultimate determination. Could they think in Sweden that I would modify my system, because I love and esteem the Prince Royal? Did I not love and esteem the King of Holland? He is my brother, yet I have broken with him: I have silenced the voice of nature to give ear to that of the general interest." These, and many violent expressions to the same purpose, Buonaparte poured out in an elevation of voice that might be heard in the adjoining apartments.

The Emperor's remonstrances, transmitted by the ambassador, were seconded at the Court of Stockholm by the arguments of Denmark and Russia; and the Crown Prince was at last obliged to give the national adherence of Sweden to the Continental System, and to declare war against England. The British government were fully sensible of the constraint under which Sweden acted, and, so far from acting hostilely towards that kingdom, did not seem to make any perceptible change in the relations which had before subsisted between the countries.

In the meantime, Bernadotte and Napoleon, for a time, veiled under the usual forms of courtesy

Digitized by Google

utual dislike and resentment. But the Crown could not forgive the Emperor for an attempt it over him like a superior over a vassal, and ling him, notwithstanding his entreaties, to his subjects, and to render his government lar, by sacrificing a lucrative trade. Napo- n the other hand, was incensed that Berna- whose greatness he considered as existing only own permission, should affect to differ in opi- om him, or hesitate betwixt obliging France uring Sweden.

ther occasional differences betwixt the sove- it appeared that there was no eager desire on t of the Crown Prince of Sweden to oblige the or of France. Repeated demands for sailors diers to be engaged in the French service, ade by Napoleon. These Bernadotte always ed to evade, by referring to the laws of Swe- a limited monarchy, which did not permit ke the absolute Majesty of Denmark, to dis- her sailors at pleasure; and by enlarging nature of the Swedes, who, bold and willing s at home, were too much attached to their imate and manners, to endure those of any country. In these, and such like excuses, no uld read more readily than Napoleon, a fix- olution on the part of his old companion in not to yield to the influence of France in any in which he could avoid it. And though an

Digitized by Google

outward show of friendship was maintained between the countries, and even between the sovereigns, yet it was of that insincere kind which was sure to be broken off on the slightest collision of their mutual interests. It remained, however, undisturbed till the eventful year of 1812.—We return to the affairs of France.

The Emperor undertook a tour through the provinces of Flanders and Holland, with his young Empress, with the view of enforcing his views and purposes in church and state. In the course of this journey, one or two remarkable circumstances took place. The first was his furious reproaches to the clergy of Brabant, who, more rigorous Papists than in some other Catholic countries, had circulated among their congregations the bull of excommunication fulminated by the Pope against Napoleon. The provocation was certainly considerable, but the mode of resenting it was indecently violent. He was especially angry that they appeared without their canonical dresses. "You call yourselves priests," he said; "where are your vestments? Are you attorneys, notaries, or peasants? You begin by forgetting the respect due to me; whereas, the principle of the Christian Church, as these gentlemen (turning to the Protestant deputies) can teach you, is, as they have just professed, to render unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's. But you—you will not pray for your sovereign, because a Romish priest

Digitized by Google

nunicated me. But who gave him such a
Perhaps it is your wish to bring back tor-
and scaffolds, but I will take care to baffle
I bear the temporal sword, and know how to
I am a monarch of God's creation, and you
s of the earth dare not oppose me. I render
ount of my government to none save God and
Christ. Do you think I am one formed to
ne Pope's slipper? Had you the power, you
shave my head, clap a cowl on me, and plunge
a cloister. But if you preach not the Gospel
Apostles did, I will banish you from the em-
nd disperse you like so many Jews.—And,
eur le Prefet, see that these men swear to the
rdat; and take care that the orthodox Gospel
ght in the ecclesiastical seminaries, that they
end out men of sense, and not idiots like these."
closed this edifying admonition.

e Dutch were under the necessity of assuming
pearance of great rejoicing; yet even the dan-
indulging their blunt humour, could not al-
er restrain these downright merchants. When
mperor made a stir about establishing a Cham-
Commerce at Amsterdam, one of the Burgo-
rs gravely observed, there was no need of a
ber, since a closet would hold all the commerce
hem. In like manner, when Napoleon was
ing that he would soon have a fleet of two

Digitized by Google

hundred sail; "And when you have got them," said a plain-spoken citizen, "the English will have double the number."

But, more formidable than blunt truths and indifferent jests, there appeared, while Buonaparte was in Holland, one of those stern invocations exciting the people against foreign tyranny, which have often occasioned the downfall of unjust power, and always rendered those who possess it unhappy and insecure. "People of Holland," said this singular paper, (which may be compared to the tract called Killing no Murder, which drove sleep from Cromwell's pillow,) "why do you fear your oppressor? —he is one, you are many. Appeal to his very soldiers; their desertions in Spain show how they hate him; and even his generals would abandon him, could they secure their own rank and grandeur independent of his. But above all, arise to the task of your own redemption; rise in the fulness of national strength. A general revolt of the Continent will ensue; the oppressor will fall, and your triumph will be a warning to tyrants, and an example to the world."

This address produced no perceptible effect at the time, but, with other papers of the kind, it made a profound impression on the public mind.

On his return to Paris, Napoleon set himself still farther to impose the extension of the Continental

Digitized by Google

, which he was induced to attempt by the ap-
ation of Holland, and the revolution in Swe-
Holding his plan as much more decisive than it
ave been, even if his power and his spleen had
dequate to effect his purpose, he cast his eyes
y direction, to close every aperture, however
through which British commerce, the victim
ed entirely to smother, might draw ever so
a gasp of breath.

vas a feature of Buonaparte's ambition—as
it is of inordinate ambition in general—that
er additions were made to his empire extend-
wish of acquisition. Holland, whose traders
inces, and she herself the Queen of Commerce,
en already devoured, with her ample sea-coast
-famed harbours. But other cities, less weal-
d famed, yet still venerable from their ancient
ance, must become a part of France, ere Buo-
e thought his blockade against British com-
complete and impervious.

e seizure of the poor regions called the Valois,
had hitherto been suffered to exist as a free
ic, gave France the absolute command of the
ver the Simplon; the property, and perhaps the
and of which passage, it being the great means
munication betwixt France and Italy, Napoleon
t incline should remain with a petty republic. It
ufficient reason, at this unhappy period, for de-

Digitized by Google

priving any country of its independence, that France was to be benefited by the change. It was not in this case a bloodless one. The poor mountaineers drew to arms, and it required some fighting before they were compelled to submission, and their barren mountains were annexed to France.

But it was of much greater importance, in Napoleon's eye, to prevent the commerce which he had expelled from Holland from shifting its residence to the trading towns of the north of Germany, composing what was called the Anseatic League. A new appropriation of territory, therefore, united to France the whole sea-coast along the German Ocean, comprehending the mouths of the Scheldt, the Meuse, and the Rhine; the Ems, the Weser, and the Elbe. And it was the Emperor's proposal to unite these maritime territories to France by a canal, which was to join the Baltic Ocean to the Seine. A considerable proportion of the kingdom of Westphalia, and of the Grand Duchy of Berg, both principalities of Napoleon's own creation, fell under this appropriation, and formed another example, had not that of Holland been sufficient, to show how little respect Napoleon was disposed to pay even to those rights which emanated from himself, when they interfered with fresher plans and wider prospects of ambition.

Had Prussia retained her ancient influence as protector of the North, Hamburgh, Bremen, and

Digitized by Google

x, would not have been thus unceremoniously
down and confounded with the French Em-
But while these venerable and well-known free
unk without protection or resistance under a
sm which threatened to become universal, a
tate of far less consequence, scarce known as
an independent existence by any who was not
e with the divisions of the North of Germany,
a patron, and a powerful one. This was Olden-
a dukedom, the present prince of which was
to the Emperor of Russia, as both were de-
d of the House of Holstein Gottorp, and was,
ver, Alexander's brother-in-law. This state of
burg had been studiously excepted from the
s made in the North of Germany, after the
of Tilsit, which made the present confiscation
territory an act of more marked slight towards
urt of Russia. A formal expostulation being
itted to Napoleon, he proposed to repair the
of the Duke of Oldenburg, by assigning to
e town and territory of Erfurt, with the lord-
f Blankenheim. But the Duke felt himself too
ly supported to be under the necessity of sur-
ing his dominions, and receiving others in ex-
e. The offer of indemnity was haughtily re-
; France persevered in her purpose of usurp-
ldenburg; and the Emperor Alexander, in a
t, gravely but temperately worded, a copy of

Digitized by Google

which was delivered to every member of the diplomatic body, intimated that he did not acquiesce in the injury done to a prince of his family, although he continued to adhere to that great line of political interest which had occasioned the alliance between France and Russia.

The real truth was, that Napoleon, secure of the friendship of Austria by the late alliance, had not, it would seem, regarded Russia as any longer worthy of the same observance which he had originally found it politic to pay to the Emperor Alexander. The Czar himself felt this; and the very large proportion of his subjects composing the party of Old Russians, as they termed themselves, who were favourable to the English alliance, and detested the connexion with France, improved the opportunity by pointing out the evils which all classes in the country endured, from the Czar's having, in complaisance to the plans of Napoleon, decreed the abolition of English commerce. They showed that this compliance with the views of France had been attended with great detriment to his own subjects, who could neither sell their commodities, and the produce of their estates, for which Britain always offered a market, nor acquire the colonial produce and British manufactured goods, which the consumption of Russia almost peremptorily demanded.

An ukase was issued on the 31st of December

Digitized by Google

, which was drawn up with considerable art; hile in words it seemed to affirm the exclu- of British manufactures from the empire in al, it permitted importations to be made at angel, Petersburgh, Riga, Revel, and five or ther sea-ports, where various articles of mer- lise, and, in particular, colonial produce, unless d to belong to Britain, might be freely import- o that, while appearing to quote and respect the nental System, Napoleon could not but be sen- that Russia virtually renounced it. But as ander had not ventured to avail himself of the e of Oldenburg as a reason for breaking off his ce with France, so Napoleon, on his part, though anged tone of Russian policy could not escape paused, nevertheless, in coming to a final rup- with an enemy so powerful, upon the subject of kase of December 1810.

eantime the French Emperor became probably ble that peace with England was the surest d upon which he could secure his throne. In onth of April 1810, some attempt at obtaining of pacification had been made during the mis- of Mr Mackenzie, who was sent to Morlaix as on the part of the British government. It had not the least cruel peculiarity of this inveterate hat no cartel for exchange of prisoners had been ed on either side, and of course that those un-

Digitized by Google

happy persons whom chance had thrown into the power of the enemy, had no visible alternative but to linger out their lives in a distant and hostile country, or at least remain captives till the conclusion of hostilities, to which no one could presume to assign a date. The original impediment to such an exchange, which has in all civilized countries been considered as a debt indispensably due to soften the rigours of war and lessen the sufferings of its victims, was a demand of Napoleon that the persons possessing no military character, whom he had made prisoners contrary to the law of nations at the commencement of hostilities, should be exchanged against French sailors and soldiers. The British ministers for a long time resisted so unusual an application, to which policy, indeed, forbade them to accede. At length, however, the sufferings of individuals, and of their families, induced the British government to allow the French Emperor the advantage of his oppressive act in detaining these unfortunate persons, and agree that they should be included in the proposed cartel. But when the commissioners met at Morlaix, Mr Mackenzie found himself as far from approaching an agreement as ever. The number of French prisoners in Britain was more by many thousands than that of the British in France; and Buonaparte, who seldom made a bargain in which he did not secure the advantage to himself, insisted that

Digitized by Google

lus of French prisoners should be exchanged
nans, Spaniards, Portuguese, or others who
e captive in France.

was readily agreed to, so far as regarded fo-
oops in British pay; but it was equally un-
le and contrary to usage to require that we
estore to France her native subjects, whose
she might use to augment her military force,
e received in exchange foreigners, unconnect-
us by service or allegiance, and who, per-
ıen set at liberty, might be as apt to join the
ranks, as those of the nation in whose name
l obtained freedom.

much wrangling and dispute, Mr Macken-
how the sincere desire which the British go-
ıt entertained of releasing the prisoners on
es, made a proposal that the exchange should
ce by liberating as many French prisoners as
e balanced by British captives in the French
that after this, captives of every nation
e exchanged indifferently on both sides; and
r number of prisoners might remain on either
er the general balance had been struck, should
et at liberty, upon an engagement not to serve
larly exchanged. To this proposal—a more
ne could hardly be made—the French only
d by starting new demands, and making new

Digitized by Google

objections. Among these, perhaps, it will scarcely be believed, that Moustier, the French commissioner, had the modesty to propose that Lord Wellington and his army, lying in the lines at Torres Vedras, should be reckoned as French prisoners in the proposed cartel! Mr Mackenzie answered with becoming spirit, that he would neither be the medium through which his government should be insulted by such a proposal, nor would he proceed in the negotiation until this impertinence were atoned for.

It is needless to proceed farther in the elusory detail of a treaty, which Napoleon had previously determined should be brought to no useful issue. He had calculated which country could best support the absence of their prisoners, or rather to whom their services were of most consequence. He felt that he himself, by the conscription, as well as by the auxiliary troops which he could summon at pleasure from his neighbours or dependants, could always command a sufficiency of men even for his gigantic undertakings; while to Britain, whose soldiers could only be obtained by a high bounty, the deliverance of her prisoners was proportionally more valuable. Whatever was his view in establishing the negotiation, which was probably only to satisfy the French army, by evincing a seeming interest in the unfortunate portion of their brethren in arms who were im-

Digitized by Google

English prisons, they gave way to the con-
, that while things remained as they were,
ıffered more in proportion than France.
›roposals for a general peace had been made
e conferences at Morlaix; and the British
nt had stated three different principles,
hich they expressed themselves willing to
a basis. These were, first, the state of pos-
fore the war; or, secondly, the present state
sion; or, thirdly, a plan of reciprocal com-
s. But none of these principles suited the
government to act upon; so that the treaty
ieral peace, and that for restoring, taking
ulation the prisoners on both sides, upwards
ndred thousand human beings to liberty,
ntry, and their home, proved both of them
r nugatory.
›te of defiance was therefore resumed, so soon
›een ascertained that Britain would reject any
peace which were not founded on equal and
inciples. An oration of Count Semonville
ated that it was all owing to the persevering
of England that Buonaparte had been obli-
›ssess himself of the sea-coast of Europe—
his encroachments on the land were the ne-
onsequences of her empire of the seas. He
nanded, in prophetic fury, to know what in
›uld be the bounds of possibility. "It is

Digitized by Google

objections. Among these, perhaps, it will scarc
believed, that Moustier, the French commiss
had the modesty to propose that Lord Welli
and his army, lying in the lines at Torres V
should be reckoned as French prisoners in the
sed cartel! Mr Mackenzie answered with bec
spirit, that he would neither be the medium th
which his government should be insulted by
proposal, nor would he proceed in the nego
until this impertinence were atoned for.

It is needless to proceed farther in the elus
tail of a treaty, which Napoleon had previous
termined should be brought to no useful issue
had calculated which country could best supp
absence of their prisoners, or rather to whom
services were of most consequence. He fe
he himself, by the conscription, as well a
auxiliary troops which he could summ
from his neighbours or dependan
command a sufficiency of men e
undertakings; while to Britain
only be obtained by a high h
of her prisoners was pro
Whatever was his
tion, which w
army, by e
n

Digitized by Google

period.—
Criticism
ations in
from this
r severe
Buona-
oetry.—
nimity.
View of
splayed
y Lord
y Lord
all of
Arroyo-
ia cap-
isoners
Joseph
Spain.

empire
xtent of
ore than
strength
th

Digitized by Google

the part of England," he said, " to reply. Let her turn her eyes on the past, and learn to judge from thence the events of the future. France and Napoleon will never change."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

Napoleon's gigantic Power at the present period.—Empress Maria Louisa delivered of a Son—Criticism Title given him, of King of Rome—Speculations in to the advantages or disadvantages arising from this t.—Retrospect.—Ex-Queen of Etruria—Her severe injustifiable Treatment by Napoleon.—Lucien Buona- is invited to England, where he writes Epic Poetry.— pt to deliver Ferdinand, defeated.—His pusillanimity. erations in Portugal.—Retreat of Massena—View of nduct, as a Man and as a General.—Skill displayed h Sides.—Battles of Fuentes d'Onoro fought by Lord ngton—On the South Frontier of Portugal, by Lord eford—Of Barossa, by General Graham—In all of the English are victorious.—Enterprise of Arroyo- nas.—Spaniards defeated under Blake—Valencia cap- by the French, and he and his Army made Prisoners ar.—Disunion among the French Generals.—Joseph s to Napoleon, wishing to abdicate the Throne of Spain.

E natural consequences of an overgrown empire lready sapping that of Napoleon ; for extent of ry does not constitute power, any more than ence in the human frame constitutes strength lth ; and Napoleon's real authority was in truth r some years before, than now when his domi-

Digitized by Google

nion was so much enlarged. The war in Spain, maintained at such an expense of blood and treasure, was a wasting and consuming sore. The kingdom of Holland had afforded him supplies more readily, and had more the means of doing so, when under the dominion of his brother Louis, than the Dutch now either showed or possessed, when ranked as a constituent part of the French empire. The same might be said of the states and free towns in the north of Germany, where, in many instances, strong bands of smugglers, dressed and armed as guerilla parties, maintained a desultory war with the officers of the French customs; and, moved equally by national hatred and the love of gain won by desperate risks, made in some districts a kind of petty civil war. Yet though such canker-worms gnawed the root of the tree, the branches and foliage, to all outward appearance, extended a broader shade than ever. It was especially when a formal annunciation, both in France and Austria, called the good subjects of both realms to rejoice in the prospect that Maria Louisa would soon give an heir to Napoleon, that men who opened the map of Europe saw with fear and wonder the tremendous inheritance to which the expected infant was likely to succeed.

The actual dominions of France, governed by Napoleon in his own proper right as Emperor of the French, had gradually attained the following

Digitized by Google

agant dimensions. They extended, from north-
south-west, from Travemunde, on the Baltic
, to the foot of the Pyrenees; and, from north-
south-east, from the Port of Brest to Terra-
on the confines of the Neapolitan territories.
ulation of forty-two millions of people, fitted
ious ways to secure the prosperity of a state,
habiting, for wealth, richness of soil, and feli-
climate, by far the finest portion of the civi-
earth, formed the immediate liege subjects of
agnificent empire.

to stop here were greatly to undervalue the
of Napoleon's power. We have to add to his
al empire Carniola and the Illyrian provinces,
so the fine kingdom of Italy. Then, in his
ter of Mediator of the Helvetian Republic,
mperor exercised an almost absolute authority
tzerland, which furnished him, though unwill-
with several fine regiments of auxiliaries. The
n Confederation of the Rhine, though num-
kings among their league, were at the slightest
ound to supply him each with his prescribed
of forces, with a readiness and an affectation of
ry different from the slack and reluctant man-
which they formerly supplied their paltry con-
ts to the Emperor of Germany.

rat, with his kingdom of Naples, was at his
r-in-law's disposal; and if, as Buonaparte's

Digitized by Google

hopes whispered, the Peninsula should ultimately prove unable to resist the war he waged, then Spain and Portugal would be added to his immense empire, being now in the state of sturdy and contumacious rebels, whose resistance seemed in the speedy prospect of being finally subdued. Thus an empire of 800,000 square miles, and containing a population of 85 millions, in territory one fifth part, and in the number of inhabitants one half, of united Europe, was either in quiet subjection to Napoleon's sceptre, or on the point, as was supposed, of becoming so.

Of those who shared amongst them the residue of Europe, and still maintained some claim to independence, Britain might make the proud boast, that she was diametrically in opposition to the Ruler of the world; that, in the long-continued strife, she had dealt him injuries as deep as she had ever received, and had disdained, under any circumstances, to treat with him on less terms than those of equality. Not to that fair land be the praise, though she supported many burdens and endured great losses; but to Providence, who favoured her efforts and strengthened her resolutions; who gave her power to uphold her own good cause, which, in truth, was that of European independence, and courage to trust in the justice of Heaven, when the odds mustered against her seemed, in earthly calculation, so dreadful as to deprive the wise, of the head to counsel; the brave, of the heart to resist!

Digitized by Google

mark, so powerful was the voice which France
her councils, might almost be accounted
d to one of the federative principalities.
den had but a moderate and second-rate de-
power. She felt, as other German nations,
hering blight of the Continental, or Anti-so-
stem; but, circumstanced as she was, with
session of Swedish Pomerania dependent on
pleasure, she had no other remedy than to
r opportunity.
more was this the case with Prussia, through
provinces the mortal enemy of the French
but whom the large garrisons which France
nted in her dominions, and the numerous
which she maintained there, compelled for
ne to be as submissive as a handmaiden.
ne court were, as noiselessly as possible, en-
ring to revive their military establishment;
ey were dismissing the villains who had sold
rayed their country, and replacing them by
ch had been tried, or youth which had wit-
the agony of their country, and been trained
inking, that to avenge her was their dearest
as true. True it was, also, that the people
sia, and many other parts of Germany, wait-
or the day dawning, for the hope of winning
eir freedom; but outward appearances indi-
othing of these smothered hopes, wishes, and

Digitized by Google

preparations; and the general eye saw in Prussia only a nation resigned to her bondage, without, apparently, any hope of redemption.

Austria, besides the terrible losses which the last war had brought upon her, was now fettered to Napoleon by a link which gave the proud House of Hapsburg an apology for the submission, or at least the observance, which she paid to the son-in-law of her Emperor.

Turkey, though she would have had her turn, had the tide of fortune continued to keep the course in which it had so long flowed, was not yet in the way of being comprehended in Napoleon's plan of politics.

Russia was waging with the Porte an impolitic war of acquisition, to realize some of the selfish plans of aggrandizement which Napoleon had assented to, or perhaps suggested, at Tilsit and Erfurt. But he now witnessed them without wishing them success, and listened to the complaints of Austria, who unwillingly saw the ambitious views of Russia in these provinces. Of all the continental states, therefore, assuming even the semblance of independence, Russia seemed alone to possess it in reality; and from late acts of estrangement, such as the protest on the subject of the Duchy of Oldenburg, and the reception of British ships and merchandize into her ports, it certainly appeared that a different spirit was in the councils of this great

Digitized by Google

e than had ruled them during the meetings at
and Erfurt. Yet there were but few who
ht that Russia, in opposition to the whole con-
of Europe, would dare confront Napoleon;
ill fewer, even of the most sanguine politi-
had any deep-grounded hope that her oppo-
would be effectual. Out of such a Cimmerian
ght, to all human views, was the dayspring of
ean liberty destined to arise.

erica, happy in the Atlantic which severed
om Europe, now an almost universal scene of
slavery, looked on in conscious security, and,
iving at this crisis disputed claims upon Bri-
eemed to listen more to the recollection of re-
nmity, than of mutual language, manners, and
t.

thin a year after her marriage with Napoleon,
oung Empress was announced to have been
with the pains of labour. The case was a diffi-
d distressing one; and the professional person
yed lost courage, and was afraid to do what
cessary. Napoleon appeared in the apartment,
mmanded him to proceed as if the patient were
fe of an ordinary burgess. She was at length
sfully and safely delivered of a fine boy, which
parte, with feelings, doubtless, as highly strung
r a battle gained, carried into the next apart-
and exhibited in triumph to the great officers

Digitized by Google

and courtiers, by whom he was unanimously hailed King of Rome, the dignity which had been destined to the heir of the French Republic.

The title did not, indeed, pass uncriticised. Some said, that taking the regal designation from a city where the very name of king had been accounted unlucky, had an ominous presage. Catholics objected to it, as it necessarily carried with it the recollection of the sacrilegious violence which had stripped the Pope of his temporal possessions. And lastly, it was asked what chance there ever was of the execution of that part of the Italian constitution, which, after Napoleon's death, guaranteed the succession in the kingdom of Italy to some one different from the Emperor of France, when the title of King of Rome was assumed as that of the heir of the French empire ?*

Such ominous remarks, however, only circulated

---

* Jests, as well as serious observations, were made on this occasion. "Have you any commands for France ?" said a Frenchman at Naples to an English friend; "I shall be there in two days." "In France ?" answered his friend, "I thought you were setting off for Rome." "True; but Rome, by a decree of the Emperor, is now indissolubly united to France." "I have no news to burthen you with," said his friend; "but can I do anything for you in England ? I shall be there in half an hour." "In England ?" said the Frenchman, "and in half an hour !" "Yes," said his friend, "within that time I shall be at sea, and the sea has been indissolubly united to the British empire."

Digitized by Google

; the disaffected, or passed with anti-imperial
satires, and calembourgs, through such saloons
Fauxbourg St Germain, as were still tenanted
ancient and faithful adherents of the House of
on. The city of Paris made as general a show
icing as they ever testified when an heir was
o one of their most beloved sovereigns; de-
ns with addresses came from public bodies
y description; and, that flattery might sound
y base string of humility, the fashionable colour
s for the season bore a name alluding to the
King of Rome, which delicacy, if not pride,
to have rejected. But, perhaps, the strangest
stance of the whole was, that the old dethro-
ing of Spain, and his consort, undertook a
, for the purpose of carrying their personal
tulations on the birth of an heir, to one who
posed, and was detaining in prison their own
, and had laid Spain, their native dominions,
d, from the Pyrenees to the Pillars of Her-

oleon, and his more devoted admirers, re-
in this happy incident, as that which was
kely, in their eyes, to sustain the Empire of
, when fate should remove him by whom it
nded. The protection of the House of Aus-
d the charm flung around the child by the high
the father, could not, it was thought, but in-

Digitized by Google

sure a peaceful accession to the throne, and an undisturbed security in possessing it. His life, too, was insured in future against such fanatics as that of Schoenbrun; for what purpose would it serve to cut off the Emperor, when the empire was to survive, and descend in all its strength upon his son and heir?

Others there were, who pretended that the advantages arising from the birth of the King of Rome, were balanced by corresponding inconveniences. These asserted, that several of the French great generals had followed the fortunes of Napoleon, in hopes that, upon his death in battle, or upon his natural decease, they, or some of them, might, like the successors of Alexander the Great, share amongst them the ample succession of kingdoms and principalities which were likely to become the property of the strongest and bravest, in the lottery which might be expected to take place on the death of the great favourite of Fortune. These great soldiers, it was surmised, being cut short of this fair prospect, would no longer have the same motives for serving the living Napoleon, whose inheritance at his death was now to descend, like the patrimony of a peasant or burgess, in the regular and lawful line of inheritance. But the politicians who argued thus, did not sufficiently regard the pitch of superiority which Napoleon had attained over those around him; his habit of absolute

Digitized by Google

nd, theirs of implicit obedience; and the small od there was of any one who served under nturing to incur his displeasure, and the risk g the rank and fortune which most had ac- obtained, by showing any marks of coldness tisfaction, on account of the disappointment nt and visionary hopes.

re were others who augured different conse- , from the effect of the same event on the of Buonaparte's enemies, both open and un- . It had been a general belief, and certainly nded on probability, that the immense but tructed empire which Napoleon had erected all to pieces, so soon as it was not kept steady npact by the fear and admiration of his per- lents. Hence the damp cast by persons af- a wise caution, upon the general desire to ff the yoke of France. They enlarged upon ncible talent, upon the inevitable destinies of on personally; but they consoled the more im- patriots, by counselling them to await his before making a daring attempt to vindicate eedom. Such counsels were favourably listen- ecause men are, in spite of themselves, always to listen to prudent arguments, when they postpone desperate risks. But this species of nt was ended, when the inheritance of despot- med ready to be transmitted from father to

Digitized by Google

son in direct descent. There was no termination seen to the melancholy prospect, nor was it easy for the most lukewarm of patriots to assign any longer a reason for putting off till Napoleon's death the resistance which to-day demanded. Under these various lights was the birth of the King of Rome considered; and it may after all remain a matter of doubt, whether the blessing of a son and heir, acceptable as it must necessarily have been to his domestic feelings, was politically of that advantage to him which the Emperor of France unquestionably expected.

And now, before we begin to trace the growing differences betwixt France and Russia, which speedily led to such important consequences, we may briefly notice some circumstances connected with Spain and with Spanish affairs, though the two incidents which we are to mention first, are rather of a detached and insulated nature.

The first of these refers to the Ex-Queen of Etruria, a daughter, it will be remembered, of Charles, King of Spain, and a sister of Ferdinand. Upon this Princess and her son Buonaparte had settled the kingdom of Etruria, or Tuscany. Preparatory to the Bayonne intrigue, he had forcibly deprived her of this dignity, in order to offer it as an indemnification to Ferdinand for the cession, which he proposed to that unhappy Prince, of the inheritance of Spain. Having contrived to obtain that cession without any

Digitized by Google

isation, Buonaparte reserved Etruria to him-
d retained the late Queen as a hostage. For
me she was permitted to reside with her pa-
Compeigne; but afterwards, under pretext of
ing her to Parma, she was escorted to Nice,
re subjected to the severe vigilance of the po-
he Princess appears to have been quicker in
ings than the greater part of her family, which
t, indeed, argue any violent degree of sensibi-
errified, however, and alarmed at the situation
n she found herself, she endeavoured to effect
pe into England. Two gentlemen of her reti-
e sent to Holland, for the purpose of arranging
ht, but her project was discovered. On the
pril 1811, officers of police and gens d'armes
to the residence of the Queen at Nice, seized
on and papers, and, after detaining her in cus-
two months, and threatening to try her by
ry tribunal, they at length intimated to her
ce, condemning her, with her daughter, (her
been left very much indisposed at Com-
to be detained close prisoners in a monas-
Rome, to which she was compelled to repair
twenty-four hours after the notice of her
Her two agents, who had been previously
isoners, were sent to Paris. They were con-
to death by a military commission, and were

Digitized by Google

brought out for that purpose to the plain of Gresnelle. One was shot on the spot, and pardon was extended to his companion when he was about to suffer the same punishment. The mental agony of the poor man had, however, affected the sources of life, and he died within a few days after the reprieve. The severity of this conduct towards a Princess,—a Queen indeed,—who had placed her person in Napoleon's hands, under the expectation that her liberty at least should not be abridged, was equally a breach of justice, humanity, and gentlemanlike courtesy.

It is curious, that about the same time when Napoleon treated with so much cruelty a foreign and independent Princess, merely because she expressed a desire to exchange her residence from France to England, his own brother Lucien was received with hospitality in that island, so heartily detested, so frequently devoted to the fate of a second Carthage. Napoleon, who was always resolute in considering the princes of his own blood as the first slaves in the state, had become of late very urgent with Lucien to dismiss his wife, and unite himself with some of the royal families on the Continent, or at least to agree to bestow the hand of his daughter upon young Ferdinand of Spain, who had risen in favour by his behaviour on an occasion immediately to be mentioned. But Lucien, determined at this time not to connect

Digitized by Google

or his family with the career of his relative's
n, resolved to settle in America, and place
antic betwixt himself and the importunities
mperial brother. He applied to the British
r at Sardinia for a pass, who was under the
y of referring him to his government. On this
application, he was invited to England, where
permitted to live in freedom upon his parole,
er only having a superintendence of his move-
nd correspondence. These were in every re-
ameless; and the ex-statesman, who had play-
stinguished a part in the great revolutionary
as found able to amuse himself with the com-
of an epic poem on the subject of Charle-
—somewhat more harmlessly than did his
Napoleon, in endeavouring again to rebuild
solidate the vast empire of the son of Pepin.
ther intrigue of a singular character, and
erminated in an unexpected manner, origina-
n attempt of the English ministry to achieve
rty of Ferdinand, the lawful King of Spain.
l and a popular party had begun to show
ves in that distracted country, and to divert
ention of the patriots from uniting their ef-
accomplish the object of most engrossing im-
e, the recovery, namely, of their country,
e intruding monarch and the French armics.

Digitized by Google

The English government were naturally persuaded that Ferdinand, to whose name his subjects were so strongly attached, would be desirous and capable of placing himself, were he at liberty, at their head, putting an end to their disputes by his authority, and giving their efforts an impulse, which could be communicated by no one but the King of Spain, to the Spanish nation. It is no doubt true, that had the government of England known the real character of this prince, a wish for his deliverance from France, or his presence in Spain, would have been the last which they would have formed. This misapprehension, however, was natural, and was acted upon.

A Piedmontese, of Irish extraction, called the Baron Kolli, (or Kelly,) the selected agent of the British government, was furnished with some diamonds and valuable articles, under pretext of disposing of which he was to obtain admission to the Prince, then a prisoner at Valençay, where his chief amusement, it is believed, was embroidering a gown and petticoat, to be presented to the Virgin Mary. Kolli was then to have informed the Prince of his errand, effected Ferdinand's escape by means of confederates among the royalist party, and conveyed him to the coast, where a small squadron awaited the event of the enterprise, designed to carry the King of Spain to Gibraltar, or whither else he chose. In March 1810, Kolli was

Digitized by Google

nore in Quiberon Bay, whence he went to Pa-
prepare for his enterprise. He was discovered,
r, by the police, and arrested at the moment
e was setting out for Vallençay. Some at-
were made to induce him to proceed with the
, of which his papers enabled the police to
hend the general plan, keeping communica-
the same time with the French minister. As
ained to undertake this treacherous character,
as committed close prisoner to the castle of
nes, while a person,—the same who betrayed
ncipal, and whose exterior in some degree an-
the description of the British emissary,—was
represent him at the castle of Valençay.

Ferdinand, either suspicious of the snare which
l for him, or poor-spirited enough to prefer a
ndage to a brave risk incurred for liberty, would
en to the supposed agent of Britain, and in-
enounced the pretended Kolli to Barthemy,
vernor of the castle. The false Kolli, there-
turned to Paris, while the real one remained
castle of Vincennes till the capture of Paris
allies. Ferdinand took credit, in a letter to
parte, for having resisted the temptation held
him by the British government, who had, as
netically observed, abused his name, and oc-
d, by doing so, the shedding of much blood
in. He again manifested his ardent wish to

Digitized by Google

become the adopted son of the Emperor; his hope that the author and abettors of the scheme to deliver him might be brought to condign punishment; and concluded with a hint, that he was extremely desirous to leave Valençay, a residence which had nothing about it but what was unpleasant, and was not in any respect fitted for him. The hint of Ferdinand about a union with Buonaparte's family, probably led to the fresh importunity on the Emperor's part, which induced Lucien to leave Italy. Ferdinand did not obtain the change of residence he desired, nor does he seem to have profited in any way by his candour towards his keeper, excepting that he evaded the strict confinement, or yet worse fate, to which he might have been condemned, had he imprudently confided in the false Baron Kolli.

In Portugal, the great struggle betwixt Massena and Wellington, upon which, as we formerly observed, the eyes of the world were fixed, had been finally decided in favour of the English general. This advantage was attained by no assistance of the elements,—by none of those casual occurrences which are called chances of war,—by no dubious, or even venturous risks,—by the decision of no single battle lost or won; but solely by the superiority of one great general over another, at the awful game in which neither had yet met a rival.

Digitized by Google

more than four months, Massena, with as fine
y as had ever left France, lay looking at the
nable lines with which the British forces, so
inferior in numerical strength, were covering
, the object of his expedition. To assail in
position troops, whose valour he had felt at
, would have been throwing away the lives of
liers; and to retreat, was to abandon the en-
which his master had entrusted to him,
confidence in his skill and his good fortune,
must, in that case, have been thereafter
abated. Massena tried every effort which
skill could supply, to draw his foe out of
e of advantage. He threatened to carry the
oss the Tagus—he threatened to extend his
owards Oporto; but each demonstration he
ad been calculated upon and anticipated by
agonist, and was foiled almost without an ef-
At length, exhausted by the want of supplies,
e interruption of his communications, after
ne month at Alenquer, Massena retreated to
em, as preferable winter-quarters; but, in the
ng of March, he found that these were equal-
nable, and became fully sensible, that if he
to save the remnant of a sickly and dimi-
army, it must necessarily be by a speedy

Digitized by Google

This celebrated movement, decisive of the fate of the campaign, commenced about the 4th of March. There are two different points in which Massena's conduct may be regarded, and they differ as light and darkness. If it be considered in the capacity of that of a human being, the indignant reader, were we to detail the horrors which he permitted his soldiers to perpetrate, would almost deny his title to the name. It is a vulgar superstition, that when the Enemy of mankind is invoked, and appears, he destroys in his retreat the building which has witnessed the apparition. It seemed as if the French, in leaving Portugal, were determined that ruins alone should remain to show they had once been there. Military license was let loose in its most odious and frightful shape, and the crimes which were committed embraced all that is horrible to humanity. But if a curtain is dropped on these horrors, and Massena is regarded merely as a military leader, his retreat, perhaps, did him as much honour as any of the great achievements which formerly had made his name famous. If he had been rightly called Fortune's favourite, he now showed that his reputation did not depend on her smile, but could be maintained by his own talents, while she shone on other banners. In retreating through the north of Portugal, a rugged and mountainous country, he was followed by Lord

Digitized by Google

gton, who allowed him not a moment's respite. ovements of the troops to those who under- nd had the calmness to consider them, were ar consequences of each other, as occur in the chess.

French were repeatedly seen drawn up on where it seemed impossible to dislodge them; often the bayonets of a British column, which rched by some distant route, were observed ng in the direction of their flank, intimating eir line was about to be turned. But this was e signal for Massena to recommence his retreat, ne did before the English troops could come r did he fail again to halt where opportunity until again dislodged by his sagacious and ring pursuer. At length, the French were riven out of the Portuguese territory, except- garrison in the frontier town of Almeida, of Lord Wellington formed first the blockade, erwards the siege.

oon as he escaped from the limits of Portugal, na hastened to draw together such reinforce- as he could obtain in Castile, collected once large force, and within about a fortnight e had effected his retreat, resumed the of- , with the view of relieving Almeida, which e sole trophy remaining to show his triumph- vance in the preceding season. Lord Wel-

Digitized by Google

lington did not refuse the battle, which took place on the 5th of May, near Fuentes d'Onoro. The conflict was well disputed, but the French general sustained a defeat, notwithstanding his superiority of numbers, and particularly of cavalry. He then retreated from the Portuguese frontier, having previously sent orders for the evacuation of Almeida by the garrison, which the French commandant executed with much dexterity.

On the more southern frontier of Portugal, Lord Beresford fought also a dreadful and sanguinary battle. The action was in some measure indecisive, but Soult, who commanded the French, failed in obtaining such a success as enabled him to accomplish his object, which was the raising of the siege of Badajos. In Portugal, therefore, and along its frontiers, the British had been uniformly successful, and their countrymen at home began once more to open their ears to the suggestions of hope and courage.

Cadiz, also, the remaining bulwark of the patriots, had been witness to a splendid action. General Graham, with a body of British troops, had sallied out from the garrison in March 1811, and obtained a victory upon the heights of Barossa, which, had he been properly seconded by the Spanish General Lapena, would have been productive of a serious influence upon the events of the siege; and which,

Digitized by Google

ugh it remained imperfect, gave heart and
:e to the besieged, and struck a perpetual
:o the besiegers, who found themselves beard-
ir own position. There had been much fight-
ıgh Spain with various results. But if we dare
to use such an emblem, the bush, though
was not consumed, and Spain continued that
eneral resistance which seemed to begin af-
sual means of regular opposition had failed,
:e often musters her strength to combat a
vhich the medical assistants have pronoun-
tal.

onia, though her strong-holds were lost,
d, under the command of De Lacy and
s, to gain occasional advantages over the
and Spain saw Figueras, one of her strong-
esses, recovered by the bold stratagem of
a doctor of divinity, and commander of a
party. Being instantly besieged by the
and ill supplied with provisions, the place
eed speedily regained; but the possibility of
g taken, was, to the peculiarly tenacious spirit
Spaniards, more encouraging than its recap-
s matter of dismay.

chiefly the auxiliary British, with the Portu-
who, trained by the care of Lord Beresford,
to sustain their part in line by the side of
lies, showed that they were conducted in a

Digitized by Google

different spirit from that which made their leaders in former expeditions stand with one foot on sea and one on land, never venturing from the sight of the ocean, as if they led amphibious creatures, who required the use of both elements to secure their existence; and the scheme of whose campaign was to rout and repel, as they best could, the attacks of the enemy, but seldom to venture upon anticipating or disconcerting his plans. To protect Galicia, for example, when invaded by the French, Lord Wellington, though with a much inferior army than he was well aware could be brought against him, formed the blockade of Ciudad Rodrigo; thus compelling the enemy to desist from their proposed attempt on that province, and to concentrate their forces for the relief of that important place. Such a concentration could not, in the condition of the French armies, be effected without much disadvantage. It afforded breathing space for all the guerillas, and an opportunity which they never neglected, of acting with their usual courage and sagacity against small parties and convoys of the French, as well as that of seizing upon any posts which the enemy might have been obliged to leave imperfectly defended. And when the French had collected their whole force to overwhelm the British general and his forces, Marmont had the mortification to see the former withdraw from the presence of a superior enemy, with as much calmness

Digitized by Google

ity as if marching through a peaceful coun-

g remained for the French general, save
in the pages of the Moniteur, what must
n the fate of the English but for their
precipitate flight, when the well-concerted
y-executed enterprise of Arroyo-Molinos,
l him to his cost that a retreat was no rout.
llage upwards of 1400 French were taken
at a moment when they least expected to be

This little action showed a spirit of ha-
sposition to assume the offensive, which the
lid not expect from the British forces; and
e, for the first time, foiled in their own mi-
alities of vigilance, enterprise, and activity.
in, also, the nation perceived that their
wed the same courage and the same supe-
hich had been considered as the exclusive
of their gallant sailors. The French were
under the rock of Gibraltar by the Spanish
Ballasteros, and their general, Godinet,
his own brains, rather than face the ac-
which Soult, his commander-in-chief, was
summon him. Tarifa, in the same quar-
defended successfully by a garrison of
Spaniards and British, and the French were
l to have lost before it about two thousand
lred men.

Digitized by Google

On the other hand, the French discipline continued to render them superior over the patriots, wherever the latter could be brought to face them in anything resembling a pitched battle. Thus Blake, after a gallant action, was totally defeated near Murviedro, and that town itself fell into possession of the enemy. A more severe consequence of the battle of Ocana, as that disastrous action was termed, was the capture of Valencia, where Blake, and the remainder of his army, were made prisoners of war.

But amid those vicissitudes of good or bad fortune, Spain continued to Buonaparte the same harassing and exhausting undertaking, which it had been almost from the commencement. Sickness and want made more ravages amongst the French troops than the sword of the enemy, though that did not lie idle. Many of the districts are unhealthy to strangers; but of these, as well as others, it was necessary for the invaders to retain possession. There, while numerous deaths happened among the troops, the guerillas watched the remnant, until sickness and fatigue had reduced the garrisons to a number insufficient for defence, and then pounced upon them like birds of prey on a fallen animal, upon whom they have been long in attendance.

Besides, disunion continued to reign among the French generals. Joseph, although in point of power the very shadow of what a king ought to be, had spi-

Digitized by Google

h to resent the condition in which he was
aid the haughty military chiefs, who ac-
ed no superior beside the Emperor, and
o no commands save those emanating from
Ie wrote to his brother a letter, accompany-
nal abdication of the throne of Spain, un-
as to be placed in more complete authority
the orders of Napoleon himself had hither-
d him to attain. But the prospect of a North-
pproaching nearer and nearer, Napoleon was
to postpone his brother's request, although
ngly urged, and Spain was in some measure
fate during the still more urgent events of
ian campaign.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

Retrospect of the Causes leading to the Rupture with Russia—originate in the Treaty of Tilsit.—Russia's alleged Reasons of Complaint.—Arguments of Napoleon's Councillors against War with Russia—Fouché is against the War—Presents a Memorial to Napoleon upon the Subject—His Answer.—Napoleon's Views in favour of the War, as urged to his various Advisers.

We are now approaching the verge of that fated year, when Fortune, hitherto unwearied in her partiality towards Napoleon, turned first upon himself, personally, a clouded and stormy aspect. Losses he had sustained both by land and sea, but he could still remark, as when he first heard of the defeat at Trafalgar,—"I was not there—I could not be everywhere at once." But he was soon to experience misfortunes, to the narrative of which he could not apply this proud commentary. The reader must be first put in remembrance of the causes of the inci-

Digitized by Google

arrel betwixt the empire of France and that
ia.

ithstanding the subsequent personal inti-
ich took place betwixt the two sovereigns,
h for five years prevented the springing up
nmity betwixt Alexander and Napoleon, the
that quarrel were, nevertheless, to be found
eaty of pacification of Tilsit itself. Russia,
mote from aggression in every other part of
ense territory, is open to injury on that im-
western frontier by which she is united with
and in those possessions by virtue of which
ns to be a member of the European republic.
tition of Poland, unjust as it was in every
view, was a measure of far greater import-
Russia than either to Austria or Prussia;
e that state possessed its former semi-bar-
nd stormy independence, it lay interposed
at measure betwixt Russia and the rest of
or, in other words, betwixt her and the civil-
ld. Any revolution which might restore
to the independence, for which the inhabi-
d not ceased to sigh, would have effectually
e Czar back upon his forests, destroyed his
and influence in European affairs, and re-
m comparatively to the rank of an Asiatic
n. This liberation of their country, and the

Digitized by Google

reunion of its dismembered provinces under a national constitution, was what the Poles expected from Buonaparte. For this they crowded to his standard after the battle of Jena; and although he was too cautious to promise anything explicitly concerning the restoration of Poland to its rank among nations, yet most of his measures indicated a future purpose of accomplishing that work. Thus, when those Polish provinces which had fallen to the portion of Prussia, were formed into the Grand Duchy of Warsaw, as an independent principality, and the sovereignty was conferred, not without a secret meaning, on the King of Saxony, a descendant of the ancient monarchs of Poland, what could this be supposed to indicate, save the commencement of an independent state, to which might be added, as opportunity occurred, the remaining districts of Poland which had been seized upon by Austria and Russia? "To what purpose," asked those statesmen, who belonged to the old Russian or Anti-Gallican party in the empire, "are those stipulations for a free military road and passage of troops from Saxony, to Warsaw and its territory, through Silesia, if it is not that France may preserve the means of throwing an overpowering force into the Duchy, so soon as it shall be her pleasure to undo the work of the sage Catherine, by depriving Russia of those rich Polish pro-

Digitized by Google

hich her policy had added to the empire?
ore," asked the same persons, "should there
n a special article in the same treaty of Til-
France should retain Dantzic until a mari-
ce, unless it was to serve as a place of arms
ent of a new war with Russia, the probabi-
hich Napoleon, therefore, must certainly
culated upon, even at the very moment when
ated such close personal intimacy with the
Alexander?"

suspicions were considerably increased by
cles of peace concluded with Austria at
run. By that treaty all Western Galicia, to-
ith the city of Cracow, and other territories,
oined from Austria, and added to the duke-
Varsaw, marking, it was supposed, still far-
intention of Napoleon, at one time or an-
restore in its integrity the ancient kingdom
d, of which Russia alone now held the full
otted to her by the partition treaties.

causes led to the same conclusion. The old
s, a numerous and strong party in the empire,
omprehended the greater part of the large
lers, felt, as they had done under the Empe-
, much distress, national and personal, from
ruption of the British trade by Buonaparte's
ntal System. Their timber, their pitch, their

Digitized by Google

potash, their hemp, and other bulky and weighty commodities, the chief produce of their estates, for which the British had been ready customers, remained on their hands, while they were deprived of the colonial produce and manufactures of Britain, which they were wont to receive in exchange for those articles, with mutual profit and convenience to both parties. It was in vain that, to reconcile them to this state of interdiction, they saw in the speeches and decrees of Buonaparte, tirades about the freedom of the seas, and the maritime tyranny of England. It seemed an ill-omened species of liberation, which began by the destruction of their commerce and impoverishment of their estates; and the Russian Boyards could no more comprehend the declamation of Buonaparte against the English, than the millers of the Ebro could be made to understand the denunciation of Don Quixote against their customers. These magnates only saw that the Ruler of France wished them to submit to great commercial distress and inconvenience, in order to accelerate his plan of ruining Great Britain, after which achievement he might find it a more easy undertaking to destroy their own natural importance as a European power, by re-establishing Poland, and resuming the fertile provinces on the western boundary; thus leading the Russian cabinet, if the French interest should remain para-

Digitized by Google

ere, by a very disadvantageous road to a
disastrous conclusion.

was, besides, spread through the Russian
nerally, a sense that France was treating
peror rather on the footing of an inferior.
ng entirely unknown in diplomacy, that one
nt should pretend a right to dictate to an-
is upon terms of equality, the conditions
she should conduct her commerce; and the
such a right, seconded by threatening lan-
case of non-compliance, has been always
gitimate cause of war. Indeed, the opinion
French league disgraced the Russian na-
ged their country into embarrassments, and
y to occasion still farther misfortunes to
came so general, that the Emperor must
l some attention to the wishes of his peo-
if his own friendship with Buonaparte had
cooled by late occurrences.

liance with Austria was of a character cal-
o alarm Alexander. Russia and Austria,
ney had a common interest to withstand the
ring strength of Buonaparte, had been in or-
mes always rivals, and sometimes enemies.
e interference of Austria, which, upon several
, checked the progress of the Russians in
and it was Austria also which formed a bar-

Digitized by Google

rier against the increase of their power in the south of Europe. The family connexion, therefore, formed by Buonaparte with the House of Hapsburg, made him still more formidable to Russia, as likely to embrace the quarrels and forward the pretensions of that power against the Czar, even if France herself should have none to discuss with him.

But there was no need to have recourse to remote causes of suspicion. Russia had, and must always have had, direct and immediate cause of jealousy, while France or her Emperor claimed the permanent right of thinking and deciding for her, as well as other nations, in the relations of commerce and others, in which every independent state is most desirous of exercising the right of deliberating for herself. This was the true state of the case. To remain the ally of Buonaparte, Alexander must have become his vassal; to attempt to be independent of him, was to make him his enemy; and it can be no wonder that a sovereign so proud and powerful as the Czar, chose rather to stand the hazard of battle, than diminish the lustre, or compromise the independence, of his ancient crown.

The time, too, for resistance, seemed as favourable as Russia could ever expect. The war of Spain, though chequered in its fortune, was in no respect near a sudden end. It occupied two hundred and

Digitized by Google

usand of the best and oldest French troops;
d also an immense expenditure, and dimi-
f course, the power of the French Emperor
on the war on the frontiers of Russia. A
n of these wasting hostilities would have
him far more formidable with respect to the
as well as the number, of his disposable
nd it seemed the interest of Russia not to
hat period should arrive.

me arguments which recommended to Rus-
ose the immediate moment for resisting the
nt pretensions of France, ought, in point
nce, to have induced Napoleon to desist
ing such pretensions, and to avoid the vo-
engaging in two wars at the same time,
character decidedly national, and to only
hich he could give the influence of his own
nd his own presence. His best and wisest
whom he consulted, or, to speak more pro-
whom he opened his purpose, used various
s to induce him to alter, or at least defer, his
. He himself hesitated for more than a year,
repeatedly upon the point of settling with
he grounds of disagreement betwixt them
cable terms.

asons of complaint, on the part of the Czar,
in number.

Digitized by Google

I. The alarm given to Russia by the extension of the Grand Duchy of Warsaw by the treaty of Schoenbrun, as if it were destined to be the central part of an independent state, or kingdom, in Poland, to which those provinces of that dismembered country, which had become part of Russia, were at some convenient time to be united. On this point the Czar demanded an explicit engagement, on the part of the French Emperor, that the kingdom of Poland should not be again established. Napoleon declined this form of guarantee, as it seemed to engage him to warrant Russia against an event which might happen without his co-operation; but he offered to pledge himself that he would not favour any enterprise which should, directly or indirectly, lead to the re-establishment of Poland as an independent state. This modified acquiescence in what was required by Russia fell considerably short of what the Czar wished; for the stipulation, as at first worded, would have amounted to an engagement on the part of France to join in opposing any step towards Polish independence; whereas, according to the modification which it received at Paris, it only implied that France should remain neuter if such an attempt should take place.

II. The wrong done by including the Duchy of Oldenburg, though guaranteed by the treaty of Til-

Digitized by Google

prince, the Czar's near relative and ally, in
tory annexed to France, admitted of being
ated by an indemnification. But Russia de-
t this indemnification should be either the
Dantzic, or some equally important territory,
frontiers of the Grand Duchy of Warsaw,
night offer an additional guarantee against
ehended enlargement of that state. France
ot listen to this, though she did not object to
ation elsewhere.

The third point in question, was the degree
the Russian commerce with England was
tricted. Napoleon proposed to grant some
n on the occasions where the produce of
was exported in exchange for that of Eng-
be effected by the way of mutual licenses.
It was proposed to revise the Russian ta-
810, so as, without injuring the interests of
it might relax the heavy duties imposed on
cts of French commerce.

this statement, which comprehends the last
which Napoleon expressed himself willing
it is quite evident, that had there not been
feeling of jealousy and animosity betwixt
Emperors, than those expressed in the sub-
actual debate betwixt them, these might
en accommodated in an amicable way. But

Digitized by Google

as it was impossible for Napoleon to endure being called to account, like a sovereign of the second rate, or at least in the tone of an equal, by the Emperor of Russia; so the latter, more and more alarmed by the motions of the French armies, which were advancing into Pomerania, could not persuade himself, that, in agreeing to admit the present grounds of complaint, Napoleon meant more than to postpone the fatal struggle for superiority, until he should find a convenient time to commence it with a more absolute prospect of success.

In the meantime, and ere the negotiations were finally broken off, Buonaparte's councillors urged him, with as much argument as they dared, to desist from running the hazard of an enterprise so remote, so hazardous, and so little called for. They contended, that no French interest, and no national point of honour, were involved in the disagreement which had arisen. The principles upon which the points of dispute might be settled, being in a manner agreed upon, they argued that their master should stop in his military preparations. To march an army into Prussia, and to call forth the Prussians as auxiliaries, would, they contended, be using measures towards Russia, which could not but bring on the war which they anxiously deprecated. To submit to menaces supported by demonstrations of open force,

Digitized by Google

destructive of the influence of Russia, both and abroad. She could not be expected to without a struggle.

advisers allowed, that a case might be con- r justifying an exertion to destroy the power a, a case arising out of the transactions be- ance and the other states of Europe, and out prehension that these states, aggrieved and by the conduct of France, might be tempted leader, patron, and protector, in the Emperor er. But this extremity, they alleged, could so long as France had the means of avoid- ilous war, by a mitigation of her policy to- r vassals and auxiliaries; for if the states volt (so to call it) was apprehended, could ciled to France by a more lenient course of s to be adopted towards them, they would temptation to fly to Russia as a protector. case the power of Russia would no longer ousy to France, or compel her to rush to a conflict, for the purpose of diminishing an which could not then become dangerous to hern empire, by depriving France of her e.

ght have been added, though it could not oadly spoken out, that in this point of view would have been more easy for France, than to

Digitized by Google

modify or soften her line of policy in favour of the inferior states, in whose favour the Russian interference was expected or apprehended. That policy had uniformly been a system of insult and menace. The influence which France had gained in Europe grew less out of treaty than fear, founded on the recollection of former wars. All the states of Germany felt the melancholy consequences of the existence of despotic power vested in men, who, like Napoleon himself, and the military governors whom he employed, were new to the exercise and enjoyment of their authority; and, on the other hand, the French Emperor and his satellites felt, towards the people of the conquered, or subjected states, the constant apprehension which a conscious sense of injustice produces in the minds of oppressors, namely, that the oppressed only watch for a safe opportunity to turn against them. There was therefore no French interest, or even point of honour, which called on Napoleon to make war on Alexander; and the temptation seems to have amounted solely to the desire on Napoleon's part to fight a great battle,—to gain a great victory,—to occupy, with his victorious army, another great capital,—and, in fine, to subject to his arms the power of Russia, which, of all the states on the continent, remained the only one that could be properly termed independent of France.

Digitized by Google

in this light that the question of peace and
iewed by the French politicians of the day ;
curious to observe, in the reports we have of
ıments, the total absence of principle which
lay in the examination of it. They dwell on
ulty of Napoleon's undertaking, upon its
ıpon its expense, upon the slender prospect
muneration by the usual modes of confisca-
ıder, or levy of contributions. They enlarge,
ı the little probability there was, that suc-
he intended war would bring to a conclu-
disastrous contest in Spain ; and all these
rguments are insinuated or urged with more
ehemence, according to the character, the
r the degree of intimacy with Napoleon, of
cillor who ventured to use the topics. But
is advisers, none that we read or hear of,
ɔpen and manly courage to ask, Where was
ce of this attack upon Russia? What had
to merit it? The Emperors were friends
reaty of Tilsit, confirmed by personal inti-
l the closest intercourse at Erfurt. How had
sed to be such? What had happened since
od to place Russia, then the friend and con-
ual of France, in the situation of a subor-
ıd tributary state? On what pretence did
ı confiscate to his own use the Duchy of

Digitized by Google

Oldenburg, acknowledged as the property of Alexander's brother-in-law, by an express article in the treaty of Tilsit? By what just right could he condemn the Russian nation to all the distresses of his Anti-commercial System, while he allowed them to be a free and independent state?—Above all, while he considered them as a sovereign and a people entitled to be treated with the usual respect due between powers that are connected by friendly treaties, with what pretence of justice, or even decency, could he proceed to enforce claims so unfounded in themselves, by introducing his own forces on their frontier, and arming their neighbours against them for the same purpose? Of these pleas, in moral justice, there was not a word urged; nor was silence wonderful on this fruitful topic, since to insist upon it would have been to strike at the fundamental principle of Buonaparte's policy, which was, never to neglect a present advantage for the sake of observing a general principle. "Let us hear of no general principles," said Buonaparte's favourite minister of the period. "Ours is a government not regulated by theory, but by emerging circumstances."

We ought not to omit to mention, that Fouché, among others, took up a testimony against the Russian war. He had been permitted to return to his chateau of Ferrieres, near Paris, under the apology

Digitized by Google

ir of Italy did not agree with his constitu-
t Napoleon distrusted him, and the police
missioned to watch with the utmost accu-
proceedings of their late master. Fouché
ware of this; and, desirous that his remon-
ith the Emperor should have all the force
expected argument, he shut himself up in
est seclusion while engaged in composing a
n, which perhaps he hoped might be a means
ng him to recollection, if not to favour.
ble and eloquent memorial, Fouché remind-
parte, that he was already the absolute mas-
finest empire the world had ever seen; and
ne lessons of history went to demonstrate the
lity of attaining universal monarchy. The
mpire had arrived, according to the reason-
is able statesman, at that point when its ruler
ther think of securing and consolidating his
acquisitions, than of achieving farther con-
nce, whatever his empire might acquire in
was sure to lose in solidity. Fouché stated
t of the country which Napoleon was about
e, the poverty of the soil, the rigour of
te, and the distance which each fresh victory
nove him from his resources, annoyed as
nunications were sure to be by nations of
and Tartars. He implored the Emperor to

Digitized by Google

remember the fate of Charles XII. of Sweden. "If that warlike monarch," he said, "had not, like Napoleon, half Europe in arms at his back, neither had his opponent, the Czar Peter, four hundred thousand soldiers, and fifty thousand Cossacks. The invader, it was stated, would have against him the dislike of the higher ranks, the fanaticism of the peasantry, the exertions of soldiers accustomed to the severity of the climate. There were besides to be dreaded, in case of the slightest reverse, the intrigues of the English, the fickleness of his continental allies, and even the awakening of discontent and conspiracy in France itself, should an idea generally arise, that he was sacrificing the welfare of the state to the insatiable desire of fresh enterprises and distant conquests."

Fouché presented himself at the Tuilleries, and requested an audience of the Emperor, hoping, doubtless, that the unexpected circumstance of his appearing there, and the reasoning in his memorial, would excite Napoleon's attention. To his great surprise, Napoleon, with an air of easy indifference, began the audience. "I am no stranger, Monsieur le Duc, to your errand here. You have a memorial to present me—give it me—I will read it, though I know already its contents. The war with Russia is not more agreeable to you than that of Spain."

"Your Imperial Majesty will pardon my having

Digitized by Google

o offer some observations on this import-
?" said the statesman, astonished to find
ticipated, when he believed he had labour-
most absolute secrecy.
no crisis," resumed Napoleon; "merely a
naracter entirely political. Spain will fall
ve annihilated the English influence at St
g. I have eight hundred thousand men;
e who has such an army, Europe is but an
ute, who must obey his pleasure. Was it
lf who told me that the word *impossible*
ood French? I regulate my conduct more
inion of my army than the sentiments of
ees, who are become too rich; and while
nd anxiety for me, only are apprehensive of
l confusion which would follow my death.
uiet yourself, but consider the Russian war
measure, demanded by the true interests
and the general security. Am I to blame,
e great degree of power I have already at-
ces me to assume the dictatorship of the
My destiny is not yet accomplished—my
tuation is but a sketch of a picture which I
h. There must be one universal European
court of appeal. The same money, the
ghts and measures, the same laws, must
ency through Europe. I must make one
of all the European states, and Paris must

Digitized by Google

be the capital of the world. At present you no longer serve me well, because you think my affairs are in danger; but before a year is over you will assist me with the same zeal and ardour as at the periods of Marengo and Austerlitz. You will see more than all this—it is I who assure you of it. Adieu, Monsieur le Duc. Do not play the disgraced courtier, or the captious critic of public affairs; and be so good as to put a little confidence in your Emperor."

He then turned his back on Fouché, and left him to reflect by what means he, who so well knew all the machinations of the police, could himself have become exposed to their universal vigilance;* with some cause, perhaps, to rejoice, that his secret employment, though unpleasing to Buonaparte, was not of a character to attract punishment as well as animadversion.

As Napoleon discountenanced and bore down the remonstrances of the subtle Fouché, so he represented to his various advisers the war upon which he

* Fouché afterwards remembered, that an individual in his neighbourhood, mayor of a municipality, and whom he himself had employed in matters of police, had one morning intruded rather hastily on him in his study, under pretext of pleading the cause of a distressed tenant; and concluded, that while he was searching for the papers concerning his visitor's ostensible business, Mr Mayor had an opportunity to glance at the sheets on his scrutoire, where the repetition of V. M. I. and R. M., (intimating your Imperial and Royal Majesty,) betrayed that he was drawing up a memorial to Napoleon, and a word or two of the context explained its purport.

Digitized by Google

erably determined, in the light most proper
hem over to his own opinion. To the army
, the mere name of war was in itself a suffi-
mmendation. It comprehended preferment,
nt, plunder, distinction, and pensions. To
ls, it afforded mareschals' batons,—to the
s, crowns and sceptres;—to the civilians,
as to Fouché, that it was a war of policy,—
y,—the last act in the drama, but indispen-
isite to conclude the whole;—to his most
riends he expressed his conviction that his
uld not stand still; that it was founded on
nion; and that if he did not continue to ad-
must necessarily retrograde. To his uncle,
Fesch, he used a still more extraordinary
. This prelate, a devout Catholic, had begun
mpunction about his nephew's behaviour to
Pope; and these sentiments mingled like an
celing with the alarms excited by the risks of
ndous undertaking. With more than usual
he conjured his kinsman to abstain from
Providence. He entreated him not to defy
id earth, the wrath of man, and the fury of
ents, at the same time; and expressed his
sion that he must at length sink under the
the enmity which he incurred daily.* The

t unworthy of notice, that the Emperor's mother, (Ma-
as she was termed,) always expressed a presentiment,

Digitized by Google

only answer which Buonaparte vouchsafed, was to lead the Cardinal to the window, and, opening the casement, and pointing upwards, to ask him, "If he saw yonder star?"

"No, sire," answered the astonished Cardinal.

"But I see it," answered Buonaparte; and turned from his relation as if he had fully confuted his arguments.

This speech might admit of two meanings;—either that Napoleon wished in this manner to express that his own powers of penetration were superior to those of the Cardinal, or it might have reference to a certain superstitious confidence in his predestined good fortune, which we have already observed he was known to entertain. But as it was not Napoleon's fashion, whatever reliance he might place on such auguries, to neglect any means of ensuring success within his power, we are next to inquire what political measures he had taken to carry on the proposed Russian war to advantage.

---

that the fortunes of her family, splendid as they were, would be altered before her death; and when ridiculed by her children for her frugal disposition, she used to allege she was saving money for them in their distress; and in fact she lived to apply her hoards to that purpose.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

se assistance Buonaparte might count.—Causes
nated from him the Prince Royal of Sweden—
a Treaty with Russia.—Delicate situation of the
Russia, whose alliance the Emperor Alexander on
nt declines.—A Treaty with France dictated to
Relations between Austria and France—in order
them, Buonaparte is obliged to come under an
t not to revolutionize Poland.—His error of po-
lecting to cultivate the alliance of the Porte.—
f Buonaparte's Army.—Levies of the Ban, the
n, and Arriere Ban, for the protection of France
peror's absence.—Storming of Ciudad Roderigo,
ellington.—Buonaparte makes overtures of Peace
Castlereagh.—The Correspondence broken off.—
of Russia rejected, and made the direct cause of
by Napoleon—who sets out from Paris, 9th
—and meets the Sovereigns his allies at Dresden,
ariety of Royal Festivities are held.—A last at-
Napoleon to negotiate with Alexander proves un-

veral powers, who might in their different strength aid or impede the last and most Buonaparte's undertakings, were,—Den-

Digitized by Google

mark, Saxony, Sweden, and Prussia, in the north of Europe; in the south, Austria, and the Turkish empire.

Denmark and Saxony were both devoted to the cause of France; but the former power, who had made over to Napoleon her seamen, had no land troops to spare for his assistance. The few that she had on foot were scarce sufficient to protect her against any enterprise of Sweden or England.

Saxony was also the firm friend of Napoleon, who had enlarged her dominions, and changed her ruler's electoral bonnet into a royal crown. It is true, if Poland was to be regenerated, as seemed to be the natural consequence of a war with Russia, the King of Saxony must have reckoned upon losing his ducal interest in the Grand Duchy of Warsaw. But from this he derived little present advantage, and as he was secure of indemnification, the apprehension of that loss did not prevent him from following the banner of Napoleon, with the same good will as ever.

Very different was the condition of Sweden. That kingdom, since the reign of Francis I., had been the ancient and natural ally of France against Russia; in acting against which last power her local advantages afforded great facility. Sweden was also governed at the moment by a Frenchman. But the Prince Royal had received more injuries and affronts, than

Digitized by Google

t the hands of the Emperor Napoleon, violent policy which the latter was in of using towards those of his allies and s, who did not submit unresistingly to all ds, had alienated from France the hearts ·des, and from his own person the friend- old companion in arms. We have men- mode of argument, or rather declamation, ıad used to compel the Swedes into a to- on of English manufactures, contrary to a ı made in a recent treaty, by which the d retained the right of importing colonial salt, while consenting to exclude British es generally. With the same urgency and ıe had compelled the Crown Prince to de- against Britain.

ıough Napoleon succeeded in both points, ot oblige Britain to treat Sweden as a bel- ower. On the contrary, England seemed slightest degree to alter the relations of ami- te whom she considered as having adopt- itude of an enemy towards her, merely ulsion too powerful to be resisted. This n on the part of Great Britain, did not weden from feeling all the evils of the system of Buonaparte. Her commerce ed to a mere coasting-trade, and her ves- ed from port to port, exposed to the de-

Digitized by Google

predations of Danish and French privateers, who seized upon and confiscated upwards of fifty Swedish ships, under pretence of enforcing the non-intercourse system. The Prince Royal applied for redress at the court of Paris; but although vague promises were given, yet neither were the acts of piracy discontinued, nor any amends made for those daily committed. The Baron Alquier, who was the French envoy at Stockholm, used, according to Bernadotte's expression, the language of a Roman proconsul, without remembering that he did not speak to slaves.

When asked, for example, to state categorically what Napoleon expected from Sweden, and what he proposed to grant her in return, Alquier answered, that "the Emperor expected from Sweden compliance in every point conformable to his system; after which it would be time enough to inquire into what his Imperial Majesty might be disposed to do in favour of Sweden."

On another occasion, the French envoy had the assurance to decline farther intercourse with the Crown Prince on the subject of his mission, and to desire that some other person might be appointed to communicate with him. There can be no doubt, that, in this singular course of diplomacy, Baron Alquier obeyed his master's instructions, who was determined to treat the Prince Royal of Sweden, emancipated

Digitized by Google

from his allegiance to France by letters
n the Imperial Chancery, as if he had still
bject, and serving in his armies. Napoleon
r as to say, before his courtiers, that he
d to make Bernadotte finish his lessons in
h language in the Castle of Vincennes. It
d, that the Emperor thought seriously of
is threat into execution, and that a plot
ly formed to seize the person of the Prince
tting him on board a vessel, and bringing
ner to France. But he escaped this dan-
e information of an officer named Salazar,
n aide-de-camp of Marmont, who convey-
Prince timely information of the outrage
intended.*

so many causes of mutual animosity be-
ance and Sweden, all arising out of the
vehemence by which Buonaparte endea-
drive, rather than lead, the Prince Royal
neasures he desired, it can hardly be sup-
t the last would neglect any opportunity
his independence, and his resolution not
to a superiority so degrading in itself, and
iously and even unmercifully exercised.
was the state of matters betwixt the two

* Appendix, No. VI., p. lxxxii.

Digitized by Google

countries, when, from the approaching war with Russia, the assistance of Sweden became essential to France. But what bait could Napoleon hold out to bring back an alienated friend? He might, indeed, offer to assist Bernadotte in regaining the province of Finland, which, by the connivance of Napoleon, had been conquered by Russia. But the Crown Prince concluded, that, to enter into a war with the view of recovering Finland, would occasion expenses which the country could not afford, and which the acquisition of Finland could not compensate, even supposing it sure to be accomplished. Besides, the repossession of Finland would engage Sweden in perpetual disputes with Russia, whereas the two nations, separated by the Gulf of Bothnia, had at present no cause of difference. On the other hand, by siding with Russia in the great contest which was impending, Sweden might expect the assistance of that empire, as well as of Britain, to achieve from Denmark, the ally of France, the conquest of her kingdom of Norway, which, in its geographical situation, lay so conveniently for Sweden, and afforded her the whole range of sea-coast along the western shores of Scandinavia. It is said that the Prince Royal offered to Napoleon to enter into a league, offensive and defensive, with France, providing Norway as well as Finland were added to his dominions; but the Emperor rejected the terms with

Digitized by Google

The whole alleged negotiation, however,
disputed and denied.
ı as Buonaparte found there was no hope of
ıg the Prince Royal, which indeed he scarce
iously to have attempted, he proceeded,
aiting for the ceremony of declaring war,
against Sweden the most severe, or rather
blow, in his power. In January 1812, Ge-
voust marched into Swedish Pomerania, the
ession of Sweden south of the Baltic Sea,
on the country and its capital, and proceed-
ıace the military occupation of Prussia, so
t country was not already in the hands of

ing no satisfaction for this aggression, Swe-
ı March, 1812, signed a treaty with Rus-
aring war against France, and proposing a
, with a joint force of twenty-five or thirty
Swedes, together with fifteen or twenty
Russians, upon some point of Germany.
Emperor of Russia became bound, either
iation or military co-operation, to unite the
of Norway to that of Sweden, and to hold
ian army, which was at present in Finland,
able for that purpose. Thus was the force
en, rendered yet more considerable by the
litary character of its present chief, thrown
scale against France, to whom, but for the

Digitized by Google

passionate and impolitic character of Napoleon's proceedings towards her, she might, in all probability, have remained the same useful and faithful ally which she had been since the alliance of Francis I. with Gustavus Vasa.

No reason can be discovered for insulting Sweden at the precise moment when her co-operation would have been so useful, excepting the animosity of Napoleon against a prince whom he regarded as an ancient rival before the 18th Brumaire, and now as a contumacious and rebellious vassal. A due regard to the honour and interest of France, would have induced him to lay aside such personal considerations. But this does not appear to have been in Buonaparte's nature, who, if he remembered benefits, had also a tenacious recollection of enmities, said to be peculiar to the natives of Corsica. When this feeling obtained the ascendency, he was too apt to sacrifice his policy to his spleen.

The situation of the King of Prussia, at the breaking out of the dispute between the empires of France and Russia, was truly embarrassing. His position lying betwixt the contending parties, rendered neutrality almost impossible; and if he took up arms, it was a matter of distracting doubt on which side he ought to employ them. Oppressed by French exactions and French garrisons; instigated, besides, by the secret influence of the Tugend-bund, the people of

Digitized by Google

ere almost unanimous in their eager wish
ıe sword against France, nor was the King
ous to redeem the independence, and re-
sufferings, of his kingdom. The recollec-
amiable and beloved Queen, who had died
me of life, heart-broken with the distresses
ıntry, with her hands locked in those of
ınd, called also for revenge on France,
insulted her when living, and slandered her
l.*

ingly it is now well understood, that the
lse of the King of Prussia's mind was to
nself into the arms of Russia, and offer,
cost him his life and crown, to take share
r as his faithful ally. But the Emperor
r was sensible that, in accepting this offer-
on, he would come under an obligation to
russia in case of those reverses, which might
reckoned on as likely to occur in the early

Moniteur, a scandalous intrigue was repeatedly alluded
; between this princess and the Emperor Alexander, and
sieur Las Cases and to others, Buonaparte affirmed the
ılly; telling, at the same time, as a good jest, that he
kept the King of Prussia out of the way, to provide the
n meeting. These averments are so inconsistent with
universally assigned to this high-spirited and unhappy
ıt we have no hesitation to assign them directly to ca-
eapon which Napoleon never disdained to wield, whether
national controversy.

Digitized by Google

part of the campaign. The strongest fortresses in Prussia were in the hands of the French, the army of the King did not amount to more than forty thousand men, and there was no time to arm or organize the national forces. In order to form a junction with these forty thousand men, or as many of them as could be collected, it would be necessary that Alexander should precipitate the war, and march a strong army into Silesia, upon which the Prussians might rally. But such an army, when it had attained its object, must have had in front the whole forces of France, Saxony, and the Confederacy of the Rhine, while the hostile troops of the Grand Duchy of Warsaw, with probably a body of Austrian auxiliaries, would have been in their rear. This premature movement in advance, would have resembled the conduct of Austria in the unhappy campaigns of 1805 and 1809; in both of which she precipitated her armies into Bavaria, in hopes of acquiring allies, but only exposed them to the decisive defeats of Ulm and Eckmuhl. It would also have been like the equally ill-omened advance of the Prussian army in 1806, when, hurrying forward to compel Saxony to join him, the Duke of Brunswick gave occasion to the unhappy battle of Jena.

Experience and reflection, therefore, had led the Russian Emperor and cabinet to be of opinion, that they ought to avoid encountering the French in the

Digitized by Google

t of the campaign; and, in consequence, that advancing to meet them, they should rather e invaders to involve themselves in the im- astes and forests of the territories of Russia ere supplies and provisions were not to be the invader, and where every peasant would armed enemy. The support which could ed from an auxiliary army of Prussians, g only to 40,000 men, of whom perhaps the d not be drawn together, was not, it appear- dequate motive for altering the plan of the , which had been founded on the most ma- ideration. The Emperor Alexander, there- lined accepting of the King of Prussia's al- only tending to bring upon that Prince mis- which Russia had not even the chance of without entirely altering those plans of the which had been deliberately adopted. Fore- the same time that this refusal on his part ve made it necessary for Frederick, whose rendered neutrality impossible, to take part nce, the Emperor Alexander generously left iberty to take the measures, and form the ns, which his circumstances rendered inevi- suring him, nevertheless, that if Russia gain- ascendant, Prussia should derive the same ge from the victory, whatever part she might elled to adopt during the struggle.

Digitized by Google

While the King of Prussia saw his alliance declined by Russia, as rather burdensome than beneficial, he did not find France at all eager to receive him on her part as a brother of the war. He offered his alliance to Buonaparte repeatedly, and especially in the months of March, May, and August 1811; but receiving no satisfaction, he began to be apprehensive that his destruction was intended. There was some reason for this fear, for Napoleon seems to have entertained a personal dislike towards Frederick, and is said to have exclaimed, when he was looking over a map of the Prussian territories, "Is it possible I can have been simple enough to leave that man in possession of so large a kingdom?" There is great reason, besides, to suppose, that Napoleon may have either become acquainted with the secret negotiations betwixt Prussia and Russia, or may have been induced to assume from probability the fact that such had existed. He hesitated, certainly, whether or not he would permit Prussia to remain an independent power.

At length, however, on the 24th of February 1812, a treaty was dictated to Frederick, under condition of subscribing which, the name and title of King of Prussia were to be yet left him; failing his compliance, Davoust, who had occupied Swedish Pomerania, was to march into Prussia, and treat it

Digitized by Google

country. In thus sparing for the time a
f whom he had every reason to be jealous,
eems to have considered it more advisable
derick's assistance than to throw him into
f Russia. The conditions of this lenity
; Prussia was to place at the disposal of
ut twenty thousand men, with sixty pieces
, the disposable part of the poor remnant
ding army of the Great Frederick. She
supply the French army with everything
or their sustenance as they passed through
ons; but the expense of these supplies
nputed as part of the contributions impo-
ssia by France, and not yet paid. Various
ures were taken to render it easy for the
case of necessity, to seize such fortresses
o Prussia as were not already in their
to keep the Prussian people as much as
armed, a rising amongst them being con-
vitable, if the French arms should sustain
. Thus, while Russia fortified herself
ssistance of France's old ally Sweden,
anced against Russia, supported by the
rmy of Frederick of Prussia, who was at
nder's best well-wisher.
had, of course, a weighty voice in the
his father-in-law of Austria. But the

Digitized by Google

Austrian cabinet were far from regarding his plans of ambitious aggrandizement with a partial eye. The acute Metternich had been able to discover and report to his master, on his return to Vienna in the spring of 1811, that the marriage which had just been celebrated, would not have the effect of inducing Napoleon to sheathe his sword, or of giving to Europe permanent tranquillity. And now, although on the approach of the hostilities into which they were to be involved by their formidable ally, Austria agreed to supply an auxiliary army of 30,000 men, under Prince Schwartzenberg, it seems probable that she remembered, at the same time, the moderate and lenient mode of carrying on the war practised by Russia, when the ally of Napoleon during the campaign of Wagram, and gave her General secret instructions to be no further active in the campaign than the decent supporting of the part of an auxiliary peremptorily required.

In one most material particular, the necessity of consulting the interests of Austria interfered with Napoleon's readiest and most formidable means of annoying Russia. We have repeatedly alluded to the re-establishment of Poland as an independent kingdom, as a measure which would have rent from Russia some of the finest provinces which connect her with Europe, and would have gone a certain length in thrusting her back into the character of an

Digitized by Google

vereignty, unconnected with the politics of
d world. Such re-construction of Poland
er impossible, so long as Austria continu-
l Polish Galicia; and that state, in her
lliance with France against Russia, made
ss condition, that no attempt should be
ne restoration of Polish independence by
without the consent of Austria, or with-
; compensation to her for being, in the
osed, deprived of her share of Poland.
ensation, it was stipulated, was to con-
etrocession, on the part of France, of the
vinces, yielded up by his Imperial Ma-
stria at the treaty of Schoenbrun.
itting to this embargo on his proceedings
Napoleon lost all opportunity of revolu-
at military country, from which he drew
tle advantage, unless from the Duchy of
Nothing but the tenacity with which Buo-
ained every territory that fell into his
ld have prevented him from at once sim-
s complicated engagement, by assigning
those Illyrian provinces, which were en-
ss to France, but on which her ally set
and stipulating in return,—what Austria
have willingly granted,—the power of
according to his own pleasure, as well of
cia, as of such parts of the Polish pro-

Digitized by Google

vinces as should be conquered from Russia; or in case, as De Pradt insinuates, the court of Austria were averse to the exchange, it was in the power of Napoleon to have certainly removed their objections, by throwing Venice itself into the scale. But we have good reason to believe that Illyria would have been a sufficient inducement to the transaction.

We cannot suppose Buonaparte blind to the importance of putting, as he expressed it, all Poland on horseback; but whether it was, that in reality he did not desire to establish an independent state upon any terms, or whether he thought it hard to give up the Illyrian provinces, ceded to France in property, in order to reconstruct a kingdom, which, nominally at least, was to be independent; or whether, in fine, he had an idea that, by vague promises and hopes, he could obtain from the Poles all the assistance he desired,—it is certain that he embarrassed himself with this condition in favour of Austria, in a manner which tended to render complex and difficult all that he afterwards attempted in Polish affairs; and lost the zealous co-operation and assistance of the Lithuanians, at a time when it would have been invaluable to him.

Turkey remains to be noticed as the sole remaining power whom Buonaparte ought in prudence to have propitiated, previous to attacking Russia, of which empire she is the natural enemy, as she was

Digitized by Google

the natural and ancient ally of France. not that the talents of Napoleon were ter fitted to crush enemies than to gain or friends, it would be difficult to account osing influence over the Porte at this period. The Turkish government had lered hostile to France by the memorable f Egypt; but Sultan Selim, an admirer of 's valour and genius, had become the friend peror of France. Selim was cut off by a , and his successor was more partial to the nterests. In the treaty of Tilsit, the parti- rkey was actually agreed upon, though the adjourned;* as, at the negotiations of Er- oleon agreed to abandon the Turkish do- s far as the Danube, to become the pro- Russia, if it should be in her power to con- .

ourt of St Petersburgh were ill-advised

---

is now pretty generally admitted to have been as stated But in the public treaty, it appeared that France nego- istice, called that of Slobodsea, by which it was stipu- e two disputed provinces of Moldavia and Wallachia estored to the Turks. But the armistice, as had pre- settled between Napoleon and Alexander, broke up such restoration; and a Congress, which was held at e arrangement of the quarrel between the Porte and Petersburg, having been also dissolved without coming ent, the war between the Turks and Russians recom- n the Danube.

Digitized by Google

enough to make the attempt, although they ought to have foreseen, even then, that the increasing power of France should have withheld them from engaging in any scheme of conquest at that period. Indeed their undertaking this war with the Ottoman Empire, a proceeding so impolitic in case of a rupture with France, may be quoted to show the Emperor Alexander's confidence that no such event was likely to take place, and consequently to prove his own determination to observe good faith towards Napoleon.

The Turks made a far better defence than had been anticipated; and though the events of war were at first unfavourable to them, yet at length the Grand Vizier obtained a victory before Routschouk, or at least gave the Russian general such a serious check as obliged him to raise the siege of that place. But the gleam of victory on the Turkish banners was of brief duration. They were attacked by the Russians in their entrenched camp, and defeated in a battle so sanguinary, that the vanquished army was almost annihilated. The Turks, however, continued to maintain the war, forgotten and neglected as they were by the Emperor of France, whose interest it chiefly was, considering his views against Russia, to have sustained them in their unequal struggle against that formidable power. In the meanwhile, hostilities languished, and negotiations were commenced; for the Russians were of course desirous, so soon as a

Digitized by Google

st France became a probable event, to close
Turkey, which must keep engaged a very
le army, at a time when all their forces
ssary to oppose the expected attack of Na-

period, and so late as the 21st March
eemed to occur all at once to Buonaparte's
n, that it would be highly politic to main-
her to renew, his league with a nation, of
as at the time most important to secure the
. His ambassador was directed to urge the
gnor in person to move towards the Da-
ne head of one hundred thousand men; in
on of which, the French Emperor propo-
y to obtain possession for them of the two
rovinces of Moldavia and Wallachia, but
ocure the restoration to the Porte of the

r-breathing message arrived too late; the
ng adopted a pacific line of policy. The
romises of France succeeded too abruptly
years of neglect, to obtain credit for sin-
he envoys of England, with a dexterity
s not been always their fortune to display,
complete victory in diplomacy over those
and were able to impress on the sublime
belief, that though Russia was their natu-
among European nations, yet a peace of

Digitized by Google

some permanence might be secured with her, under the guarantee of England and Sweden; whereas, if Napoleon should altogether destroy Russia, the Turkish empire, of which he had already meditated the division, would be a measure no state could have influence to prevent, as, in subduing Russia, he would overcome the last terrestrial barrier to his absolute power. It gives no slight idea of the general terror and suspicion impressed by the very name of Napoleon, that a barbarous people like the Turks, who generally only comprehend so much of politics as lies straight before them, should have been able to understand that there was wisdom in giving peace on reasonable terms to an old and inveterate enemy, rather than, by assisting in his destruction, to contribute to the elevation of a power still more formidable, more ambitious, and less easily opposed. The peace of Bucharest was accordingly negotiated betwixt Russia and Turkey, of which we shall hereafter have occasion to speak.

Thus was France, on the approaching struggle, deprived of her two ancient allies, Sweden and Turkey. Prussia she brought to the field like a slave at her chariot-wheels; Denmark and Saxony in the character of allies, who were favoured so long as they ere sufficiently subservient; and Austria, as a more confederate, but who had contrived to stipulate, requital of an aid coldly and unwillingly

Digitized by Google

he French Emperor should tie himself down
ements respecting Poland, which interfered
using his influence over that country in the
hich would best have served his purposes.
t must lead to one of two conclusions. Ei-
Napoleon, confident in the immense pre-
of his military force, disdained to enter into
ns to obtain that assistance which he could
ly command, or else that his talents in poli-
nferior to those which he displayed in mi-
irs.

e, that if the numbers, and we may add the
f the army which France brought into the
his momentous occasion, were alone to be
l, Napoleon might be excused for holding
assistance which he might have derived
den or the Porte. He had anticipated the
on of 1811, and he now called out that of
that it became plain, that so long as Napo-
and warred, the conscription of the first
d be,—not a conditional regulation, to be
ot acted upon according to occasion,—but a
ad never-to-be-remitted tax of eighty thou-
annually levied, without distinction, on the
France. To the amount of these con-
for two years, were to be added the con-
f household kings, vassal princes, subject-
ics,—of two-thirds of Europe, in short,

Digitized by Google

which were placed under Buonaparte's command. No such army had taken the field since the reign of Xerxes, supposing the exaggerated accounts of the Persian invasion to be admitted as historical. The head almost turns dizzy as we read the amount of their numbers.

The gross amount of the whole forces of the empire of France, and its dependencies and allies, is thus given by Boutourlin :—

Total amount of the French army, . .	850,000 men.
The army of Italy, under the Viceroy Eugene,	50,000
——— of the Grand Duchy of Warsaw, with other Poles, ...	60,000
——— of Bavaria, ...	40,000
——— of Saxony, ...	30,000
——— of Westphalia, ...	30,000
——— of Wurtemberg, . . .	15,000
——— of Baden, ...	9,000
——— of the Princes of the Confederacy of the Rhine, ...	23,000
The corps of Prussian Auxiliaries, . .	20,000
——— of Austrian Auxiliaries, . .	30,000
The army of Naples, ...	30,000
	1,187,000 men.

But to approximate the actual force, we must deduce from this total of 1,187,000, about 387,000 men, for those in the hospital, absent upon furlough, and for incomplete regiments. Still there remains the appalling balance of eight hundred thousand

Digitized by Google

y to maintain the war ; so that Buonaparte
ed to detach an army to Russia greatly
o what the Emperor Alexander could, with-
ıse exertions, get under arms, and this with-
rawing any part of his forces from Spain.
owever, in calculating all the chances at-
ıe eventful game on which so much was to
, and to encounter such attempts upon
England might by his absence be tempted
Napoleon judged it prudent to have re-
ıdditional means of national defence, which
ɔnd the duty of military service still more
ıong his subjects than was effected even
ɔnscription. As the measure was never
particular brought into general activity,
treated of the more slightly. The system
in a levy of national guards, divided into
ɔral classes ; the Ban, the Second Ban, and
an ; for Buonaparte loved to retain the
the old feudal institutions. The First
o contain all men, from twenty to twenty-
who had not been called to serve in the
he Second Ban included all capable of
ms, from the age of twenty-six to that of
he Arriere-Ban comprehended all able-
ɔn from forty to sixty. The levies from
ɛs were not to be sent beyond the frontiers
and were to be called out in succession, as

Digitized by Google

the danger pressed. They were divided into cohorts of eleven hundred and twenty men each. But it was the essential part of this project that it placed one hundred cohorts of the First Ban, (that is, upwards of one hundred thousand men, between twenty and twenty-six years,) at the immediate disposal of the Minister of War. In short, it was a new form of conscription, with the advantage, to the recruits, of limited service.

The celebrated philosopher Count La Cepede, who, from his researches into natural history, as well as from the ready eloquence with which he could express the acquiescence of the Senate in whatever scheme was proposed by the Emperor, had acquired the title of King of Reptiles, had upon this occasion his usual task of justifying the Imperial measures. In this allotment of another mighty draught of the youth of France to the purposes of military service, at a time when only the unbounded ambition of Napoleon rendered such a measure necessary, he could discover nothing save a new and affecting proof of the Emperor's paternal regard for his subjects. The youths, he said, would be relieved by one-sixth part of a cohort at a time; and, being at an age when ardour of mind is united to strength of body, they would find in the exercise of arms rather salutary sport and agreeable recreation, than painful labour or severe duty. Then the

Digitized by Google

prohibition to quit the frontiers would be,
ents might rest assured, an absolute check
ery and impetuous character of the French
nd prevent the young men from listening
headlong courage, and rushing forward into
elds of combat, which no doubt there might
wise reason to apprehend. All this sounded
l, but the time was not long ere the Senate
their writ *ne exeat regno*, in the case of
ndred cohorts; and, whether hurried on by
n impetuous valour, or forced forward by
l of their leaders, they were all engaged in
ervice, and marched off to distant and bloody
om which few of them had the good fortune
.

e the question of peace or war was yet trem-
he scales, news arrived from Spain that Lord
ton had opened the campaign by an enter-
ally successfully conceived and daringly ex-
Ciudad Roderigo, which the French had
strengthened, was one of the keys of the
between Spain and Portugal. Lord Wel-
had blockaded it, as we have seen, on the
g year, but more with the purpose of com-
General Marmont to concentrate his forces
lief, than with any hope of taking the place.
he beginning of January 1812, the French
th surprise and alarm that the English army,

Digitized by Google

suddenly put in motion, had opened trenches before Ciudad Roderigo, and were battering in breach.

Marmont once more put his whole forces in motion, to prevent the fall of a place which was of the greatest consequence to both parties; and he had every reason to hope for success, since Ciudad Roderigo, before its fortifications had been improved by the French, had held out against Massena for more than a month, though his army consisted of 100,000 men. But in the present instance, within ten days from the opening of the siege, the place was carried by storm, almost under the very eyes of the experienced general who was advancing to its relief, and who had no alternative but to retire again to cantonments, and ponder upon the skill and activity which seemed of a sudden to have inspired the British forces.

Lord Wellington was none of those generals who think that an advantage, or a victory gained, is sufficient work for one campaign. The French were hardly reconciled to the loss of Ciudad Roderigo, so extraordinary did it appear to them, when Badajos was invested, a much stronger place, which had stood a siege of thirty-six days against the French in the year 1811, although the defences were then much weaker, and the place commanded by an officer of no talent, and dubious fidelity. It was now, with incomprehensible celerity, battered, breached, stormed, and

Digitized by Google

hin twelve days after the opening of the
Two French Marshals had in vain inter-
revent this catastrophe. Marmont made
essful attempt upon Ciudad Roderigo,
ed the air of pushing into Portugal; but
did he learn the fall of the place, than
nced his retreat from Castel-Branco. Soult,
advanced rapidly to relieve Badajos, was
it is said, of informing a circle of his of-
it was the commands of the Emperor—
never under any circumstances to be dis-
hat Badajos should be relieved, when an
o had been sent forward to reconnoitre, in-
the shouts of "*Vive l'Empereur!*" with
ly dispiriting and incredible information,
English colours were flying on the walls.
two brilliant achievements were not only of
portance by their influence on the events of
aign, but still more so as they indicated
military operations had assumed an entirely
acter, and that the British soldiers, as now
l, had not only the advantage of their own
of body and natural courage, not only the
f the resources copiously supplied by the
nation to whom they belonged, but also,
to be generally allowed, an undoubted su-
in military art and science. The objects of
paign were admirably chosen, for the exer-

Digitized by Google

tion to be made was calculated with a degree of accuracy which dazzled and bewildered the enemy; and though the loss incurred in their attainment was very considerable, yet it was not in proportion to the much greater advantages attained by success.

Badajos fell on the 9th April; and on the 18th of that month, an overture of pacific tendency was made by the French government to that of Britain. It is not unlikely that Buonaparte, on beholding his best commanders completely out-generalled before Ciudad Roderigo and Badajos, might foresee in this inauspicious commencement the long train of defeat and disaster which befell the French in that campaign of 1812, the events of which could not have failed to give liberty to Spain, had Spain, or rather had her government, been united among themselves, and cordial in supporting their allies.

It might be Lord Wellington's successes, or the lingering anxiety to avoid a war involving so many contingencies as that of Russia; or it might be a desire to impress the French public that he was always disposed towards peace, that induced Napoleon to direct the Duke of Bassano to write a letter to Lord Castlereagh, proposing that the integrity and independence of Spain should be guaranteed under the *present reigning dynasty*; that Portugal should remain under the rule of the Princes of Braganza; Sicily under that of Ferdinand; and Naples under

Digitized by Google

each nation, in this manner, retaining pos-
f that which the other had not been able to
om them by force of war. Lord Castlereagh
ely replied, that if the reign of King Joseph
nt by the phrase " the dynasty actually
" he must answer explicitly, that England's
nts to Ferdinand VII. and the Cortes pre-
verning Spain, rendered her acknowledging
ssible.

orrespondence went no farther. The nature
erture served to show the tenacity of Buo-
character, who, in treating for peace, would
ing save that which the fate of war had
laced beyond his reach; and expected the
yield up to him the very kingdom of Spain,
e depended upon the bloody arbitrement of
. It also manifested the insincerity with
could use words to mislead those who treat-
im. He had in many instances, some of
have quoted, laid it down as a sacred prin-
princes of his blood, called to reign over fo-
es, should remain still the subjects of France
ls of its Emperor, whose interest they were
prefer on all occasions to that of the coun-
were called to govern. Upon these grounds
mpelled the abdication of King Louis of
and how was it possible for him to expect

Digitized by Google

to receive credit, when he proposed to render Spain independent under Joseph, whose authority was unable to control even the French Marshals who acted in his name?

This feeble effort towards a general peace having altogether miscarried, it became subject of consideration, whether the approaching breach betwixt the two great empires could yet be prevented. The most active preparations for war were taking place on both sides. Those of Russia were defensive; but she mustered great armies on the Niemen, as if in expectation of an assault; while France was rapidly pouring troops into Prussia, and into the Grand Duchy of Warsaw, and assuming those positions most favourable for invading the Russian frontier. Yet amid preparations for war, made on such an immense scale as Europe had never before witnessed, there seemed to be a lingering wish on the part of both Sovereigns, even at this late hour, to avoid the conflict. This indeed might have been easily done, had there been on the part of Napoleon a hearty desire to make peace, instead of what could only be termed a degree of hesitation to commence hostilities. In fact, the original causes of quarrel were already settled, or, what is the same thing, principles had been fixed, on which their arrangement might be easily adjusted. Yet still the preparations for invading Russia became more and more evident—the purpose was distinctly expressed

Digitized by Google

ıty between France and Prussia ; and the
ot appear the less certain that the causes of
to be in a great measure abandoned. The
Alexander was therefore diverted from the
he dispute, to its important consequences ;
ame most naturally more solicitous about
e French troops withdrawn from the fron-
land, than about the cause that originally
iem there.

ngly, Prince Kourakin, the Russian ple-
ry, had orders to communicate to the Duke
o his master's ultimatum. The grounds
ment proposed by the Czar were, the eva-
Prussia and Pomerania by the French
liminution of the garrison of Dantzic; and
le arrangement of the dispute between Na-
d Alexander. On these conditions, which,
re no more than necessary to assure Russia
's peaceable intentions, the Czar agreed
is commerce upon a system of licenses as
in France; to introduce the clauses neces-
rotect the French trade; and farther, to
ıfluence with the Duke of Oldenburg, to
consent to accept some reasonable indem-
for the territory, which had been so sum-
nexed to France.

king back at this document, it appears to
s much the character of moderation, and

Digitized by Google

even of deference, as could be expected from the chief of a great empire. His demand that France, unless it were her determined purpose to make war, should withdraw the armies which threatened the Russian frontier, seems no more than common sense or prudence would commend. Yet this condition was made by Napoleon, however unreasonably, the direct cause of hostilities.

The person, in a private brawl, who should say to an angry and violent opponent, "Sheathe your sword, or at least lower its point, and I will accommodate with you, on your own terms, the original cause of quarrel," would surely not be considered as having given him any affront, or other cause for instant violence. Yet Buonaparte, in nearly the same situation, resented as an unattonable offence, the demand that he should withdraw his armies from a position, where they could have no other purpose save to overawe Russia. The demand, he said, was insolent; he was not accustomed to be addressed in that style, nor to regulate his movements by the commands of a foreign sovereign. The Russian ambassador received his passports; and the unreasonable caprice of Napoleon, which considered an overture towards an amicable treaty as a gross offence, because it summoned him to desist from his menacing attitude, led to the death of millions, and the irretrievable downfall of the most extraordinary empire which the world

Digitized by Google

en. On the 9th May 1812, Buonaparte
the Russian ambassador had his pass-
parture two days later.
s former military expeditions, it had been
apoleon to join his army suddenly, and
der attendance; but on the present occa-
umed a style of splendour and dignity
ne, who might, if any earthly sovereign
have assumed the title of King of Kings.
s appointed as a mutual rendezvous for
gs, Dominations, Princes, Dukes, and de-
alties of every description, who were sub-
Napoleon, or hoped for good or evil at
The Emperor of Austria, with his Em-
his mighty son-in-law upon this occasion,
y was crowded with princes of the most
th, as well as with others who claimed
rank, as belonging to the family of Na-
he King of Prussia also was present, nei-
ng nor a welcome guest, unless so far as
nce was necessary to swell the victor's tri-
elancholy in heart and in looks, he wan-
igh the gay and splendid scenes, a mourn-
han a reveller. But fate had amends in
prince whose course, in times of unparal-
ss, had been marked by courage and pa-

all these dignitaries, no one interested the

Digitized by Google

public so much as he, for whom, and by whom the assembly was collected; the wonderful being who could have governed the world, but could not rule his own restless mind. When visible, Napoleon was the principal figure of the group; when absent, every eye was on the door, expecting his entrance. He was chiefly employed in business in his cabinet, while the other crowned personages, (to whom, indeed, he left but little to do,) were wandering abroad in quest of amusement. The feasts and banquets, as well as the assemblies of the royal personages and their suites, after the theatrical representations, were almost all at Napoleon's expense, and were conducted in a style of splendour, which made those attempted by any of the other potentates seem mean and paltry.

The youthful Empress had her share of these days of grandeur. "The reign of Maria Louisa," said her husband, when in Elba, "has been very short, but she had much to make her enjoy it. She had the world at her feet." Her superior magnificence in dress and ornaments, gave her a great pre-eminence over her mother-in-law, the Empress of Austria, betwixt whom and Maria Louisa there seems to have existed something of that petty feud, which is apt to divide such relations in private life. To make the Austrian Empress some amends, Buonaparte informs us, that she often visited her daugh-

Digitized by Google

toilette, and seldom went back without
ome marks of her munificence. Perhaps
of this information, as Napoleon says of
else, that an Emperor should not have
se circumstances, or at least should not
hem. The truth is, Buonaparte did not
mpress of Austria; and though he repre-
high personage as showing him much at-
e dislike was mutual. The daughter of
of Modena had not forgot her father's
by the campaigns of Italy.

ort time, however, the active spirit of Na-
him to tire of a scene, where his vanity
a time be gratified, but which soon palled
gination as empty and frivolous. He sent
adt, the Archbishop of Malines, whose ta-
lesired to employ as ambassador at War-
n a singular style of diplomacy, thus gave
ommission. "I am about to make a trial
You may believe I did not send for you
y mass, (which ceremony the Archbishop
ormed that morning.) You must keep a
ablishment; have an eye to the women;
uence is essential in that country. You
land; you have read Rulhieres. For me,
eat the Russians; time is flying; we must
over by the end of September; perhaps we

Digitized by Google

are even already too late. I am tired to death here; I have been here eight days playing the courtier to the Empress of Austria." He then threw out indistinct hints of compelling Austria to quit her hold on Galicia, and accept an indemnification in Illyria, or otherwise remain without any. As to Prussia, he avowed his intention, when the war was over, to ruin her completely, and to strip her of Silesia. "I am on my way to Moscow," he added. "Two battles there will do the business. I will burn Thoula; the Emperor Alexander will come on his knees, and then is Russia disarmed. All is ready, and only waits my presence. Moscow is the heart of their empire; besides, I make war at the expense of the blood of the Poles. I will leave fifty thousand of my Frenchmen in Poland. I will convert Dantzic into another Gibraltar. I will give fifty millions a-year in subsidies to the Poles. I can afford the expense. Without Russia be included, the Continental System would be mere folly. Spain costs me very dear; without her I should be master of the world; but when I am so, my son will have nothing to do but to keep his place, and it does not require to be very clever to do that. Go, take your instructions from Maret."

The complete confidence of success implied in these disjointed, yet striking expressions, was gene-

Digitized by Google

all who approached Napoleon's person,
ench or foreigners. The young military
on the expedition against Russia as on
arty which was to last for two months.
rushed to the fatal country, all alive with
f plunder, pensions, and promotion. All
who were not included railed against
ad luck, or the partiality of Napoleon,
g them from so triumphant an enterprise.
e, Buonaparte made a last attempt at
or rather to discover what was the state
peror Alexander's mind, who, while he
surrounded by sovereigns, as the sun by
ained lonely in his own orbit, collecting
means of defence, which, immense as
seemed scarcely adequate to the awful
hich he stood. General Lauriston had
ched to Wilna, to communicate defini-
Alexander. Count de Narbonne, al-
ed as the most adroit courtier of the
was sent to invite the Czar to meet Na-
Dresden, in hopes that, in a personal
two sovereigns might resume their habits
y, and settle between themselves what
een unable to arrange through their am-
But Lauriston could obtain no audience
peror, and the report of Narbonne was de-

Digitized by Google

cidedly warlike. He found the Russians neither depressed nor elated, but arrived at the general conclusion, that war was become inevitable, and therefore determined to submit to its evils, rather than avoid them by a dishonourable peace.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

Plan of the Campaign against Russia.—Under- provided against by Barclay de Tolly, the Rus- ralissimo.—Statement of the Grand French Ar- he Grand Russian Army.—Disaster on the river Difficulties of the Campaign, on the part of the luted and explained.—Their defective Commissa- Hospital Department.—Great consequent losses.— Buonaparte's determination to advance.—His rches occasion actual delay.—Napoleon remains days at Wilna.—Abbé de Pradt.—His intrigues the Poles.—Neutralized by Napoleon's engage- h Austria.—An attempt to excite Insurrection in also fails.

ent history, we often read of the inhabitants hern regions, impelled by want, and by the xchanging their frozen deserts for the boun- ore genial climate, breaking forth from their regions, and, with all the terrors of an ava- rsting down upon those of the south. But erved for our generation to behold the in- ersed, and to see immense hosts of French, and Italians, leaving their own fruitful,

Digitized by Google

rich, and delightful regions, to carry at once conquest and desolation through the dreary pine forests, swamps, and barren wildernesses of Scythia. The philosopher, Hume, dedicated an Essay to consider, whether futurity might expect a new inundation of barbarian conquerors; a fresh "living cloud of war," from the northern hives; but neither to him nor any one else had it occurred to anticipate the opposite danger, of combined hundreds of thousands from the most fair and fertile regions of Europe, moving at the command of a single man, for the purpose of bereaving the wildest country of Europe of its national independence. "Russia," said Buonaparte, in one of his Delphic proclamations, "is dragged on by her fate; her destiny must be accomplished. Let us march; let us cross the Niemen; let us carry war into her territories. The second war of Poland will be as glorious to the French arms as the first; but the peace we shall conclude shall carry with it its guarantee, and terminate that haughty influence which Russia has exercised for more than fifty years on the affairs of Europe." Napoleon's final object was here spoken out; it was to thrust Russia back upon her Asiatic dominions, and deprive her of her influence in European politics.

The address of the Russian Emperor to his troops was in a different, more manly, rational, and intelli-

Digitized by Google

n, devoid of those blustering attempts at eloquence, which are in bad taste when d, if they may acquire some credit among when followed by a successful campaign, e most bitter of satires, if fortune does not ne vaticination. Alexander enforced on s the various efforts which he had made servation of peace, but which had proved "It now only remains," he said, "after ne Almighty Being who is the witness and f the true cause, to oppose our forces to ne enemy. It is unnecessary to recall to officers, and soldiers, what is expected loyalty and courage; the blood of the an- onians circulates in their veins. Soldiers, for your religion, your liberty, and your d. Your Emperor is amongst you, and e enemy of the aggressor."

vereigns who addressed their troops, each peculiar mode of exhortation, had their lans for the campaign. Buonaparte's was his usual system of warfare. It was his bject to accumulate a great force on the he Russian line, to break it asunder, and ctually as many divisions, as activity could d over-master in such a struggle. To se- possession of large towns, if possible one

Digitized by Google

of the two capitals, Petersburgh or Moscow; and to grant that which he doubted not would by that time be humbly craved, the terms of a peace which should strip Russia of her European influence, and establish a Polish nation in her bosom, composed of provinces rent from her own dominions,—would have crowned the undertaking.

The tactics of Napoleon had, by long practice, been pretty well understood, by those studious of military affairs. Barclay de Tolly, whom Alexander had made his generalissimo, a German by birth, a Scotchman by extraction, had laid down and recommended to the Czar, with whom he was in great favour, a plan of foiling Buonaparte upon his own system. He proposed that the Russians should first show only so much opposition on the frontier of their country, as should lay the invaders under the necessity of marching with precaution and leisure; that they should omit no means of annoying their communications, and disturbing the base on which they rested, but should carefully avoid everything approaching to a general action.* On this principle it was proposed to fall back

* The *base* of military operations is, in strategie, understood to mean that space of country which every army, marching through a hostile territory, must keep open and free in the rear, otherwise his main body must necessarily be deprived of its communications, and probably cut off. The base, therefore, contains the supplies and depots of the army.

Digitized by Google

vaders, refusing to engage in any other
kirmishes, and those upon advantage, un-
n lines of communication, extended to an
e length, should become liable to be cut
e insurgent peasantry. In the meanwhile,
h became straitened in provisions, and
ecruits and supplies, the Russians were
ing their army, and at the same time re-
Thus, it was the object of this plan of
not to fight the French forces, until the
ant of provisions, toilsome marches, dis-
ss in skirmishes, should have deprived
army of all its original advantages of
rit, and discipline. This procrastinating
tics suited Russia the better, that her
for defensive war were very far from
eted, and that it was important to gain
ve arms and other supplies from Eng-
as, by making peace with the Turks, to
isposal of the large army now engaged
anube.

me time it was easy to foresee, that so
at, together with the desolation occasion-
Russian territory by the presence of an
my, might wear out the patience of the
diery. Some advantageous position was
be selected, and skilfully fortified before

Digitized by Google

hand, in which a stand might be made, like that of Lord Wellington in the lines at Torres Vedras. For this purpose a very large fortified camp was prepared at Drissa, on the river Düna, or Dwina, which, supposing the object of the French to have been St Petersburg, would have been well calculated to cover that capital. On the other hand, were the French to move on Moscow, which proved their final determination, the entrenchments at Drissa were of no importance.

We must speak of the immense hosts combined under Buonaparte, as if they were all constituent parts of one army, although the theatre of war which they occupied was not less than an hundred and twenty French leagues in extent of front.

Macdonald commanded the left wing of the whole French army, which consisted of above 30,000 men: his orders were to penetrate into Courland, and threaten the right flank of the Russians; and if it were found advisable, to beseige Riga, or at least to threaten that important sea-port. The extreme right of Napoleon's army was placed towards Pinsk, in Volhynia, and consisted almost entirely of the Austrian auxiliaries, under Prince Schwartzenberg. They were opposed to the Russian army under General Tormazoff, which had been destined to protect Volhynia. This was a false step of Napoleon, adopt-

Digitized by Google

to allay the irritable jealousy of his
on the subject of freeing and restoring
of Poland. The natives of Volhynia,
nembered, are Poles, subjected to the
ia. Had French troops, or those of
uchy of Warsaw, been sent amongst
hynians would probably have risen in
cate their liberty. But they had little
do so when they only saw the Aus-
ose arms Galicia was yet detained in
d whose Emperor was as liable as Alex-
to suffer from the resuscitation of Po-
ence.

e left wing, commanded by Macdonald,
under Schwartzenberg, lay the grand
, divided into three masses. Buona-
moved with his Guards, of which Bes-
nded the cavalry, the Mareschals Le-
Mortier the infantry. The Emperor
der his immediate command the corps
manded by Davoust, Oudinot, and Ney;
the divisions of cavalry under Grouchy,
and Nansouty, amounting, it was com-
fewer than two hundred and fifty thou-
ere ready to rush forward and overpower
army of Russians, called the Army of
King Jerome of Bavaria, with the divi-

Digitized by Google

sions of Junot, Poniatowski, and Regnier, and the cavalry of Latour Maubourg, forming a mass of about 80,000 men, were destined in the same manner to move forward on the Russian second, or supporting army. Lastly, a central army under Eugene, the Viceroy of Italy, had it in charge to press between the first and second Russian army, increase their separation, render their junction impossible, and act against either, or both, as opportunity should arise. Such was the disposition of the invading force. Murat, King of Naples, well-known by his old name of Le Beau Sabreur, commanded the whole cavalry of this immense army.

On the other hand, the grand Russian army, commanded by the Emperor in person, and more immediately by Barclay de Tolly, advanced its headquarters as far as Wilna; not that it was their purpose to defend Lithuania, or its capital, but to oblige the French to manœuvre, and so show their intentions. It amounted to one hundred and twenty thousand men. On the north, towards Courland, this grand army communicated with a division of ten thousand men, under Count Essen; and on the south held communication, but on a line rather too much prolonged, with the second army, under the gallant Prince Bagration, one of the best and bravest of the Russian generals. Platoff, the celebrated Hettman,

Digitized by Google

eneral of the Cossacks, attended this
with twelve thousand of his children
. Independent of these, Bagration's
amount to eighty thousand men. On
eft, and watching the Austrians, from
os no very vigorous measures were ap-
vas Tormazoff, with what was termed
Volhynia, amounting to twenty thou-
wo armies of reserve were in the course
ed at Novogorod and Smolensk. They
t to about 20,000 men each.
the whole, the Russians entered upon
with a sum total of two hundred and
d men, opposed to four hundred and
sand, or with an odds of almost one half
. But during the course of the war,
d reinforcements of militia and volun-
tly more than the balance which was
t the commencement.
d Imperial army marched upon the
in its three overwhelming masses; the
estphalia upon Grodno, the Viceroy of
ony, and the Emperor himself on a point
raiski, three leagues beyond Kowno.
ead of Napoleon's columns reached the
rolled silently along under cover of im-
ts on the Russian side, he advanced in

Digitized by Google

person to reconnoitre the banks, when his horse stumbled and threw him. "A bad omen," said a voice, but whether that of the Emperor or one of his suite, could not be distinguished; "a Roman would return." On the Russian bank appeared only a single Cossack, who challenged the first party of French that crossed the river, and demanded their purpose in the territories of Russia. "To beat you, and to take Wilna," was the reply. The patrol withdrew, nor was another soldier seen.

A dreadful thunder-storm was the welcome which they received in this wild land; and shortly after the Emperor received intelligence that the Russians were falling back on every side, and manifested an evident intention to evacuate Lithuania without a battle. The Emperor urged forward his columns with even more than his usual promptitude, eager to strike one of those formidable blows by which he was wont to annihilate his enemy at the very commencement of the campaign. This gave rise to an event more ominous than the fall of his horse, or the tempest which received him on the banks of the Niemen. The river Wilia being swollen with rain, and the bridges destroyed, the Emperor, impatient of the obstacle, commanded a body of Polish cavalry to cross by swimming. They did not hesitate to dash into the river. But ere they reached the middle of the stream,

Digitized by Google

ble torrent broke their ranks, and they
down and lost almost to a man, before
Napoleon, to whom some of them in the
e turned their faces, exclaiming, " Vive
!" The spectators were struck with hor-
ich greater would that feeling have been,
have known that the fate of this handful
en was but an anticipation of that which
ver the hundreds of thousands, who, high
d hope, were about to rush upon natural
l obstacles, no less formidable and no less
able than the torrent which had swept
unfortunate advanced-guard.

s immense masses were traversing Lithu-
eon fixed his head-quarters at Wilna, the
tal of that province, where he began to ex-
e first pressure of those difficulties which
s gigantic undertaking. We must pause
em ; for they tend to show the great mis-
se who have followed Napoleon himself in
that the Russian expedition was a hope-
ll-conceived plan, which would certainly
d successful, if not unexpectedly discon-
the burning of Moscow, and the severity
ther, by which the French armies were
to retreat into Poland.

e elsewhere mentioned, that, according to

Digitized by Google

Napoleon's usual style of tactics, the French troops set out upon their campaign with bread and biscuit for a few days, and when that was expended, (which, betwixt waste and consumption, usually happened before the calculated period,) they lived on such supplies as they could collect in the country, by the means of marauding or pillage, which they had converted into a regular system.* But Napoleon had far too much experience and prudence to trust, amid the wastes of Russia, to a system of supplies, which had sufficed for maintenance of the army in the rich fields of Austria. He knew well that he was plunging with half a million of men into inhospitable deserts, where Charles XII. could not find subsistence for twenty thousand Swedes. He was aware, besides, of the impolicy there would be in harassing the Lithuanians by marauding exactions. To conciliate them was a great branch of his plan, for Lithuania, in respect to Russia, was a conquered province, into which Napoleon hoped to inspire the same desire of independence which animated Poland, and thus to find friends and allies among the very subjects of his enemy. The utmost exertion of his splendid talents, putting into activity the utmost ex-

* See p. 116 of this Volume.

Digitized by Google

limited power, had been, therefore, turn-
collecting immense magazines of provi-
securing the means of transporting them
he army. His strong and impassioned
for months before the expedition, direct-
portant object, which he pressed upon
with the utmost solicitude. "For
those we are about to move, if precau-
taken, the grain of no country can suf-
d, in one part of his correspondence.—
"All the provision-waggons must be
flour, rice, bread, vegetables, and bran-
what is necessary for the hospital ser-
result of my movements will assemble
l thousand men on a single point. There
ing to expect from the country, and it
essary to have everything within our-

ndeniable views were followed up by
, which, abstractedly considered, must
as gigantic. The cars and waggons,
almost innumerable, destined for the car-
visions, were divided into battalions and
Each battalion of cars was capable of
six thousand quintals of flour; each
f heavy waggons nearly four thousand
ed quintals; besides the immense num-

Digitized by Google

ber dedicated to the service of the engineers and the hospitals, or engaged in transporting besieging materiel and pontoons.

This sketch must convince the reader, that Napoleon had in his eye, from the outset, the prospect of deficiency in supplying his army with provisions, and that he had bent his mind to the task of overcoming it by timely preparation. But all his precautions proved totally inadequate. It was found a vain attempt, to introduce military discipline amidst the carters and waggon-drivers; and when wretched roads were encumbered with fallen horses and broken carriages, when the soldiers and wain-drivers began to plunder the contents of the cars and waggons which they were appointed to protect and to manage, the confusion became totally inextricable. Very far from reaching Lithuania, where their presence was so essential, few of the heavy waggons ever attained the banks of the Vistula, and almost none proceeded to the Niemen. Weeks and months after the army had passed, some of the light cars and herds of cattle did arrive, but comparatively few in number, and in most miserable plight. The soldiers were, therefore, at the very commencement of the campaign, compelled to have recourse to their usual mode of supplying themselves, by laying contributions on the country; which, while they continued in

Digitized by Google

immense fertility of the soil enabled it to
t matters became greatly worse after en-
ıania, which the Russians had previously
l to strip of all that could benefit the

the very first march from the Niemen
ia, through a country which was regard-
ly, and before they had seen an enemy,
e army of Napoleon were incurring great
lves, and doing infinite damage to the
which they lived at free cost, in spite of
ures which Buonaparte had devised, and
ts he had made to maintain them from
ores.
certain mode of subsistence was com-
whole army, though its consequences
ally disastrous in particular corps. Se-
ns us, that the armies under Eugene and

---

elsewhere we quote, as a work of complete authority,
de Segur's account of this memorable expedition.
, we have always understood, a man of honour, and
es him to be a man of talent. We have had the opi-
l officers of high character, who had themselves served
gn, that although unquestionably there may be some
the details, and although in some places the author
en way to the temptation of working up a description,
effect by a dialogue, yet his narrative on the whole is
nd liberal. The unfriendly criticism of General Gour-

Digitized by Google

Davoust were regular in their work of collecting contributions, and distributing them among the soldiers; so that their system of marauding was less

---

gaud impeaches Count Segur's opportunities of knowing the facts he relates, because his duty did not call him into the line of battle, where he might have seen the military events with his own eyes. We conceive with deference, that, as a historian, Count Segur's situation was more favourable for collecting intelligence than if he had been actually engaged. We speak from high authority in saying, that a battle is in one respect like a ball,—every one recollects the next morning the partner with whom he danced, and what passed betwixt them, but none save a bystander can give a general account of the whole party. Now, Count Segur eminently resembled the bystander in his opportunities of collecting exact information concerning the whole events of the campaign. His duty was to take up and distribute the lodgings at the general head-quarters. It was, therefore, seldom that an officer could go to or return from head-quarters without holding communication with Count Segur; and, having his plan of a narrative in view, he could not be the man of ability he appears, if he did not obtain from those who arrived at or left head-quarters, such information as they had to communicate. As he had no pressing military duty to perform, he had nothing to prevent his arranging and recording the information he collected; and when General Gourgaud urges the impossibility of the historian's being present at some of the most secret councils, he forgets that many such secrets *percolate* from the cabinet into the better-informed circles around it, even before the seal of secrecy is removed, but especially when, as in the present case, a total change of circumstances renders secrecy no longer necessary. We have only to add, that though the idolatry of Count Segur towards the Emperor is not sufficient to satisfy his critic, he must in other eyes be considered as an admirer of the late Emperor; and that those who knew the French army, will find no reason to suspect him of being a false brother.

Digitized by Google

to the country, and more advantage-
selves. On the other hand, the West-
d other German auxiliaries, under King
ving learned the lesson of pillaging from
, and wanting, according to Segur, the
ner of their teachers, practised the arts
quired with a coarse rapacity, which made
ashamed of their pupils and imitators.
ithuanians, terrified, alienated, and dis-
n the injuries they sustained, were far
ng to the promises of Napoleon, or ma-
on cause with him against Russia, who
ed them kindly, and with considerable
heir own habits and customs.

was not the only evil. The direct loss
y the French army was very great. In
of the very first marches from the Nie-
Wilia, not less than ten thousand horses,
s of men, were left dead on the road. Of
onscripts especially, many died of hun-
gue; and there were instances of some
ted suicide, rather than practise the cruel
illage by which only they could sub-
f others, who took the same desperate
remorse at having participated in such
Thousands turned stragglers, and subsist-
ry. The Duke of Treviso, who followed

Digitized by Google

the march of the grand army, informed Napoleon, that, from the Niemen to the Wilia, he had seen nothing but ruined habitations abandoned, carriages overturned, broke open and pillaged, corpses of men and horses,—all the horrible appearances, in short, which present themselves in the route of a defeated army.

Those who desired to flatter Buonaparte, ascribed this loss to the storm of rain, which fell at the time they were entering Lithuania. But summer rain, whatever its violence, does not destroy the horses of an army by hundreds and thousands. That which does destroy them, and renders those that survive almost unfit for service during the campaign, and incapable of bearing the hardships of winter, is hard work, forced marches, want of corn or dry fodder, and the supporting them on the green crop which is growing in the fields. It was now the season when, of all others, a commander, who values the serviceable condition of his army, will avoid such enterprises as require from his cavalry hard work and forced marches. In like manner, storms of summer rain do not destroy the foot soldiers exposed to them, more than other men; but forced marches on bad roads, and through a country unprovided with shelter, and without provisions, must ruin infantry, since every man, who, from fatigue, or from having straggled too far in

Digitized by Google

d, chances to be left behind, is left ex-
ut shelter to the effects of the climate,
nnot follow and rejoin his corps, has no
to lie down and die.

sions of the hospital department had been
s as those of the commissariat. Only six
tients could be accommodated in the hos-
ilna, which is too small a proportion for
400,000 men, even if lying in quarters in
nd peaceful country, where one invalid
most restricted allowance; but totally in-
the numbers which actually required as-
well from the maladies introduced by fa-
ad diet, as by the casualties of war. Al-
battle, and scarce a skirmish had been
nty-five thousand patients encumbered the
Wilna; and the villages were filled with
were dying for want of medical assistance.
f Westphalia must be exempted from this
sure; his army was well provided with
nd lost much fewer men than the others.
fection of the hospital department was an
fect in the conception of the expedition,
ed to influence it most unfavourably from
o end.

n sometimes repined under these losses
ies, sometimes tried to remedy them by

Digitized by Google

threats against marauders, and sometimes endeavoured to harden himself against the thought of the distress of his army, as an evil which must be endured, until victory should put an end to it. But repining and anger availed nothing; denunciations against marauders could not reasonably be executed upon men who had no other means of subsistence; and it was impossible to obtain a victory over an enemy who would not risk a battle.

The reader may here put the natural question, Why Buonaparte, when he found the stores, which he considered as essential to the maintenance of his army, had not reached the Vistula, should have passed on, instead of suspending his enterprise until he was provided with those means, which he had all along judged essential to its success? He might in this manner have lost time, but he would have saved his men and horses, and avoided distressing a country which he desired to conciliate. The truth is, that Napoleon had suffered his sound and cooler judgment to be led astray, by strong and ardent desire to finish the war by one brilliant battle and victory. The hope of surprising the Emperor Alexander at Wilna, of defeating his grand army, or at least cutting off some of its principal corps, resembled too much many of his former exploits, not to have captivation for him. For this purpose, and with this

Digitized by Google

forced marches were to be undertaken,
istula even to the Dwina and Dnie-
rts, carriages, cattle, all the supplies
n France, Italy, and Germany, were left
difficulties of the enterprise forgotten,
thought of but the expectation of find-
ny at unawares, and totally destroying
low. The fatal consequence of the for-
we have stated; but what may appear
is, that Napoleon, who had recourse to
ous and reckless advance, solely to sur-
my by an unexpected attack, rather lost
hat advantage of time, to procure which
such sacrifices. This will appear from
detail:—

which had been quartered on the Vis-
ıp from thence about the 1st of June,
d in different columns, and by forced
on the Niemen, which it reached upon
nts, but chiefly near Kowno, upon the
ımenced the passage on the 24th of the

From the Vistula to the Niemen is
ersts, equal to two hundred and thirty-
ıundred and forty English miles; from
he banks of the Niemen, to Vitepsk, on
s nearly the same distance. The whole
be marched by an army, moving with

Digitized by Google

its baggage, in the course of forty marches, at the rate of twelve miles a-day; yet the traversing this distance took, as we shall presently see, four days more, notwithstanding the acceleration of forced marches, than would have been occupied by an army moving at an ordinary and easy rate, and carrying its own supplies along with its columns. The cause why this overhaste should have been attended with actual delay, was partly owing to the great mass of troops which were to be supplied by the principle of the marauding system, partly to the condition of the country, which was doomed to afford them; and partly, it may be, to the political circumstances which detained Napoleon twenty precious days at Wilna. The first reason is too obvious to need illustration, as a flying army of twenty thousand men bears comparatively light on the resources of a country, and may be pushed through it in haste; but those immense columns, whose demands were so unbounded, could neither move rapidly, nor have their wants hastily supplied. But, besides, in a country like Lithuania, the march could not be regular, and it was often necessary to suspend the advance; thus losing in some places the time which great exertion had gained in others. Wildernesses and pathless forests were necessarily to be traversed in the utmost haste, as they afforded nothing for the marauders, on whose

Digitized by Google

army depended for support. To make
his, it was necessary to halt the troops for
even more, in the richest districts, or in
urhood of large towns, to give leisure and
to recruit their supplies at the expense
try. Thus the time gained by the forced
s lost in inevitable delays; and the ad-
gh attended with such tragic consequences
er, did not secure the advantage which
proposed to attain.

iving at Wilna, Napoleon had the mor-
find, that although the Emperor Alex-
ot left the place until two days after he
crossed the Niemen, yet the Russian re-
een made with the utmost regularity; all
nd provisions, which could yield any ad-
he invaders, having been previously de-
very large amount. While Buonaparte's
l orders to press forward on their traces,
Emperor himself remained at Wilna, to
ne political measures, which seemed of
ortance to the events of the campaign.
ó de Pradt had executed with ability the
ed to him, of exciting the Poles of the
hy of Warsaw, with the hope of a gene-
ion of Polish freedom. This brave but
untry, destined, it would seem, to spend

Digitized by Google

its blood in every cause but its own, had, in that portion of it which formerly belonged to Prussia, and now formed the Grand Duchy of Warsaw, gained but little by its nominal independence. This state had only a population of about five millions of inhabitants, yet maintained for the service of France, rather than for its own, an armed force of eighty-five thousand men. Eighteen regiments of these were embodied with the Emperor's army, and paid by France; but the formation and expense of the rest far exceeded the revenues of the Duchy. The last amounted only to forty millions of francs, while the expenses more than doubled that sum. The Grand Duchy had also suffered its full share of distress from the Continental System of Napoleon. The revenue of Poland depends on the sale of the grain which her fertile soil produces; and that grain, in the years previous to the present, had lain rotting in the warehouses. The misery of the poor was extreme; the opulence of the rich classes had disappeared, and they could not relieve them. The year 1811 had been a year of scarcity here as well as elsewhere; and, as in former years the Poles had grain which they could not send to market, so at present they had neither corn nor means to purchase it. To all these disadvantages must be added, the plunder and misery sustained by the Duchy during the march of

Digitized by Google

's numerous forces from the Vistula to

ighly toned is the national patriotism of hat it kindled at the name of independ- hstanding the various accumulated cir- which tended to damp the flame. When diet of the Duchy of Warsaw was con- the nobles assembled according to ancient re anxious to meet Napoleon's wishes; ortunate hint which the Emperor had concerning the length of the discourse the Diet was to be opened, induced the nt Mathechewitz, whose duty it was to peroration, to extend it to fifty pages of riting.

assembly exclaimed against the prolixity al harangue, the French ambassador, the adt, was required to substitute something le for the occasion. Accordingly, he scourse more brief, more in the taste of ntry, and, we doubt not, more spirited an that of Count Mathechewitz. It was e warm and enthusiastic applause of the ithstanding which, when sent to Napo- t Wilna, he disapproved of it, as too ob- ten in the French style of composition, ed in plain terms, that language like that

Digitized by Google

of an ancient Pole, speaking his national sentiments in the oriental tropes of his national language, would better have suited the occasion.

The intimation of this dissatisfaction tore the veil from the Abbé de Pradt's eyes, as he himself assures us. He foresaw that the infatuated want of judgment which the Emperor displayed in disliking his discourse, was that of a doomed and falling man; he dated from that epoch the overthrow of Napoleon's power, and was so much moved with the spirit of prophecy, that he could not withhold his predictions even before the young persons connected with his embassy.

But a more fatal sign of Napoleon's prospects than could be inferred by any except the author, from his disapprobation of the Abbé de Pradt's discourse, occurred in his answer to the address of the Diet of the Grand Duchy.

The Diet of Warsaw, anticipating, as they supposed, Napoleon's wishes, had declared the whole kingdom, in all its parts, free and independent, as if the partition treaties had never existed; and no just-thinking person will doubt their right to do so. They entered into a general confederation, declared the kingdom of Poland restored, summoned all Poles to quit the service of Russia, and finally, sent deputations to the Grand Duke and the King of Saxony, and an-

Digitized by Google

apoleon, announcing their desire to ac-
political regeneration of Poland, and
o be recognised by the entire Polish na-
centre of a general union. The expres-
sed to Napoleon were in a tone of ido-
ey applied for the countenance of the
dictated his history to the age, in whom
force of Providence," language which is
rved to the Deity alone. "Let the
leon," they said, "only pronounce his
kingdom of Poland should exist, and it
cordingly. The natives of Poland will
elves at once and unanimously to the ser-
to whom ages are as a moment, and space
n a point." In another case, this exag-
uence would have induced some suspi-
erity on the part of those who used it;
es, like the Gascons, to whom they have
red, are fond of superlatives, and of an
enthusiastic tone of language, which,
ey have in all ages been observed to sup-
r actions in the field.

wer of Buonaparte to this high-toned ad-
nexpectedly cold, doubtful, and indeci-
us at this moment, probably, he felt the
his previous engagements with Austria,
nted his at once acquiescing in the wishes
h mission. "He loved the Polish na-

Digitized by Google

tion," he said, " and in the situation of the Diet at Warsaw, would act as they did. But he had many interests to reconcile, and many duties to fulfil. Had he reigned when Poland was subjected to those unjust partitions which had deprived her of independence, he would have armed in her behalf, and as matters stood, when he conquered Warsaw and its surrounding territories, he instantly restored them to a state of freedom. - - - He applauded what they had done—authorized their future efforts, and would do all he could to second their resolution. If their efforts were unanimous, they might compel their oppressors to recognise their rights, but these hopes must rest on the exertions of the population." These uncertain and cool assurances of his general interest in the Polish cause, were followed by the express declaration, " That he had guaranteed to the Emperor of Austria the integrity of his dominions, and he could not sanction any manœuvre, or the least movement, tending to disturb the peaceable possession of what remained to *him* of the Polish provinces. As for the provinces of Poland attached to Russia, he was content with assuring them, that providing they were animated by the spirit evinced in the Grand Duchy, Providence would crown their good cause with success."

This answer, so different from that which the Poles had expected, struck the mission with doubt

Digitized by Google

Instead of countenancing the re-union
Napoleon had given an assurance, that,
of Galicia, he neither could nor would
letach that province from Austria; and in
Polish provinces attached to Russia, he
e natives to be unanimous, in which case,
suring them of his powerful assistance, he
with recommending them to the care of
ence, in whose place the terms of their
ddress had appeared to install Napoleon
'he Poles accordingly began from that
strust the intentions of Napoleon towards
lishment of their independence, the more
observed that neither Polish nor French
e employed in Volhynia or elsewhere,
ence might have given countenance to
s, but Austrians only, who, for exam-
were as unwilling to encourage the Rus-
ces of Poland to declare for the cause of
ıce, as they would have been to preach
doctrines in those which belonged to

n afterwards often and bitterly regretted
e which he made on this occasion to the
Austria; and he had the more occasion for
, as the error seemed to be gratuitous. It
at to have pressed Austria on the subject
oating Polish Galicia, might have had the

Digitized by Google

effect of throwing her into the arms of Russia; but this might probably have been avoided by the cession of the Illyrian provinces as an indemnity. And, if this exchange could not be rendered acceptable to Austria, by throwing in Trieste, or even Venice, Napoleon ought then to have admitted the impossibility of reinstating the independence of Poland, to have operated as a reason for entirely declining the fatal war with Russia.

The French ruler miscarried also in an effort to excite an insurrection in Lithuania, although he named a provisional government in the province, and declared the country was free of the Russian yoke. But the Lithuanians, a colder people than the Poles, were not in general much dissatisfied with the government of Russia, while the conduct of the French armies in their territories alienated their minds from Napoleon. They observed also the evasive answer which he returned to the Poles, and concluded, that if the French Emperor should have occasion to make peace with Alexander, he would not hesitate to do so at the expense of those whom he was now encouraging to rise in insurrection. Thus the moral effect which Napoleon expected to produce on the Russian frontier, was entirely checked and counteracted; insomuch, that of a guard of honour, which the Lithuanians had proposed to serve for the Emperor's person, only three troopers

Digitized by Google

their appearance on parade. Nor did
at large take any steps, either generally
lly, to intimate a national interest in the
e war, seeming to refer themselves en-
course of events.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

Proceedings of the Army under Prince Bagration.—Napoleon's manœuvres against him.—King Jerome of Westphalia is disgraced for alleged inactivity.—Bagration is defeated by Davoust, but succeeds in gaining the interior of Russia, and re-establishing his communication with the Grand Army—which retreats to Drissa.—Barclay and Bagration meet at Smolensk on the 20th July.—The French Generals become anxious that Napoleon should close the Campaign at Witepsk for the season.—He persists in proceeding.—Manœuvres of both Armies in regard to Smolensk.—It is evacuated by De Tolly, after setting fire to the place.—Reduced condition of the French, and growing strength of the Russian Armies.—Peace effected between Russia, and England, Sweden, and Turkey.—Napoleon resolves to advance upon Moscow.

NAPOLEON continued to occupy his head-quarters at Wilna, from 28th June to 16th July, the space of eighteen days. It was not usual with him to make such long halts; but Wilna was his last point of communication with Europe, and he had probably much to arrange ere he could plunge into the forests and

Digitized by Google

tussia, whence all external intercourse
ial and precarious. He named Maret
ssano, Governor of Lithuania, and pla-
e management of that minister the whole
respondence with Paris and with the ar-
endering him the centre of administra-
l, and even military communication be-
mperor and his dominions.
not be supposed, however, that these
s passed without military movements of
ance. The reader must remember that
my of Russia was divided into two un-
ns. That commanded under the Em-
rclay de Tolly, had occupied Wilna and
, until the French entered Lithuania,
preconcerted and well-executed retreat,
k on their strong fortified camp at Dris-
aller army, under Prince Bagration, was
r advanced to the south-westward, and
occupy a part of Poland. The Prince's
s were at Wolkowisk; Platoff, with seven
ssacks, lay at Grodno, and both he and
naintained communication with the main
gh its left wing, which, under Dorokhoff,
far as Lida. The army of Bagration
sted thus far to the south-west, in order
Napoleon crossed the Niemen, this army

Digitized by Google

effect of throwing her into the
this might probably have been
of the Illyrian provinces as a
this exchange could not be
Austria, by throwing in Trie
poleon ought then to have ad
of reinstating the independe
operated as a reason for enti
war with Russia.

The French ruler miscarr
excite an insurrection in L
named a provisional governm
and declared the country wa
yoke. But the Lithuanians,
the Poles, were not in gene
with the government of Russi
of the French armies in their
their minds from Napoleon.
the evasive answer which he retu
and concluded, that if the Frenc
have occasion to make peace wi
would not hesitate to do so at the
whom he was now encouragin
tion. Thus the moral effect
ed to produce or
checked and
of honor

Digitized by Google

might be placed in his rear as he advanced to Wilna. To execute this plan became impossible, so much greater was the invading army than the Russians had anticipated. On the contrary, the French were able to protect the flank of their advance against Wilna by an army of 30,000 men, under the King of Westphalia, placed betwixt them and this secondary Russian army. And far from having it in his power to annoy the enemy, Bagration was placed so much in advance as greatly to hazard being separated from the main body, and entirely cut off. The Russian Prince accordingly had directions from Barclay de Tolly to get his army out of their perilous situation; and again, on the 13th of July, he had orders from Alexander to move on the camp of Drissa.

When Napoleon arrived at Wilna, the danger of Bagration became imminent; for the entrenched camp at Drissa was the rendezvous of all the Russian corps, and Napoleon being 150 wersts, or seven days' march, nearer to Drissa than Bagration, neither Napoleon nor any other general had ever so fair an opportunity for carrying into execution the French Emperor's favourite manœuvre, of dividing into two the line of his enemy, which was unquestionably too much extended.

It was the 30th of July ere Napoleon was certain

Digitized by Google

tage which he possessed, and he hasten-
ve it. He had dispatched the greater
avalry under Murat, to press on the re-
grand Russian army; the second corps
ıot, and the third under Ney, with three
the first corps, were pushed towards the
ıe same service, and constituted a force
or the army of Barclay de Tolly to op-
ıe right of the army, the King of West-
irections to press upon Bagration in front,
im upon the army of Davoust, which was
on his flank and towards his rear. It
ed, that Bagration, cut off from the grand
ttacked at once by Jerome and Davoust,
arily surrender or be destroyed.

hus detached very superior forces against
o Russian armies which were opposed to
parte himself, with the Guards, the army
ıe Bavarian army, and three divisions
's corps d'armée, was at liberty to have
rward upon Witepsk, occupying the in-
veen the corps of Murat, who pressed
ınder and de Tolly, and of Davoust, who
ng Bagration. By thus pressing on where
o hostile force opposed to him, Napoleon
penetrated between the two Russian ar-
ch of whom a superior force was opposed,

Digitized by Google

might have forced himself between them and occupied Witepsk, and threatened both St Petersburgh and Moscow; or, if he decided for the latter capital, might have advanced as far as Smolensk. That Buonaparte formed this plan of the campaign on the 10th of July at Wilna, we are assured by Segur; but it was then too late for putting it in execution—yet another week was lost at Wilna. All seem to have been sensible of an unusual slowness in Napoleon's motions on this important occasion; and Segur attributes it to a premature decay of constitution, of which, however, we see no traces in the campaigns of 1813 and 1814. But the terrible disorder of an army, the sick and stragglers of which absolutely filled Lithuania, and that army one of such immense size, required considerable time to remodel and new-organize it; and this of itself, a misfortune inherent in the enterprise, is sufficient to account for the halt at Wilna.

Meantime Bagration, in a precarious situation, defended himself with the greatest skill and gallantry. Being cut off from the direct road to Drissa, it was his object to retreat eastward to his rear, instead of moving northward by his right flank, and thus to make his way towards the Dwina either through Ostrowno and Minsk, or by the town of Borizoff. When he gained the Dwina, Bagration trusted to form a junction with the grand army, from

Digitized by Google

as now so fearfully separated. The ac-
h of his army was, however, increased
the Hetmann Platoff with his Cossacks,
dvanced south-westward as far as Grod-
fact a part of Bagration's command, and
materially in his retreat; but also by
of General Dorokhof, which, forming the
of the grand Russian army, was cut off
at upon Drissa by the advance of the
therefore had been placed also in com-
with Bagration. So that, numerically,
might have under his command from
thousand men.

nd which Bagration had to traverse, was
in of Lithuania, where arise the sources
s which take different directions to the
altic Seas. The soil is unusually marshy,
d by long causeways, which the Russians
in defending themselves against the at-
ome's advanced guard. But while Ba-
ggled against the attempt on his front,
ving occupied all the posts on the Rus-
flank, and succeeded in preventing him
hortest road to Drissa, began next to cut
n his more circuitous route to the east,
he town of Minsk, and the defiles by
ation must issue from Lithuania towards

Digitized by Google

Witepsk and the Dwina. The occupation of Minsk greatly embarrassed the retreat of Bagration; insomuch, that the French were of opinion that it was only the want of skill and enterprise on the part of King Jerome of Westphalia, who did not, it was said, press the Russians with sufficient vigour, that prevented the Russian Prince being thrust back on Davoust, and totally destroyed. At any rate, Jerome, whether guilty or not of the alleged slowness of movement, was, according to the fashion in which the chief of the Napoleon dynasty treated the independent princes whom he called to sovereignty, sent back in disgrace to his Westphalian dominions, unaccompanied even by a soldier of his guards, for all of whom Napoleon had sufficient employment.

Several skirmishes were fought between the corps of Bagration, and those opposed to it, of which the event was dubious. Platoff and his Cossacks had more than one distinguished success over the Polish cavalry, who, with all their fiery courage, had not yet the intimate acquaintance with partisan war, which seems to be a natural attribute of the modern Scythians. In the meanwhile, Bagration, continuing his attempts at extricating his army, made another circuitous march towards the south, and, avoiding his pursuers, he effected the passage of the Beresina at Bobruisk. The Dnieper (anciently

Digitized by Google

ienes) was the next obstacle to be over-
with a view to regain the ground he had
ion ascended that stream as far as Mohi-
he found himself again anticipated by
ho was equally, though less unpleasantly
by finding himself in front of Bagration,
ed to clear his way by the sword. The
at first advantageous to the Russians,
ere at length repulsed roughly, and lost
without, however, suffering much, except
e of their purpose. Disappointed in this
agration, with unabated activity, once
l his line of retreat, descended the Dnie-
s to reach Nevoi-Bikoff, finally crossed
nt, and thus gained the interior of Rus-
opportunity of again placing himself in
tion with the grand Russian army, from
ad been so nearly cut off.

rtainly a new event in the history of Na-
s, that two large armies of French should
nd outmanœuvred by a foreign general.
s was clearly the case; for, admitting that
is committed originally the great error of
heir line too far from Drissa, the intended
ion, and although, in consequence, the
gration run great risk of being cut off, yet
vres by which he effectually eluded the

Digitized by Google

enemy, showed superior military talent on the part of the general, as well as excellent discipline on that of the soldiers, and were sufficient for the extrication of both.

We return to the grand army, commanded by the Emperor, or rather by Barclay de Tolly, which, though pressed by Murat, at the head of the greater part of the French cavalry, as well as by Oudinot and Ney, all burning for combat, made a regular and successful retreat to the entrenched camp at Drissa, where the Russian army had been appointed to concentrate itself. The French troops, on their part, approached the left bank of the Dwina, and that river now separated the hostile armies, and there took place only partial actions between detached corps with various success. But the Russian general Witgenstein, whose name began to be distinguished both for enterprise and conduct, observing that Sebastiani's vanguard of French cavalry had quartered themselves with little precaution in the town of Drissa, he passed the river unexpectedly on the night of the 2d July, beat up Sebastiani's quarters, and was completely successful in the skirmish which ensued. Enterprises of this sort show a firm and energetic character, and Napoleon began already to be aware of the nature of the task he had before him, and of the necessity of employing his own talents in the campaign.

In the meantime, Barclay was led to change his

Digitized by Google

learning the danger to which Prince Ba-
s exposed. The camp at Drissa became
a point of junction, and there was every
ne whole body of the French army, which
getting itself into motion, would force a
ross the Dwina at Witepsk, a good deal
than Drissa, and thus at once turn Bar-
lank, and entirely separate him from Ba-
l his corps d'armée. Alarmed at this pro-
clay evacuated the camp, and began to as-
ght side of the Dwina, by Polotsk, towards
This line of movement converged with
ration's retreat, and served essentially to
desired junction of the two Russian ar-
genstein was left near Drissa to observe
, and cover the road to St Petersburg.
first arrived at Polotsk, when the Empe-
der left the troops and hastened to Mos-
ommend and enforce energetic measures,
the heavy sacrifices which the emergency
Barclay continued his march upon Wi-
ng to get into communication with Ba-
whom he had sent orders, directing him
the Dnieper as far as Orcsa, (or Orcha,)
out fifty-six wersts from Witepsk.
eriod, Napoleon was directing his whole
rces upon the same point of Witepsk,
ose as anxious to prevent the junction

Digitized by Google

of the two Russian armies, as that of Barclay to accomplish that important movement. Had Napoleon's march commenced earlier, there can be no doubt that he must have attained the disputed position sooner by marching from Wilna, than Barclay could have reached it by ascending the Dwina from Drissa. Hasting from Wilna upon the 4th, he might easily have reached Witepsk on the 20th, and would then have found himself, with a chosen army of 120,000 men, without an enemy on his front, posted between the two hostile armies, each of which was pressed by a force superior to their own, and having their flanks and communications at his mercy. Instead of this advantageous condition, the Emperor found himself in front of the grand army of Russia, in a situation where they could not easily be brought to action, although severe and bloody skirmishes took place between the cavalry on both sides.

On his part, Barclay was far from easy. He heard nothing of Bagration, whom he expected to approach from Orcsa ; and rather than abandon him to his fate by a retreat, he formed, on the 14th July, the almost desperate resolution of risking a general action with very superior forces, commanded by Napoleon. But just as he had made his dispositions for battle, the Russian general received news from one of the Prince's aides-de-camp, which made him joyfully alter his determination. The repulse at Mohiloff had,

Digitized by Google

oticed, obliged Bagration to change his
eat, which was now directed upon Smo-
lay, renouncing instantly his purpose of
menced a retreat upon the same point,
g at Smolensk on the 20th, was joined by
within two days after. The result of
uvres had been on the whole disappoint-
Emperor of the French. The two armies
had united without material loss, and
selves upon their own lines of communi-
battle had been fought and won; and
apoleon obtained possession of the for-
at Drissa, and afterwards of Witepsk, it
positions which it no longer served the
pose to retain.

shals and generals who surrounded Napo-
to wish and hope that he would close at
e campaign of the season, and, quarter-
ps on the Dwina, await supplies, and the
the invasion upon the mind of the Rus-
till next spring. But this suggestion Buo-
ted with contempt, asking those who fa-
h a sentiment, whether they thought he
far only to conquer a parcel of wretched
er, therefore, he had seriously thought of
winter-quarters at Witepsk, which Segur
Gourgaud positively denies, it had been
g purpose. Indeed, his pride must have

Digitized by Google

revolted at the very idea of fortifying himself with entrenchments and redoubts in the middle of summer, and confessing his weakness to Europe, by stopping short in the midst of a campaign, in which he had lost one-third of the active part of his great army, without even having fought a general action, far less won a decisive victory.

Meanwhile the Russians, finding their two wings united, to the number of 120,000, were not inclined to remain inactive. The French army at Witepsk lay considerably more dispersed than their own, and their plan was, by moving suddenly upon Napoleon, to surprise him ere his army could be concentrated. With this view, General Barclay directed the march of a great part of the grand army upon Rudneia, a place about half-way between Witepsk and Smolensk, being nearly the centre of the French line of position. Their march commenced on the 26th July; but on the next day, Barclay received information from the out-posts, which induced him to conclude that Napoleon was strengthening his left flank for the purpose of turning the Russian right wing, and assaulting the town of Smolensk in their rear. To prevent this misfortune, Barclay suspended his march in front, and began by a flank movement to extend his right wing, for the purpose of covering Smolensk. This error, for such it was, led to his advanced guard, who had not been informed of the change of plan,

Digitized by Google

:d in some danger at Inkowo, a place
/ersts from Rudneia. Platoff, however,
[vantage in the cavalry skirmish which
The Russian general, in consequence
ision of his flank, discovered that there
ich force on the left, and consequently,
in no danger on that point; and he re-
original plan of pressing the French at
But while Barclay lost four days in these
rches and countermarches, he at length
at the most speedy retreat towards Smo-
be necessary to save him from that dis-
he had truly apprehended, though he
quarter from which the danger was to

arclay was in hopes of surprising Napo-
mperor had laid a scheme of a singular-
is character, for inflicting the surprise
he had been himself threatened. With-
g his purpose to be suspended by the
on his front, he resolved entirely to
line of operations from Witepsk upon
to concentrate his army on the Dnieper,
:sa the central point of his operations,
urning the left of the Russians instead
t, as Barclay had apprehended, he hoped
rear of their forces, occupy Smolensk,
on their lines of communication with

Digitized by Google

Moscow. With this purpose Napoleon withdrew his forces from Witepsk, and the line of the Dwina, with equal skill and rapidity, and, by throwing four bridges over the Dnieper, effected a passage for Ney, the Viceroy, and Davoust. The King of Naples accompanied them, at the head of two large corps of cavalry. Poniatowski, with Junot, advanced by different routes to support the movement. Ney and Murat, who commanded the vanguard, drove everything before them until they approached Krasnoi, upon 14th August, where a remarkable action took place. This manœuvre, which transferred the Emperor's line of operations from the Dwina to the Dnieper, has been much admired by French and Russian tacticians, but it has not escaped military criticism.*

General Newerowskoi had been stationed at Krasnoi with above six thousand men, a part of the garrison of Smolensk, which had been sent out for the purpose of making a strong recognisance. But finding himself attacked by a body of infantry stronger than his own, and no less than eighteen thousand cavalry besides, the Russian general commenced his retreat upon the road to Smolensk. The ground through which the road lay was open, flat, and favourable for

* See Appendix to this volume, No. I.

Digitized by Google

of cavalry. Murat, who led the pursuit, he affected the dress and appearance of a romance, had the fiery courage necessary t the character, sent some of his light to menace the front of the Russian corps, his heavy horse he annoyed their flanks ed upon their rear. To add to the diffi- the Russians, their columns consisted of , who had never been under fire, and who e been expected to shrink from the furi- of the cavalry. They behaved bravely, nd availed themselves of a double row of h borders the high road to Smolensk on to make their musketry effectual, and to mselves from the repeated charges. Pro- mselves as they retreated by a heavy fire, koi made good a lion-like retreat into having lost four hundred men, chiefly illery, and five guns, but receiving from foe the testimony due to a movement so d ably conducted.

he 14th of August, the same day with this Napoleon arrived at Rasassina, upon the and continued during the 15th to press wards Smolensk, in the rear of Ney and Prince Bagration, in the meantime, threw Raefskoi into Smolensk, with a strong divi- einforce Newerowskoi, and advanced him-

Digitized by Google

self to the Dnieper, along the left bank of which he pressed with all possible speed towards the endangered town. Barclay de Tolly was now made aware, as we have already stated, that while he was engaged in false manœuvres to the right, his left had been in fact turned, and that Smolensk was in the utmost danger. Thus the two Russian generals pressed forward from different points to the relief of the city, whilst Napoleon used every effort to carry the place before their arrival.

Smolensk, a town of consequence in the empire, and, like Moscow, honoured by the appellation of the Sacred, and of the Key of Russia, contains about 12,600 inhabitants. It is situated on the heights of the left bank of the Dnieper, and was then surrounded by fortifications of the ancient Gothic character. An old wall, in some places dilapidated, was defended by about thirty towers, which seemed to flank the battlements; and there was an ill-contrived work, called the Royal Bastion, which served as a species of citadel. The walls, however, being eighteen feet thick, and twenty-five high, and there being a ditch of some depth, the town, though not defensible if regularly approached, might be held out against a *coup-de-main*. The greatest inconvenience arose from the suburbs of the place, which, approaching near to the wall of the town, preserved the assailants from the fire of the besieged, as they ap-

Digitized by Google

t. Raefskoi prepared to defend Smolensk
d of about sixteen thousand men. He
ced on the 16th of August by a division
ers under Prince Charles of Mecklen-
were detached for that purpose by Bagra-

ived first under the walls of the city, and
ushed forward to attack the citadel. He
rely, being himself wounded, and two-
ne storming party cut off. A second at-
made to as little purpose, and at length he
to confine his efforts to a cannonade,
returned from the place with equal spirit.
ne day, the troops of Napoleon appeared
from the eastward on one side of the
while almost at the same moment there
upon the opposite bank clouds of dust en-
ng columns of men, moving from different
uncommon celerity. This was the grand
Russia under Barclay, and the troops of
who, breathless with haste and anxiety,
ng forward to the relief of Smolensk.
ngth," said Napoleon, as he gazed on the
om the opposite side, "at length I have
e had no doubt it was the purpose of the
o pass through the city, and, deploying
tes, to offer him under the walls that ge-

Digitized by Google

neral action for which he longed, and on which so much depended. He took all the necessary measures for preparing his line of battle.

But the cautious Barclay de Tolly was determined, that not even for the protection of the sacred city would he endanger the safety of his army, so indispensably necessary to the defence of the empire. He dismissed to Ellnia his more impatient coadjutor, Prince Bagration, who would willingly have fought a battle, incensed as he was at beholding the cities of Russia sacked, and her fields laid waste, without the satisfaction either of resistance or revenge. Barclay in the meanwhile occupied Smolensk, but only for the purpose of covering the flight of the inhabitants, and emptying the magazines.

Buonaparte's last look that evening, was on the still empty fields betwixt his army and Smolensk. There was no sign of any advance from its gates, and Murat prophesied that the Russians had no purpose of fighting. Davoust entertained a different opinion; and Napoleon, continuing to believe what he most wished, expected with the peep of day to see the whole Russian army drawn up betwixt his own front and the walls of Smolensk. Morning came, however, and the space in which he expected to see the enemy was vacant as before. On the other hand, the high road on the opposite side of

Digitized by Google

er was filled with troops and artillery, ed that the grand army of the Russians retreat. Disappointed and incensed, Na- pointed instant measures to be taken to place, resolving as speedily as possible to nself of the town, that he might have the bridge in crossing to the other side of er, in order to pursue the fugitive Rus- here are moments when men of ordinary ay advise the wisest. Murat remarked to e, that as the Russians had retired, Smo- to its fate, would fall without the loss that stained in an attack by storm, and he more d the imprudence of penetrating farther a at this late season of the year. The an- apoleon must have been almost insulting; having exclaimed that a march to Moscow he destruction of the army, spurred his horse erate man to the banks of the river, where n guns from the opposite side were can- a French battery, placed himself under a s fire, as if he had been courting death, ith difficulty forced from the dangerous

he the attack commenced on Smolensk, but vas defended with the same vigour as on fore. The field-guns were found unable to

Digitized by Google

penetrate the walls; and the French lost four or five thousand men in returning repeatedly to the attack. But this successful defence did not alter Barclay's resolution of evacuating the place. It might no doubt have been defended for several days more, but the Russian general feared that a protracted resistance on this advanced point might give Napoleon time to secure the road to Moscow, and drive the Russian armies back upon the barren and exhausted provinces of the north-west, besides getting betwixt them and the ancient capital of Russia. In the middle of the night, then, while the French were throwing some shells into the place, they saw fires beginning to kindle, far faster and more generally than their bombardment could have occasioned. They were the work of the Russian troops, who, having completed their task of carrying off or destroying the magazines, and having covered the flight of the inhabitants, had now set the dreadful example of destroying their own town, rather than that its houses or walls should afford assistance to the enemy.

When the Frenchmen entered Smolensk, which they did the next morning, 18th August, most of the town, which consisted chiefly of wooden houses, was yet blazing—elsewhere they found nothing but blood and ashes. The French troops were struck with horror at the inveterate animosity of the Russians, and the desperation of the resistance which

Digitized by Google

with; and all began to wish a period to a
there was nothing to be gained from the
enemy, except a long vista of advance
inhospitable wilderness of swamps, pine-
deserts; without provisions, and without
ithout hospitals for the sick, and dressings
nded; and without even a shed where the
ht repose, or the wounded might die.
arte himself hesitated, and is reported to
spoken of concluding the campaign at Smo-
h would, he said, be an admirable head of
ts. "Here," he said, "the troops might
ceive reinforcements. Enough was done for
gn. Poland was conquered, which seemed
result for one year. The next year they
e peace, or they would seek it at Moscow."
interior of his councils, he held a different
and endeavoured to cover, with the lan-
rudence, the pride and pertinacity of cha-
ich forbade him to stop short in an enter-
h had yet produced him no harvest of re-
stated to his generals the exhausted state
ntry, in which his soldiers were living from
outh; and the risk and difficulty of drawing
es from Dantzic or Poland, through Rus-
, and in the winter season. He alleged
ganized state of the army, which might
hough it was incapable of stopping. "Mo-

Digitized by Google

tion," he said, " might keep it together ; a halt or a retreat would be at once to dissolve it. It was an army of attack, not of defence ; an army of operation, not of position. The result was, they must advance on Moscow, possess themselves of the capital, and there dictate a peace."

The language which Segur has placed in the mouth of the Emperor, by no means exaggerates the dreadful condition of the French army. When Napoleon entered the country, only six weeks before, the corps which formed his operating army amounted to two hundred and ninety-seven thousand men ; and by the 5th August, when preparing to break up from Witepsk, that number was diminished to one hundred and eighty-five thousand, not two-thirds of their original number, and a great additional loss had been sustained in the movements and encounters on the Dnieper. The wounded of the army were in the most miserable state, and it was in vain that the surgeons tore up their own linen for dressings ; they were obliged to use parchment, and the down that grows on the birch trees : it is no wonder that few recovered.

Thus it may be concluded, that this rash enterprise carried with it, from the beginning, the seeds of destruction, which, even without the conflagration of Moscow, or the Russian climate, though the latter must have been at all events included, made

Digitized by Google

ition resemble that of Cambyses into
Crassus, and after him Julian, into Par-
so many others of the same character,
extent of preparation only rendered the
fate of the invaders more signally calami-

he French army was thus suffering a gra-
her hasty decay, that of the Russians was
ing rapid reinforcements. The Emperor
, on leaving the army for Moscow, had con-
nobles and the merchants of that capital in
al assemblies, had pledged to them his pur-
to make peace while a Frenchman remain-
ia, and had received the most enthusiastic
from both ranks of the state, of their be-
d to his cause with life and property. A
was voted by the merchants as a general
es which, they opened a voluntary subscrip-
n produced great supplies. The nobility of-
y of ten men in the hundred through all
es; many were at the sole expense of fitting
rming their recruits, and some of these
oyards furnished companies, nay battalions,
t their own expense. The word peace was
ioned, or only thought of as that which
be concluded with an invader, without an
disgrace to Russia.

Digitized by Google

Other external circumstances occurred, which greatly added to the effect of these patriotic exertions.

A peace with England, and the restoration of commerce, was the instant consequence of war with France. Russia had all the support which British diplomacy could afford her, in operating a reconciliation with Sweden, and a peace with Turkey. The former being accomplished, under the mediation of England, and the Crown Prince being assured in possession of Norway, the Russian army under General Steigenteil, or Steingel, which was, while Bernadotte's amicable disposition might be doubted, necessarily detained in Finland, was now set at liberty, for the more pressing service of defending the empire.

A peace, even still more important, was made with the Turks at Bucharest, on the 16th May. The Porte yielded up to Russia, Bessarabia, and that part of Moldavia situated on the left of the river Pruth, and Russia renounced all claim to the rest of the two provinces of Moldavia and Wallachia. But the great advantage which accrued to Russia by this treaty, was its setting at liberty a veteran army of forty-five thousand men, and rendering them a disposable force in the rear of the French troops.

If the able statesman, who at that period conducted

Digitized by Google

affairs of Great Britain,* had never ren-
s own country and to the world, any other
n the influence which he successfully exer-
ese important diplomatic affairs, he must
down to posterity as the minister, who
en and provided, in the most critical mo-
mode of strengthening Russia to combat
rmidable invaders, and which, after all her
was the means of turning the balance in

t Witepsk that Napoleon learned that the
made peace; and as it had only instigated
cipitate his measures against Smolensk,
same reason urged him to continue his
Moscow. Hitherto his wings had had
age of the enemy. Macdonald, in block-
, kept all Courland at his disposal, and
Petersburg. More to the south, Saint
me hard fighting with Wittgenstein, and
ere battle at Polotsk, had reduced that
g officer to the defensive.
favourable intelligence had reached from
the extreme right of the terrible line of
The Russian General Tormasoff had
n least expected, his appearance in the
chy, driven before him Regnier, who was

* Lord Castlereagh.

Digitized by Google

covering that part of Poland, destroyed a Saxon brigade, and alarmed Warsaw. But Regnier united himself with the Austrian general, Schwartzenberg, advanced on Tormasoff, and engaging him near a place called Gorodeczna, defeated him with loss, and compelled him to retreat. It was obvious, however, that the advantage of these two victories at Polotsk and Gorodeczna would be entirely lost, if General Steingel, with the Finland army, should join Wittgenstein, while Tormasoff fell back on the Moldavian army of Russia, commanded by Admiral Tchitchagoff.

For Napoleon to await in cantonments at Smolensk, in a wasted country, the consequences of these junctions, which were likely to include the destruction of his two wings, would have been a desperate resolution. It seemed waiting for the fate which he had been wont to command. To move forward was a bold measure. But the French army, in its state of disorganization, somewhat resembled an intoxicated person, who possesses the power to run, though he is unable to support himself if he stand still. If Napoleon could yet strike a gallant blow at the Russian grand army; if he could yet obtain possession of Moscow the Holy, he reckoned on sending dismay into the heart of Alexander, and dictating to the Czar, as he had done to many other princes, the conditions of peace from within the walls of his own palace. Buonaparte,

Digitized by Google

resolved to advance upon Moscow. And
ircumstanced as he was, he had no safer
less he had abandoned his whole under-
d fallen back upon Poland; which would
an acknowledgment of defeat that we can
ceive his stooping to, while he was yet at
f an army.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

Napoleon detaches Murat and other Generals in pursuit of the Russians.—Bloody, but indecisive Action, at Valloutina.—Barclay de Tolly's defensive system relinquished, and Koutousoff appointed to the chief command of the Russian Army.—Napoleon advances from Smolensk.—Battle of Borodino fought, on 5th September.—Victory remains with the French, but without affording them any essential service.—Prince Bagration among the slain.—Koutousoff retreats upon Mojaisk, and thence upon Moscow.—Napoleon continues his advance on the 12th.—Count Rostopchin, Governor of Moscow—His Character.—The Russians abandon Moscow, which is evacuated by the Inhabitants, after the removal of the Archives and Public Treasures, and the emptying of the Magazines.—On the 14th September, the Grand Russian Army marches through Moscow.—Last public Court of Justice held there by Rostopchin, after which he follows the march of the Army.

WITHOUT communicating his purpose of advancing in person from Smolensk, and completing, without any interval of delay, his great undertaking, Napoleon failed not to detach Murat, Ney, Junot, and Davoust, in pursuit of the Russians, as they re-

Digitized by Google

Smolensk. Either, however, his own mind
ade up, or he did not wish his purpose of
ard to be known. He represented this de-
n as arising merely out of the [illegible]e of
ne Russian retreat, though in fa[illegible] it was
y to his own advance.

de Tolly having performed the stern duty
Smolensk, had retired for two or three
the road to St Petersburg, which route he
der to avoid a cannonade from the left side
ieper. Having proceeded a little way in
on, he turned southward to regain the road
, which he would have taken at first, but
osing him to loss from the enemy's artil-
e it bordered on the river. The French
or some time determine on which route they
rsue the Russians. At length, finding the
y overtook the rear-guard at a place called
, encumbered as it was with guns and bag-
re a desperate action took place, the Rus-
orcing their rear-guard as fast as the French
new bodies to attack them. Both parties
st obstinately, and the distinguished French
udin was mortally wounded. The French
unot, who, having been dispatched across
per, showed no alertness in advancing to
e enemy. There was seen, indeed, in this
Valoutina, or Lombino, that the marshals

Digitized by Google

and the great officers who had been accustomed each to command a separate corps d'armée, disdained to receive either orders, or even advice or hints, from a brother of the same rank. Wherever there were two or three of these dignitaries on the field, it was necessary Buonaparte should be within reach, to issue the necessary orders; for no voice save that of the Emperor was implicitly obeyed by all.

In the meantime, the bloody action of Valoutina had an unsatisfactory result. The Russians, whose rear-guard had been attacked, had moved off without losing either guns, prisoners, or baggage. They had lost equal numbers with the French, but the time was fast approaching when they must possess a numerical superiority, and when, of course, an equal loss would tell in favour of the party which was nearest to its resources.

The plan of Barclay de Tolly had hitherto been scrupulously adhered to. All general actions had been cautiously avoided; and while no means were left unemployed to weaken the enemy in partial actions, and to draw him on from swamp to swamp, from conflagration to conflagration, from one wild and waste scene to another of equal sterility and disconsolation, the end had been in a great measure attained, of undermining the force and breaking the moral courage of the invading army, who wandered forward like

Digitized by Google

dream, feeling on all hands a sense of
and stifling opposition, yet unable to
anything substantial which the slumberer
le with and overcome. Barclay de Tolly,
made some faults by extending his line
at the commencement of the campaign,
ards by his false movements upon Rud-
more than atoned for these errors by the
with which he had manœuvred before Smo-
the advantages which he had gained over
on various other occasions. But they were
aching Moscow the Grand, the Sanctified,
nilitary councils of Russia were about to
eir character.

irit of the Russians, especially of the new
s more and more exasperated at the retreat,
med to have no end; and at the style of
hich seemed only to consist in inflicting on
ry, by the hands of Cossacks or Tartars,
lesolation which was perhaps the worst evil
d experience from the French. The natu-
f the new levies, their confidence and their
be led to fight in the cause for which they
ted, eagerly declared against further retreat;
demanded a halt, and a battle under a Rus-
ral, more interested, as they supposed such
in the defence of the country, than a Ger-
nger. The Emperor almost alone continued

Digitized by Google

to adhere to the opinion of Barclay de Tolly. But he could not bid defiance to the united voice of his people and his military council. The political causes which demanded a great battle in defence of Moscow, were strong and numerous, and overcame the military reasons which certainly recommended that a risk so tremendous should not be incurred.

In compliance, therefore, with the necessity of the case, the Emperor sacrificed his own opinion. General Koutousoff, an officer high in military esteem among the Russians, was sent for from the corps which had been employed on the Danube against the Turks, to take the chief command of the grand army; and it was to Barclay's great honour, that, thus superseded, he continued to serve with the utmost zeal and good faith in a subordinate situation.

The French were not long of learning that their enemy's system of war was to be changed, and that the new Russian general was to give them battle, the object which they had so long panted for. Buonaparte, who had halted six days at Smolensk, moved from thence on the 24th August, and now pressed forward to join the advanced guard of his army at Gjatz. In this place his followers found a Frenchman who had dwelt long in Russia. They learned from this man the promotion of Koutousoff to the chief command of the army opposed to them, and that he was placed there for the express purpose

Digitized by Google

battle to the French army. The news
med by the manner of a Russian officer,
d under some pretext with a flag of truce,
ly to espy the state of the invader's army.
defiance in the look of this man; and
as asked by a French general what they
between Wiazma and Moscow, he an-
rnly, "Pultawa." There was, therefore,
hat battle was approaching.
confusion of Buonaparte's troops was
that he was obliged to halt two days at
rder to collect and repose his army. He
the destined field of battle, an elevated
ed Borodino, which the Russians had se-
lines and batteries.
ench army were opposed to them on the
nber, having consumed seventeen days in
two hundred and eighty wersts. Their
tion was a successful attack upon a re-
the Russian front, but which—a great
ar—was situated too distant from it to
lly supported. The French gained it and
The armies lay in presence of each other
t day, preparing for the approaching con-
on a position naturally strong, the Rus-
raised very formidable field-works. Their
k rested on a wood, which was cover-
e detached entrenchments. A brook, oc-

Digitized by Google

cupying in its course a deep ravine, covered the front of the right wing, and the centre of the position as far as the river of Borodino; from that village the left extended down to another village, called Semoneskoie, which is more open, yet protected by ravines and thickets in front. This, as the most accessible point, was anxiously secured by redoubts and batteries; and in the centre of the position, upon a gentle elevation, arose a sort of double battery, like a citadel, for the protection of the whole line.

In this strong position was stationed the Russian army, equal now in numbers to the French, as each army might be about 120,000 men. They were commanded by a veteran, slow, cautious, tenacious of his purpose, wily, too, as Napoleon afterwards found to his cost, but perhaps not otherwise eminent as a military leader. The army he led were of one nation and language, all conscious that this battle had been granted to their own ardent wishes, and determined to make good the eagerness with which they had called for it.

The French army, again, consisted of various nations; but they were the *elite*, and seasoned soldiers who had survived the distresses of a most calamitous march; they were the veterans of the victors of Europe; they were headed by Napoleon in person, and under his immediate command by those Marshals, whose names in arms were only inferior to his own.

Digitized by Google

consciousness of their superiority in ac-
ich, from the manner in which they had co-
nselves in entrenchments, the enemy seem-
he French had before them the prospect
estruction, if they should sustain a defeat
ry so difficult that they could hardly ad-
as a successful army, and certainly could
to retreat as a routed one. Buonaparte's
his troops had less of the tinsel of oratory
nerally used on such occasions. "Soldiers,"
here is the battle you have longed for;
ary, for it brings us plenty, good winter
nd a safe return to France. Behave your-
hat posterity may say of each of you, 'He
great battle under the walls of Moscow.'"
Russian camp was a scene of a different
ulated to awaken feelings to which France
eased to appeal. The Greek clergy show-
lves to the troops, arrayed in their rich
and displaying for general worship the
their holiest Saints. They told their
n of the wrongs which had been offered
aders to earth as well as Heaven, and ex-
em to merit a place in paradise by their
in that day's battle. The Russians an-
h shouts.

eply interesting circumstances occurred to
the day before the battle. An officer

Digitized by Google

brought him a portrait of his boy, the King of Rome, which he displayed on the outside of the tent, not only to satisfy the officers, but the soldiers, who crowded to look upon the son of their Emperor. The other was the arrival of an officer from Spain with dispatches, giving Napoleon news of the loss of the battle of Salamanca. He bore the evil tidings with temper and firmness, and soon turned his thoughts alike from domestic enjoyments and foreign defeats, to forming the necessary plans for the action before him.

Davoust proposed a plan for turning the left of the enemy's entrenched line, by following the old road from Smolensk to Moscow, and placing 35,000 men in the flank and rear of that part of the Russian position. This operation was partly to be accomplished by a night march, partly on the morning, while the rest of the army was engaging the enemy's attention in front. The ground to which this road would have conducted Davoust and his troops, forms the highest land in the neighbourhood, as appears from the rivulets taking their source there. Upon this commanding position the attacking corps might have been formed in the rear of the Russian line. Such a movement on that point must have cut off the Russians from their point of retreat on Mojaisk and Moscow, and Davoust might have come down their line, driving everything before him, advan-

Digitized by Google

redoubt to redoubt, and dispersing reserve
ve, till the Russians should no longer
semblance of an army. Perhaps Napo-
lered this plan as too hazardous, as it im-
eat weakening of his front line, which, in
might have been attacked and broken be-
rps d'armée under Davoust had attained
l position.

peror therefore determined that Poniatows-
t more than five thousand men, should
monstration, that should commence upon
n the direction proposed by Davoust, and
general attack should commence on the
ght and centre. Foreseeing an obsti-
ance, he had ordered as much artillery
to be brought into line, and the guns on
re said to have amounted to a thousand.
began about seven o'clock, by Ney's at-
bastioned redoubt on the Russian centre,
greatest violence, while Prince Eugene
efforts to dislodge the enemy from the
Semoneskoie, and the adjoining fortifica-
action was ever more keenly debated, nor
asteful expenditure of human life. The
French onset at length carried the re-
the Russians rallied under the very line
my's fire, and advanced again to the com-
ver their entrenchments. Regiments of

Digitized by Google

peasants, who till that day had never seen war, and who still had no other uniform than their grey jackets, formed with the steadiness of veterans, crossed their brows, and having uttered their national exclamation, —"*Gospodee pomiloui nas !*—God have mercy upon us !"—rushed into the thickest of the battle, where the survivors, without feeling fear or astonishment, closed their ranks over their comrades as they fell, while, supported at once by enthusiasm for their cause, and by a religious sense of predestination, life and death seemed alike indifferent to them.

The fate of the day seemed more than once so critical, that Napoleon was strongly urged on more than one occasion, to bring up the Young Guard, whom he had in reserve, as the last means of deciding the contest. He was censured by some of those around him for not having done so; and it has been imputed to illness, as he had passed a bad night, and seemed unusually languid during the whole of the day. But the secret of his refusal seems to be contained in his reply to Berthier when he urged him on the subject. "And if there is another battle to-morrow, where is my army ?" The fact is, that this body of ten thousand household troops were his last reserve. They had been spared as far as possible in the march, and had, of course, retained their discipline in a proportional degree; and had they sustained any considerable loss, which, from the

Digitized by Google

sistance and repeated efforts of the Rus-
o be apprehended, Buonaparte, whom
y must leave in a perilous condition,
at case have lost the only corps upon
e general disorganization of his army, he
ghly depend. The compromising the last
expedient reluctantly resorted to by pru-
ls; and perhaps, if Napoleon had been as
on that subject at Waterloo as at Bo-
retreat from that bloody field might have
lamitous than it proved.

sians, whose desperate efforts to recover
f redoubts had exposed them to so much
t length commanded to retreat; and al-
victory was certainly with the French,
emies might be said rather to desist from
an to have suffered a defeat. Indeed, it
nch who, after the battle, drew off to their
und, and left the Russians in possession
dy field of battle, where they buried their
carried off their wounded, at their leisure.
lry even alarmed the French camp on the
of their victory.

rties sustained a dreadful loss in this san-
tle. Among that of the Russians, the death
nt Prince Bagration, whose admirable re-
Poland we have had occasion to commemo-

Digitized by Google

rate, was generally lamented. General Touczkoff also died of his wounds; and many other Russian generals were wounded. Their loss amounted to the awful sum total of fifteen thousand men killed, and more than thirty thousand wounded. The French were supposed to have at least ten thousand men killed, and double the number wounded. Of these last few recovered, for the great convent of Kolotskoi, which served them as an hospital, was very ill provided with anything for their relief; and the medical attendants could not procure a party to scour the neighbouring villages, to obtain lint and other necessaries,—for it seems even the necessaries of an hospital could, in this ill-fated army, only be collected by marauding. Eight French generals were slain, of whom Monbrun and Caulaincourt, brother of the Grand Equerry, were men of distinguished reputation. About thirty other generals were wounded. Neither party could make any boast of military trophies, for the Russians made a thousand prisoners, and the French scarce twice the number; and Koutousoff carried away ten pieces of cannon belonging to the French, leaving in their hands thirteen guns of his own. So slight, except in the numbers of slain, had been the consequences of the battle, that it might have seemed to have been fought, as in the games of chivalry, merely to ascertain which party had the superior strength and courage.

Digitized by Google

ng to the Russian accounts, Koutousoff en-
noughts of giving battle again the next day;
orts from various corps having made him
with the very large loss they had sustain-
ned the army too much exhausted to incur
k. He retreated the next day upon Mo-
out leaving behind him a single fragment
that he had the day before sustained
mense loss. Upon the 9th September, the
ived at Mojaisk, and came again in sight
sian rear-guard, and made dispositions to
n. But on the 11th, they found that the
my had again disappeared, by a retreat so
cted, and so effectually masked and con-
to leave Napoleon altogether uncertain
ey had taken the road to Moscow, or to
Owing to this uncertainty, Napoleon was
remain at Mojaisk till the 12th, when he
sitive intelligence that the Russian army
ed upon their capital.

possible to avoid observing, how often the
my, though large, and consisting of new
l, in the course of this campaign, escaped
ront of the French, and left Napoleon at
onjecture whither they had gone. Besides
nt occasion, the same circumstance took
Vitepsk, and again before the walls of Mos-

Digitized by Google

cow. No doubt the Russians were in their own country, and possessed clouds of Cossacks, by means of whom they might cover the retreat of their main body; yet with all these advantages we are led to admire the natural spirit of obedience, and instinct of discipline, by which they were brought to execute that movement with such steadiness, that not a single straggler remained to betray their secret.

On the 12th September, Buonaparte resumed his march, the army having no better guide than the direction of the high road, and the men no better food than horse-flesh and bruised wheat. Upon the previous day, Murat and Mortier, who led the van-guard, found the Russians strongly posted near Krymskoie, where the inconsiderate valour of the King of Naples brought on an action, in which the French lost two thousand men. Still Buonaparte pursued the traces of the Russians, because he could not suppose it possible that they would resign their capital without a second struggle. He was the more anxious to meet it, as two divisions of the Italian army, under Laborde and Pino, had joined him from Smolensk, which again carried his numbers, sore thinned after the battle of Borodino, to upwards of one hundred thousand men.

A council of war, of the Russian generals, had been called, to deliberate on the awful question, whe-

Digitized by Google

should expose the only army which they
centre of Russia, to the consequences of
ible defeat, or whether they should aban-
t a struggle, and as a prey to the spoiler,
Moscow—the Jerusalem of Russia—the
d of God and dear to man, with the name
ce of which so many historical, patriotic,
nd individual feelings were now involved.
oke one language, pride and affection held

rd a second battle, was in a great measure
e fate of their grand army upon the issue;
as too perilous an adventure even for the
of the capital. The consideration seems to
iled, that Napoleon being now in the centre
with an army daily diminishing, and the
n coming on, every hour during which a de-
on could be delayed was a loss to France,
vantage to Russia. This was the rather the
Wittgenstein, on the northern frontier, being
by Steingel with the army of Finland; and,
th, that of Moldavia being united to Tor-
Lithuania, and Poland, which formed the
apoleon's operations, were in hazard of be-
ied by the Russians from both flanks, an
ch must endanger his supplies, magazines,
nd communications of every kind, and put
once his person and his army. Besides,

Digitized by Google

the Russian generals reflected, that by evacuating Moscow, a measure which the inhabitants could more easily accomplish than those of any other city in the civilized world, they would diminish the prize to the victor, and leave him nothing to triumph over save the senseless buildings. It was, therefore, determined, that the preservation of the army was more essential to Russia than the defence of Moscow, and it was agreed that the ancient capital of the Czars should be abandoned to its fate.

Count Rostopchin, the governor of Moscow, was a man of worth and talent, of wit also, as we have been informed, joined to a certain eccentricity. He had, since the commencement of the war, kept up the spirits of the citizens with favourable reports and loyal declarations, qualified to infuse security into the public mind. After the fate of Smolensk, however, and especially after the recommencement of Buonaparte's march eastward, many of the wealthy inhabitants of Moscow removed or concealed their most valuable effects, and left the city themselves. Rostopchin continued, however, his assurances, and took various means to convince the people that there was no danger. Among other contrivances, he engaged a great number of females in the task of constructing a very large balloon, from which he was to shower down fire, as the people believed, upon the French army. Under this pretext, he is

Digitized by Google

ıave collected a large quantity of fire-works
ıstibles, actually destined for a very diffe-
ɔse.

passed on, however, the inhabitants became
more alarmed, and forming a dreadful idea
ench, and of the horrors which would at-
entrance into the city, not only the nobi-
y, and those of the learned professions, but
, mechanics, and the lower orders in ge-
Moscow by thousands, while the Governor,
eping up the language of defiance, did all
superintend and encourage the emigration.
ves and the public treasures were removed;
ines, particularly those of provisions, were
as far as time permitted; and the roads,
to the south, were crowded with files of
and long columns of men, women, and
n foot, singing the hymns of their church,
turning their eyes back to the magnificent
ı was so soon destined to be a pile of ruins.
rand Army of Moscow arrived in the posi-
ili, near the capital; not, it was now ac-
d, to defend the sacred city, but to tra-
evoted streets, associating with their march
on, and such of the citizens as were fit to
, and so leave the capital to its fate. On
of September, the troops marched with
ooks, furled banners, and silent drums,

Digitized by Google

through the streets of the metropolis, and went out at the Kolomna gate. Their long columns of retreat were followed by the greater part of the remaining population. Meanwhile Rostopchin, ere departing, held a public court of justice. Two men were brought before him, one a Russian, an enthusiast, who had learned in Germany, and been foolish enough to express at Moscow, some of the old French republican doctrines. The other was a Frenchman, whom the near approach of his countrymen had emboldened to hold some indiscreet political language. The father of the Russian delinquent was present. He was expected to interfere. He did so; but it was to demand his son's death.

"I grant you," said the Governor, "some moments to take leave and to bless him."

"Shall I bless a rebel?" said this Scythian Brutus. "Be my curse upon him that has betrayed his country!"

The criminal was hewed down on the spot.

"Stranger," said Rostopchin to the Frenchman, "thou hast been imprudent; yet it is but natural thou shouldst desire the coming of thy countrymen. Be free, then, and go to meet them. Tell them there was one traitor in Russia, and thou hast seen him punished."

The governor then caused the jails to be opened,

Digitized by Google

riminals to be set at liberty; and, aban-
e desolate city to these banditti, and a few
est rabble, he mounted his horse, and put-
lf at the head of his retainers, followed the
the army.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

On 14th September, Napoleon reaches Moscow, which he finds deserted by the Inhabitants.—The City is discovered to be on Fire about midnight.—Napoleon takes up his quarters in the Kremlin.—The Fire is stopt next day, but arises again at night—Believed to be wilful, and several Russians apprehended and Shot.—On the third night, the Kremlin is discovered to be on Fire.—Buonaparte leaves it, and takes his abode at Petrowsky.—The Fire rages till the 19th, when four-fifths of the City are burnt down.—On the 20th, Buonaparte returns to the Kremlin.—Discussion as to the origin of this great Conflagration.—Disorganization and Indiscipline of the French Army.—Difficulty as to the Route on leaving Moscow.—Lauriston sent with a Letter to the Emperor Alexander.—Retrospect of the march of the Russian Army, after leaving Moscow.—Lauriston has an interview with Koutousoff on 5th October.—The result.—Armistice made by Murat.—Preparations for Retreat.—The Emperor Alexander refuses to treat.

On the 14th September 1812, while the rear-guard of the Russians were in the act of evacuating Moscow, Napoleon reached the hill called the Mount of Salvation, because it is there where the natives kneel and cross themselves at first sight of the Holy City.

Digitized by Google

r seemed lordly and striking as ever, with
es of its thirty churches, and its copper
ttering in the sun; its palaces of Eastern
re mingled with trees, and surrounded with
and its Kremlin, a huge triangular mass of
mething between a palace and a castle,
e like a citadel out of the general mass of
d buildings. But not a chimney sent up
t a man appeared on the battlements, or at
Napoleon gazed every moment, expect-
a train of bearded boyards arriving to fling
s at his feet, and place their wealth at his
His first exclamation was, "Behold at last
ated city!"—His next, "It was full time."
less regardful of the past or the future,
eyes on the goal of their wishes, and a
Moscow!—Moscow!"—passed from rank

me no one interrupted his meditations, un-
ge came from Murat. He had pushed in
e Cossacks, who covered the rear of the
and readily admitted to a parley the chi-
hampion, whom they at once recognised,
often seen him blazing in the van of the
avalry. The message which he sent to
te intimated, that Miloradovitch threat-
rn the town, if his rear was not allowed time
through it. This was a tone of defiance.

Digitized by Google

Napoleon, however, granted the armistice, for which no inhabitants were left to be grateful.

After waiting two hours, he received from some French inhabitants, who had hidden themselves during the evacuation, the strange intelligence that Moscow was deserted by its population. The tidings that a population of two hundred and fifty thousand persons had left their native city was incredible, and Napoleon still commanded the boyards, the public functionaries, to be brought before him; nor could he be convinced of what had actually happened, till they led to his presence some of that refuse of humanity, the only live creatures they could find in the city, but they were wretches of the lowest rank. When he was at last convinced that the desertion of the capital was universal, he smiled bitterly, and said, "The Russians will soon learn better the value of their capital."

The signal was now given for the troops to advance; and the columns, still in a state of wonder at the solitude and silence which received them everywhere, penetrated through that assemblage of huts, mingled with palaces, where it seemed that Penury, which had scarce means to obtain the ordinary necessaries of life, had for her next door neighbour all the wealth and profuse expenditure of the East. At once the silence was broken by a volley of musketry, which some miserable fanatics poured from

Digitized by Google

nents of the Kremlin on the first French
it approached the palace of the Czars.
:tches were most of them intoxicated; yet
ined obstinacy with which they threw away
, was another feature of that rugged pa-
which the French had seen, and were yet
many instances.

he entered the gates of Moscow, Buona-
f unwilling to encounter the sight of the
eets, stopt immediately on entering the first
His troops were quartered in the desolate
ring the first few hours after their arri-
oscure rumour, which could not be traced,
of those which are sometimes found to get
fore the approach of some awful certain-
nced that the city would be endangered
the course of the night. The report seem-
e from those evident circumstances which
the event probable, but no one took any no-
until at midnight, when the soldiers were
rom their quarters by the report that the
in flames. The memorable conflagration be-
gst the coachmakers' warehouses and work-
the Bazaar, or general market, which was
rich district of the city. It was imputed to
and the progress of the flames was subdued
ertions of the French soldiers. Napoleon,
been roused by the tumult, hurried to the

Digitized by Google

spot, and when the alarm seemed at an end, he retired, not to his former quarters in the suburbs, but to the Kremlin, the hereditary palace of the only sovereign whom he had ever treated as an equal, and over whom his successful arms had now attained such an apparently immense superiority. Yet he did not suffer himself to be dazzled by the advantage he had obtained, but availed himself of the light of the blazing Bazaar, to write to the Emperor proposals of peace with his own hand. They were dispatched by a Russian officer of rank, who had been disabled by indisposition from following the army. But no answer was ever returned.

Next day the flames had disappeared, and the French officers luxuriously employed themselves in selecting out of the deserted palaces of Moscow, that which best pleased the fancy of each for his residence. At night the flames again arose in the north and west quarters of the city. As far the greater part of the houses were built of wood, the conflagration spread with the most dreadful rapidity. This was at first imputed to the blazing brands and sparkles which were carried by the wind ; but at length it was observed, that, as often as the wind changed, and it changed three times in that terrible night, new flames broke always forth in that direction, where the existing gale was calculated to direct them on the Kremlin. These horrors were increased by the

Digitized by Google

explosion. There was, though as yet un-
the French, a magazine of powder in the
besides that a park of artillery, with its
n, was drawn up under the Emperor's
Morning came, and with it a dreadful
uring the whole night, the metropolis had
n an untimely and unnatural light. It was
d with a thick and suffocating atmosphere,
palpable smoke. The flames defied the
he French soldiery, and it is said that the
of the city had been rendered inaccessible,
pipes cut, and the fire-engines destroyed or

ame the reports of fire-balls having been
ing in deserted houses; of men and wo-
like demons, had been seen openly spread-
nes, and who were said to be furnished with
es for rendering their dreadful work more
everal wretches against whom such acts
charged, were seized upon, and, probably
uch inquiry, were shot on the spot. While
nost impossible to keep the roof of the
lear of the burning brands which showered
wind, Napoleon watched from the windows
of the fire which devoured his fair con-
the exclamation burst from him, "These
Scythians!"

quinoctial gales rose higher and higher

Digitized by Google

upon the third night, and extended the flames, with which there was no longer any human power of contending. At the dead hour of midnight, the Kremlin itself was found to be on fire. A soldier of the Russian police, charged with being the incendiary, was turned over to the summary vengeance of the Imperial Guard. Buonaparte was then, at length, persuaded, by the entreaties of all around him, to relinquish his quarters in the Kremlin, to which, as the visible mark of his conquest, he had seemed to cling with the tenacity of a lion holding a fragment of his prey. He encountered both difficulty and danger in retiring from the palace, and before he could gain the city-gate, he had to traverse with his suite streets arched with fire, and in which the very air they breathed was suffocating. At length, he gained the open country, and took up his abode in a palace of the Czar's called Petrowsky, about a French league from the city. As he looked back on the fire, which, under the influence of the autumnal wind, swelled and surged around the Kremlin, like an infernal ocean around a sable Pandemonium, he could not suppress the ominous expression, "This bodes us great misfortune."

The fire continued to triumph unopposed, and consumed in a few days what it had cost centuries to raise. "Palaces and temples," says a Russian author, "monuments of art, and miracles of luxury,

Digitized by Google

ıs of ages which had past away, and those
been the creation of yesterday ; the tombs
rs, and the nursery-cradles of the present
, were indiscriminately destroyed. No-
left of Moscow save the remembrance of
and the deep resolution to avenge its

e raged till the 19th with unabated vio-
then began to slacken for want of fuel. It
ur-fifths of this great city were laid in

20th, Buonaparte returned to the Krem-
as if in defiance of the terrible scene which
nessed, took measures as if he were dis-
ıake Moscow his residence for some time.
aused a theatre to be fitted up, and plays
d by performers sent from Paris, to show
ıat it was not in the most terrible of ele-
overawe his spirit, or interrupt his usual
ife. In the same style of indifference or
, a set of very precise regulations respect-
heatre Français was drawn up by the Em-
l the ruins of Moscow. He was not supe-
affectation of choosing distant places and
pitals for the date of domestic and trifling

---

n, a Russian historian of eminence, whose works were
epted from the censorship, by the late Emperor Alex-

Digitized by Google

ordinances. It gave the Emperor an air of ubiquity, to issue rules for a Parisian theatre from the Kremlin. It had already been prophesied that he would sacrifice his army to have the pleasure of dating a decree from Moscow.

The conflagration of Moscow was so complete in its devastation; so important in its consequences; so critical in the moment of its commencement, that almost all the eye-witnesses have imputed it to a sublime, yet almost horrible exertion of patriotic decision on the part of the Russians, their government, and, in particular, of the governor, Rostopchin. Nor has the positive denial of Count Rostopchin himself diminished the general conviction, that the fire was directed by him. All the French officers continue to this day to ascribe the conflagration to persons whom he had employed.

On the other hand, there are many, and those good judges of the probabilities in such an event, who have shown strong reasons for believing, that Moscow shared but the fate of a deserted city, which is almost always burnt as well as pillaged. We have stated elsewhere the arguments on both sides;* and in the meantime, we shall only observe, that should the scale of evidence incline to the side of accident, History will lose one of the grandest, as

* See Appendix, No. II.

Digitized by Google

nost terrible incidents which she has on re-
onsidered as a voluntary Russian act, the
of their capital is an incident of gigantic
, which we consider with awe and terror; our
so confused by the immensity of the object,
d in its different bearings, that we hardly
ther to term it vice or virtue, patriotism or
e.

ner the conflagration of Moscow was, or
he work of Russian will, and Russian hands,
s which it was to produce on the campaign
ly to be of the most important character.
te's object in pressing on to the capital at
, was to grasp a pledge, for the redemption
he had no doubt Alexander would be glad
peace on his own terms. But the prize of
y, however fair to the sight, had, like that
it said to grow on the banks of the Dead
ed in the end but soot and ashes. Moscow,
had seized, but it had perished in his grasp;
rom being able to work upon Alexander's
ts safety, it was reasonable to think that its
uction had produced the most vehement re-
on the part of the Russian monarch, since
received not even the civility of an answer
ciliatory letter. And thus the acquisition
esired as the means of procuring peace, had
y this catastrophe, the cause of the most
able enmity.

Digitized by Google

Neither was it a trifling consideration, that Napoleon had lost by this dreadful fire a great part of the supplies, which he expected the capture of the metropolis would have contributed for the support of his famished army. Had there existed in Moscow the usual population of a capital, he would have found the usual modes of furnishing its markets in full activity. These, doubtless, are not of the common kind, for provisions are sent to this capital, not, as is usual, from fertile districts around the city, but from distant regions, whence they are brought by water-carriage in the summer, and by sledges, which travel on the ice and frozen snow, in the winter time. To Moscow, with its usual inhabitants, these supplies must have been remitted as usual, lest the numerous population of 250,000 and upwards, should be famished, as well as the enemy's army. But Moscow deserted,—Moscow burnt, and reduced to mountains of cinders and ashes,—had no occasion for such supplies; nor was it to be supposed that the provinces from which they were usually remitted, would send them to a heap of ruins, where there remained none to be fed, save the soldiers of the invading army. This conviction came with heavy anticipation on the Emperor of France and his principal officers.

Meanwhile, the ruins of Moscow, and the remnant which was left standing, afforded the common soldiers an abundance of booty during their short day of rest; and, as is their nature, they enjoyed the present mo-

Digitized by Google

out thinking of futurity. The army was over the city, plundering at pleasure what- could find ; sometimes discovering quanti- ted gold and silver, sometimes rich merchan- recious articles, of which they knew not the metimes articles of luxury, which contrast- ly with their general want of comforts, and ssaries. It was not uncommon to see the red, shoeless wretches, sitting among bales erchandize, or displaying costly shawls, urs, and vestments rich with barbaric pearl

In another place, there were to be seen ossessed of tea, sugar, coffee, and similar while the same individuals could scarce arrion to eat, or muddy water to drink. Of particular, they had such quantities, that ed it with their horse-flesh soup. The a contrast of the wildest and most lavish th the last degree of necessity, disgusting , and most ominous in its presage. *They* themselves happiest of all, who could pro- icating liquors, and escape by some hours bility from the scene of confusion around

on and his officers toiled hard to restore ree of organization to the army. The plun- hich could not be discontinued, was latterly more regularly ; and detachments were sent the ruins of Moscow, as in turn of duty.

Digitized by Google

The rest of the troops were withdrawn from the city, or confined to their quarters in the buildings which remained entire. Everything was done to protect the few peasants, who brought provisions to the camp for sale. Nevertheless, few appeared, and at length not one was to be seen. The utmost exertion, therefore, could not, it was obvious, render Moscow a place of rest for many days; and the difficulty of choosing the route by which to leave it, became now an embarrassing consideration.

There were three modes of proceeding on evacuating Moscow, all of which had in their turn Napoleon's anxious consideration. First, he might march on St Petersburg, and deal with the modern, as he had with the ancient capital of Russia. This counsel best suited the daring genius of Buonaparte, ever bent upon the game by which all is to be lost, or all won. He even spoke of that measure as a thing resolved; but Berthier and Bessieres prevailed in convincing him, that the lateness of the season, the state of the roads, the want of provisions, and the condition of the army, rendered such an attempt totally desperate. The second proposed measure, was to move southwards upon the fertile province of Kalouga, and thence to proceed westward towards Smolensk, which was their first depôt. In this route Napoleon must have fought a general action with Koutousoff, who, as we shall presently see, had taken a position to the south of Moscow. This, indeed, would have been, in many

Digitized by Google

a motive with Napoleon to take the route
ga; but a second battle of Borodino, as ob-
fought, and as doubtful in its termination,
ve been a bad commencement for a retreat,
of which would certainly be annoyed, even
oldavian army did not intercept the front.
l plan was, to return by the route on which
dvanced, and on which, by a few places
rtified, he still preserved a precarious com-
n with Smolensk, Witepsk, and so on to
This line, however, lay through the coun-
h had been totally destroyed and wasted
vance of the army, and where all the vil-
hamlets had been burned and abandoned,
the French or the Russians themselves.
this direction was to confront famine.
on's hesitation on this important point, was
by the eagerness with which he still ad-
is own plan for the conclusion of the war, by
hant peace with Alexander, concluded on
of his capital. His mind, which ever clung
city to the opinions he had once form-
ved the repeated instances in which his
in such circumstances commanded peace,
ed the articles. The idea which he had
Alexander's disposition during the in-
f Tilsit and Erfurt, had made him regard
s docile, and disposed to submit to the re-
s own predominant genius. But he mistook

Digitized by Google

the character of the sovereign, and of the nation he commanded. The one, although he had hitherto encountered nothing but defeat and disaster, was determined not to submit, while his immense resources furnished the means of resistance. The other, in all probability, would not have permitted the sovereign to act otherwise, for the popular indignation was now at spring-tide; and from the palace of the Czar to the hut of the slave, there was nothing breathed save resistance and revenge.

It was in vain, therefore, that Napoleon expected that Alexander would open some communication on the subject of, or would answer, the letter which he had sent, during the first night he possessed Moscow, by a Russian officer. He grew impatient at length, and resolved himself to make farther advances. But not even to his confidential advisers would he own that he sought peace on his own score; he affected to be anxious only on account of Alexander. "He is my friend," he said; "a prince of excellent qualities; and should he yield to his inclinations, and propose peace, the barbarians in their rage will dethrone and put him to death, and fill the throne with some one less tractable. We will send Caulaincourt to break the way for negotiation, and prevent the odium which Alexander might incur, by being the first to propose a treaty." The Emperor abode by this resolution, excepting in so far as he was persuaded with some difficulty to dispatch General Count Lau-

Digitized by Google

is aide-de-camp, upon this embassy; lest
ourt's superior rank of Master of the Horse,
dicate that his master sought a treaty, less
nder's security than his own, and that of his
auriston, who was well acquainted with the
character, urged several doubts against the
the mission intrusted to him, as betraying
essity to the enemy; and recommended that
should, without losing a day, commence its
y Kalouga, and the more southern route.
rte, however, retained his determination, and
n was dismissed with a letter to the Emperor
er, and the parting instruction,—"I must
ce, and will sacrifice, to obtain it, all except
ur."

e we give the result of Lauriston's mission,
per to trace the movements of the Russian
my, since their melancholy march through
of Moscow. They left the city by the route
nna, and marched for two days in that di-
and having thus imposed on the enemy a
hat they were bent in securing a retreat to
h-east, leaving at once the eastern and north-
vinces undefended, Koutousoff executed one
most dexterous movements of the Russian
ring the campaign. The observation of the
rsburg road was intrusted to Winzengerode,
mall flying army. Koutousoff himself, turn-
he southward, performed a circular march, of

Digitized by Google

which Moscow was the centre, so as to transfer the grand army to the route towards Kalouga. They marched in stern dejection; for the wind, great as the distance was, showered among their ranks the ashes of their burning capital, and in the darkness, the flames were seen to rage like a huge ocean of fire. The movement was a bold one also, for, although performed at a respectful distance from the French army, yet the march was for three days a flank march, and consequently of a very delicate character. The Russians manœuvred, however, with such precision, that they performed their movement in perfect safety; and while the French troops, who had been sent in their pursuit, were amusing themselves with pursuing two regiments of horse, which had been left on the Kolomna road, they were astonished to find that the grand Russian army had assumed a position on the south-eastern side of Moscow, from which they could operate upon and harass, nay, intercept at pleasure, Napoleon's line of communication with Smolensk and with Poland, and at the same time cover the town of Kalouga, where great magazines had been assembled, and that of Toula, famed for the fabrication of arms and artillery.

The ardent King of Naples, with the advanced guard of his brother-in-law's army, at length moved against their enemies on the Kalouga road; but little took place save skirmishes, by which the Russians

Digitized by Google

their rear, until they took up a stationary
the strong position of Taroutino. They
admirably placed for the purpose of cover-
portant town of Kalouga. There are three
ch lead from Moscow to that city; and Ta-
ing situated in the middle road, an army
re can with little trouble, by moving to the
he left, occupy either of the other two.
of the Russian position was covered by the
. The camp was amply supplied with pro-
m the wealthy and plentiful districts in the
as the spirit of the country more and more
itself, recruits and new-raised regiments
ter than the exertions of the veteran sol-
l train them to arms, although the Russian,
locility and habits of obedience, receives
liscipline with unusual readiness. The
nd Don sent twenty regiments of Cossacks,
em men who, having already served their
time, were excused from military duty,
niversally assumed the lance and sabre at
such emergency.

at the same time pressed forward to esta-
self in front of the Russian camp, for the
watching their motions. In his progress,
what had been a splendid domain, be-
Count Rostopchin, the governor of Mos-
was in ashes; and a letter from the pro-
formed the French he had destroyed it,

Digitized by Google

lest it should give an invader comfort or shelter.* The same spirit possessed the peasantry. They set fire to their hamlets, wherever they could be of use to the invaders; proclaimed the punishment of death to all of their own order, who, from avarice or fear, should be tempted to supply the enemy with provisions; and they inflicted it without mercy on such as incurred the penalty. It is an admitted fact, that when the French, in order to induce their refractory prisoners to labour in their service, branded some of them on the hand with the letter N, as a sign that they were the serfs of Napoleon, one peasant laid his branded hand on a log of wood, and struck it off with the axe which he held in the other, in order to free himself from the supposed thraldom. The French who looked on shuddered, and cursed the hour which brought them into collision with enemies of such a rugged and inexorable disposition. The patriotism of the peasants in general had been turned to still better account by the partizan or guerilla warfare, for which Spain had given an example.

Lieutenant-Colonel Dennis Davidoff, who became well known to the French by the name of *le Capitaine*

* "Frenchmen," this was the tenor of this remarkable intimation, "for eight years it has been my pleasure to embellish this my family residence. The inhabitants, 1700 in number, will leave it as you approach; and it will be reduced to ashes, that not one of you may pollute it by your presence. I have left you two palaces in Moscow, with their furniture, worth half a million of rubles. Here you will only find ashes."

Digitized by Google

suggested this species of war to Prince Ba-
little before the battle of Borodino; and
ned distinguished success at the head of a
y of Cossacks and Hussars, by his opera-
he route betwixt Gjatz and Wiazma, in
ff supplies, and defeating small detached
the enemy. He was speedily put at the
much larger force; and other free corps of
kind were raised, with brave and active
their head. They scoured the country,
he French lines of communication, drove
outposts, and distressed them on every

easants also took arms, and formed them-
o bodies of partizans, rendered formidable
perfect knowledge of the woods, by-paths,
s. They have a natural contempt for fo-
for whom they have no other name than
f and dumb," to denote their ignorance of
an language. The events of the campaign,
the conflagration of Moscow, had convert-
scorn into deadly hatred; and whatever sol-
Napoleon fell into their hands, was put to
hout scruple or pity.

ime the cavalry of Murat, which afforded
means of chastising and repressing these
adually declined under hard work and want
ence; and, although little used to droop or
imself about the future, the King of Naples

Digitized by Google

wrote repeatedly from his advanced post, to press Napoleon no longer to delay a retreat which was become absolutely necessary. It was while matters were in this state that General Lauriston arrived at the Russian out-posts, and after a good deal of difficulty, real or affected, was at length admitted to an interview with Koutousoff, at midnight on the 5th October. His reception was such as to make him consider himself a welcome envoy.

Lauriston opened his business with a proposal for exchange of prisoners, which was of course declined on the part of Koutousoff, aware, that while soldiers were plenty among the Russians, the ranks of Napoleon must become every day thinner. Lauriston next introduced the subject of the independent bands, and proposed that an end should be put to this species of unusual war, in which so many cruelties were committed. Koutousoff replied, that this kind of partizan war did not depend on his orders, but arose from the native spirit of the country, which led the Russians to regard the French invasion as an incursion of Tartars. General Lauriston then entered on the real business of his mission, by asking whether "this war, which had assumed such an unheard-of character, was to last for ever;" declaring, at the same time, his master the Emperor of France's sincere desire, to terminate hostilities between two great and generous nations.

The astucious old Russian saw Buonaparte's evi-

Digitized by Google

sity in his affected wish for peace, and
y adopted the course most likely to gain
ı must at once increase the difficulties of
, and his own power of availing himself of
affected a sincere desire to promote a pa-
ut declared he was absolutely prohibited
ceive any proposal to that effect himself,
mit such to the Emperor. He therefore
grant General Lauriston the desired
the presence of Alexander, but he offered
neral Wolkonsky, an aide-de-camp of the
arn his imperial pleasure.

ress charge which Lauriston had received
aster, that peace was to be obtained on any
inferring dishonour, did not permit him
this arrangement. He was even encoura-
e it might prove effectual, so much satis-
expressed by General Koutousoff and the
his military family, all of whom seemed to
continuance of the war, and went so far
hat this annunciation of a treaty would be
Petersburg with public rejoicings. These
eing transmitted to Napoleon, lulled him
security. He returned to his original opi-
ı had been shaken, but not subverted; and
to his generals, with much satisfaction,
ad but to wait a fortnight for a triumph-
tion. He boasted his own superior know-

Digitized by Google

ledge of the Russian character, and declared, that on the arrival of his overture for peace, Petersburg would be full of bonfires.

Napoleon, however, was not so confident of peace as to approve a singular sort of armistice which Murat had entered into with the Russians. It was to be broken off, on an intimation of three hours' space, by either party to the other; and, while in existence, it only subsisted along the fronts of the two armies, leaving the Russians at liberty to carry on their partizan war on the flanks as much as ever. The French could not obtain a load of furze, or a cart of provisions, without fighting for it, and often to disadvantage. A large party of the dragoons of the Imperial Guard were surprised and piked by the Cossacks. Two considerable convoys were surprised and cut off on the road to Mojaisk, the only communication which the French army had with its magazines and reinforcements. The French were surprised, and lost a detachment in the town of Vereia, on Murat's left flank. Thus the war continued everywhere, except on the front of the armies, where it had the greatest chance to be favourable to the French.

This bad policy is not to be imputed to Napoleon, who had refused to authorise the armistice, but to the vanity of Murat, under whose authority it was still observed. It gave him an opportunity of amusing himself, by caracoling on the neutral ground

Digitized by Google

e camps, displaying his handsome form,
rsemanship, and splendid dresses, to the
both sides; receiving the respectful sa-
ie Russian patrols, and the applause of
ks. These last used to crowd around him,
eal admiration of his chivalrous appear-
haracter, which was of a kind to captivate
itive warriors, and partly, doubtless, from
ral shrewdness, which saw the utility of
g his delusion. They called him their
and he was so intoxicated with their ap-
to have been said to nourish the wild idea
g in earnest King of the Cossacks.
usions could not for ever lull Murat's vigi-
eep. The war was all around him, and his
sinking under a succession of petty hosti-
le the continual rolling of drums, and the
latoon firing, heard from behind the Rus-
pment, intimated how busily they were en-
drilling numerous bodies of fresh recruits.
ian officers at the out-posts began to hold
nguage, and ask the French if they had
nposition with the Northern Winter, Rus-
earful ally. "Stay another fortnight," they
your nails will drop off, and your fingers
our hands, like boughs from a blighted tree."
ers of the Cossacks increased so much, as

Digitized by Google

to resemble one of the ancient Scythian emigrations; and wild and fantastic figures, on unbroken horses, whose manes swept the ground, seemed to announce that the inmost recesses of the desert had sent forth their inhabitants. Their grey-bearded chiefs sometimes held expostulations with the French officers, in a tone very different from that which soothed the ears of Murat. "Had you not," they said, "in France, food enough, water enough, air enough, to subsist you while you lived,—earth enough to cover you when you died; and why come you to enrich our soil with your remains, which by right belong to the land where you were born?" Such evil bodements affected the van of the army, from whence Murat transmitted them to the Emperor.

Immured in the recesses of the Kremlin, Napoleon persisted in awaiting the answer to the letter dispatched by Lauriston. It had been sent to Petersburg on the 6th, and an answer could not be expected before the 26th. To have moved before that period, might be thought prudent in a military point of view; but, politically considered, it would greatly injure his reputation for sagacity, and destroy the impression of his infallibility. Thus sensible, and almost admitting that he was wrong, he determined, nevertheless, to persevere in the course he had chosen, in hopes that Fortune, which never before failed him, might yet stand his friend in extremity.

A bold scheme is said to have been suggested by

Digitized by Google

urn Moscow into an entrenched camp, and as winter-quarters. They might kill the of the horses, he said, and salt them down; must do the rest. Napoleon approved of ermed a Lion's counsel. But the fear of nt happen in France, from which this plan e secluded them for six months, induced y to reject it. It might be added, that the supplies by marauding was likely to become more difficult, as winter and the scarcity especially now that the country around as completely ruined. Besides, if Napo- himself at Moscow for the winter, not only communications, but Lithuania, and the achy, which formed the base of his opera- every risk of being invaded. On the south- dubious faith of Austria was all he had to r the purpose of resisting the united armies agoff and Tormasoff, which might be aug- 100,000 men, and make themselves mas- arsaw and Wilna. On the northern extre- general line of operations, Macdonald and ght prove unable to resist Wittgenstein and and he had in his rear Prussia, the popu- hich Napoleon justly considered as ready ns against him at the first favourable op- The scheme, therefore, for occupying rters at Moscow was rejected as fraught ers.

Digitized by Google

Even when appearances of a fall of snow reminded the Emperor of the climate which he was braving, his preparations for retreat were slowly and reluctantly made; and some of them were dictated by his vanity, rather than his judgment. All the pictures, images, and ornaments of the churches, which were left unburnt, were collected, and loaded upon wains, to follow the line of march, already too much encumbered with baggage. A gigantic cross, which stood on the tower of Ivan the Great, the tallest steeple of Moscow, was dismounted with much labour, that it might add to the trophies, which were already sufficiently cumbrous. On the same principle, Napoleon was angry when it was proposed to leave some of his immense train of artillery, which was greatly too numerous for the reduced size of his army. "He would leave no trophy for the Russians to triumph over." That all the artillery and baggage might be transported, he surprised his officers by an order to buy twenty thousand horses, where, perhaps, there were not an hundred to be sold, and when those which they had already were daily dying for want of forage. The latter article, he ordered, should be provided for two months, in depots on his route. This mandate might make known his wants; but as it certainly could contribute little to supply them, it must only have been issued for the purpose of keeping up appearances. Perhaps the desire to have some excuse to himself

Digitized by Google

; for indulging in his lingering wish to re-
y or two longer, to await the answer from
burg, might be a secret cause of issuing
ich must occasion some inquiry ere it could
d in what extent they could be obeyed.
were the case, it was the rash indulgence
idless hope. The Emperor Alexander re-
ear of any negotiation for peace, and took
notice of that which had been transmitted
y Walkonsky, than to pass a censure on
an officers concerned, and Prince Koutou-
elf, for having had the least intercourse
French generals. He reminded the Ge-
o how positive his instructions had been
bject, and that he had enjoined him on no
o enter into negotiations or correspondence
nvaders; and he revived and enforced his
is to that effect.

gacious general was not, it is to be sup-
eatly affected by a rebuke which was only
form's sake. He made his soldiers ac-
with the Emperor's unalterable resolution to
rms to the invaders; and spreading through
, at the same time, the news of the victory
anca, and the evacuation of Madrid, point-
them, that Frenchmen, like others, were
lefeat; and called on his soldiers to emulate
age of the British and patriotism of the

Digitized by Google

Spaniards. While the minds of the soldiery were thus excited and encouraged, Koutousoff took measures for anticipating Napoleon, by putting an end to the armistice and assuming an offensive posture.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

Armistice broken off—He is attacked and defeated. oleon leaves Moscow on 19th October.—Bloody skir- t Mala-Yarowslavetz.—Napoleon in great danger econnoitring—He retreats to Vereia, where he meets r and the Young Guard.—Winzengerode made pri- nd insulted by Buonaparte.—The Kremlin is blown he French.—Napoleon continues his retreat towards —Its Horrors.—Conflict near Wiasma, on 3d No- , where the French lose 4000 men—Cross the river a during the night.—Proceedings of the Viceroy of —He reaches Smolensk, in great distress, on the 13th. naparte arrives at Smolensk, with the headmost divi- the Grand Army.—Sketch of the calamitous Retreat 's Division.—The whole French Army now collected olensk.—Retrospect of proceedings on the extreme of Napoleon's line of advance.—Cautious conduct of Schwartzenberg.—Winzengerode freed on his road to by a body of Cossacks.—Tchitchagoff occupies Minsk h November, and Lambert, one of his Generals, cap- Borizoff, after severe fighting.—Perilous situation of on.

as easy to make Murat himself the active in breaking off the armistice, a step which ssian general preferred, lest a formal inti- of rupture on his own side, might lead the f Naples to suspect his further purpose. Ac- ly, a Cossack having fired his carabine when was examining the advanced guards, irrita-

Digitized by Google

ted, as it was designed to do, that fiery soldier, and induced him to announce to the Russian generals that the armistice was ended. The Russians were the first to commence hostilities.

The camp, or position, which Murat occupied, Worodonow, was covered on the right, and on the centre, by a rivulet or brook, running in a deep ravine; but the stream taking another direction, left a good part of the left wing uncovered, which was at the same time exposed to surprise from a wood covering a little plain where his left rested. The sum of Murat's force, which consisted of the cavalry, and Poniatowski's division, was computed to be upwards of thirty thousand. It is singular that since the King of Naples expected an attack, as was intimated by his letter to his brother-in-law, he did not take the precaution of placing videttes and advanced guards in the woody plain. But the French, from their long train of success, were accustomed to despise their enemies, and to consider a surprise as a species of affront which they were never to be exposed to.

The Russians had laid a plan, which, had it been dexterously executed, must have destroyed the whole French advanced guard. An attack upon the left of Murat's position, by two Russian columns, under Count Orlof Dennizoff, was completely successful; but two other columns, by whom he should have been upported, did not arrive in time upon the point of

Digitized by Google

ne Poles, under Poniatowsky, made a glo-
nce upon the right, and the vanguard was
m utter destruction. But there was a com-
eat; the King of Naples lost his cannon,
on, and his baggage, had two thousand
l, and lost fifteen hundred prisoners. The
avalry, except a few of those belonging to
l, might be said to be utterly destroyed.
ng which the Russians saw in the enemies'
nvinced them of the distress to which the
ere reduced. Flayed cats and horse-flesh
lainties found in the King of Naples' kitchen.
the 18th of October when first the noise of
n, and soon after, the arrival of an officer,
intelligence of this mishap to Buonaparte.
gy of character, which had appeared to
during the days he had spent in a species
lution at Moscow, seemed at once resto-
e poured forth, without hesitation, a tor-
rders suited for the occasion, directing the
the troops to support Murat at Worodo-
otwithstanding the miscellaneous variety of
s, each was distinct in itself, yet critically
l with the others, so as to form, on the
perfect and well connected plan of move-
Part of the army marched that night; the
their route for the next morning. A garrison,
areschal Mortier, was left as a rear-guard in

Digitized by Google

the Kremlin; from which it may be inferred that Napoleon did not as yet intend a final retreat.

On the 19th October, before day-break, the Emperor in person left Moscow, after an abode of thirty-four days. "Let us march," he said, "on Kalouga, and woe to those who shall oppose us." In this brief sentence he announced the whole plan of his retreat, which was to defeat the army of Koutousoff, or compel him to retire, and then himself to return to the frontiers of Poland, by the unwasted route of Kalouga, Medyn, Ynkowo, Elnia, and Smolensk.

The French army, which now filed from the gates of Moscow, and which continued to move on in a living mass for many hours, comprehended about one hundred and twenty thousand men, indifferently well appointed, and marching in good order. They were followed by no less than five hundred and fifty pieces of cannon, a train beyond proportion to their numbers, and two thousand artillery waggons. So far the march had a martial and imposing aspect. But in the rear of these came a confused crowd of many thousands, consisting of followers of the camp, stragglers who had rejoined it, and prisoners, many of them employed in carrying, or driving forward in wheelbarrows, the spoil of the conquerors.

Among these were French families formerly inhabitants of Moscow, and composing what was called the French colony there, who could no longer reckon upon it as a safe place of abode, and who took

Digitized by Google

rtunity of retiring with their countrymen.
ıs, besides, a mixture and confusion of all
e kind of carriages, charged with the bag-
ıe army, and with the spoils of Moscow, as
e trophies which Napoleon had seized upon
the Parisians, as what had been seized by
ls. This miscellaneous crowd resembled,
; to Segur, a horde of Tartars returning
ıccessful invasion.

were, as has been said, three routes from
to Kalouga. The central, or old road, was
ı which the Russians lay encamped at their
sition of Taroutino, and in front of it was
Worodonow, or Ynkowo, where they had
defeated Murat. Napoleon advanced a day's
ı this route, in order to induce Koutousoff to
hat he proposed to attack his army in front;
was only a feint, for, on the next day, he
ff by cross-roads into the eastern, or new
Kalouga, with the view of advancing by
te until he should be past the Russian camp
ıtino, on the right flank, and then of again
from the new road to the old one, and thus
possession of Borowsk and Mala-Yarowsla-
wns on the same road to the southward of
no. Thus the Russian position would be
and avoided, while the main body of the
Emperor would be interposed betwixt Kou-

Digitized by Google

tousoff and Kalouga, and the fertile southern provinces laid open to supply his army.

On the 23d, the Emperor with his main body attained Borowsk, and learned that the division of Delzons, which formed his vanguard, had occupied Mala-Yarowslavetz without opposition. Thus far all seemed to have succeeded according to Napoleon's wish.

But Koutousoff, so soon as he was aware of the danger in which he stood of being cut off from Kalouga, retaliated upon Napoleon his own manœuvre, and detached Generals Doktoroff and Raefskoi to the southward with a strong division, to outmarch the French, and occupy the position of Mala-Yarowslavetz, or to regain it if it was taken. He himself breaking up his camp at Taroutino, followed with his whole army by the road of Lectazowo, and marched so rapidly as to outstrip the French army, and reach the southward of Mala-Yarowslavetz, and consequently again interpose himself between Napoleon and Kalouga.

Mala-Yarowslavetz offers a strong position. The town is built on a rapid declivity, broken with cliffs, the bottom of which is washed by the river Louja. On the northern side of the Louja, and connected with the town by a bridge, is a small plain ith some huts, where Delzons' army bivouacked, aving stationed two battalions to defend the town,

Digitized by Google

atch the motions of the enemy. About
e morning, when all were asleep, save the
els who kept a careless watch, the Russians
to the place with dreadful outcries, drove
battalions out of the town, and pushed
vn the declivity and across the Louja to
n body. The noise of the artillery drew
tion of Eugene the Viceroy, who being
t three leagues from the scene of action,
here about the dawn. The soldiers of Del-
sion were then discovered struggling to re-
southern bank on which the town was situa-
ouraged by the approach of Eugene, Delzons
orward across the bridge, repelled the Rus-
ined the middle of the village, and was shot
is brother, who endeavoured to drag the ge-
ody from the spot, incurred the same fate.
Guilleminot succeeded to the command, and
strong party of French into the church,
rved as a citadel during the continuance of
n. The Russians rushed in once more, and
uilleminot back to the bridge. He was, how-
coured by Prince Eugene, who, after various
us attempts, directed a whole division on the

-Yarowslavetz was then recovered by the
but, on reconnoitring a little farther, the
Koutousoff's army appeared on the plain

Digitized by Google

beyond it, upwards of 100,000 men in number, and already possessed of a good position, which they were improving by entrenchments. Reinforcements from the Russian ranks immediately attacked the French, who were driven back on the town, which, being composed of wooden huts, was now in flames, and the French were again dispossessed of Mala-Yarowslavetz. The miserable ruins of this place were five times won and lost. At length, as the main body of the Grand Army came up under Napoleon himself, he found the French still in possession of the disputed village and its steep bank. But beyond them lay the numerous Russian army stationed and entrenched, supported by a very large train of artillery, and seeming to render a battle absolutely indispensable to dislodge them from the position they had taken, and the fortifications with which they had secured themselves.

A council of war was held in the head-quarters of the Emperor, the hut of a poor weaver, divided by a screen, which served as the only partition. Here he received and meditated upon the reports of his generals, together with their opinions, and learned, to his distress, that Bessieres, and other good officers, reported that the position occupied by Koutousoff was unassailable. He resolved to judge with his own eyes on the next day, and in the meantime turned a negligent ear to the reports which informed

Digitized by Google

the Cossacks were stealing through the
d insinuating themselves betwixt him and
ced guard.

ning Napoleon mounted his horse, in or-
connoitre, and incurred in the attempt a
of his life or freedom. It was about day-
en, as attended by his staff and orderly
e crossed the little plain on the northern
e Louja in order to gain the bridge, the
nd was suddenly filled with fugitives, in
f whom appeared some black masses. At
cries they made seemed to be those of
pereur; but the wild hourra of the Cos-
l the swiftness of their advance, soon an-
the children of the desert. "It is the
" said Rapp, seizing the reins of the Em-
idle. "You must turn back." Napoleon
retreat, drew his sword, as did his attend-
placed themselves on the side of the high-
app's horse was wounded, and borne down
f these lancers; but the Emperor and suite
l their liberty by standing their ground,
cloud of Cossacks, more intent on plun-
prisoners, past them within lance's length,
observing the inestimable prey which was
eir grasp, and threw themselves upon some
which were more attractive. The arrival
valry of the guard cleared the plain of this

Digitized by Google

desultory but venturous and pertinacious enemy; and Napoleon proceeded to cross the river and ascend the further bank, for the purpose of reconnoitring. In the meantime, the audacity of the Cossacks in their retreat, was equal to the wild character of their advance. They halted between the intervals of the French cavalry to load their pistols and carabines, perfectly secure that if pressed, their horses, at a touch of the whip which is attached to their bridle, would outstrip the exhausted chargers of the French Imperial Guard.

When the plain was attained, Napoleon saw on the front, and barring the road to Kalouga, Koutousoff, strongly posted with upwards of 100,000 men, and on the right, Platoff and six thousand Cossacks, with artillery. To this belonged the Pulk which he had just encountered, and who were returning from the flanks of his line, loaded with booty, while others seemed to meditate a similar attack. He returned to his miserable head-quarters, after having finished his reconnoitring party.

A second council of war was held, in which Buonaparte, having heard the conflicting opinions of Murat, who gave his advice for attacking Koutousoff, and of Davoust, who considered the position of the Russian general as one which, covering a long succession of defiles, might be defended inch by inch, at length found himself obliged to decide be-

Digitized by Google

tween the angry chiefs, and with a grief which seemed to deprive him of his senses for a little while, gave the unusual orders—to retreat. Buonaparte's own personal experience had convinced him how much, in advancing, his flanks would be exposed to the Hettman and his Cossacks, who had mustered in great force in the neighbourhood of Medyn. Other intelligence informed him that his rear had been attacked by another body of Cossacks coming from Twer, and who belonged not to Koutousoff's army, but to another Russian division under the command of Winzengerode, which was advancing from the northward to re-occupy Moscow. This showed that the communications of the French were at the enemy's mercy on the west and the north, on flank and in rear, and seems to have determined the Emperor to give at length, and most reluctantly, the orders to retreat, for the purpose of returning to the frontiers by Vereia and Wiazma, the same road by which they had advanced.

It was very seldom that Napoleon resigned the settled purpose of his own mind, either to the advice of those around him, or to any combination of opposing circumstances. He usually received any objection founded on the difficulty of executing his orders, with an evasive answer, "*Ah, on ne peut pas!*" which, from the sarcastic mode in which he

Digitized by Google

uttered the words, plainly showed that he imputed the alleged impossibility to the imbecility of the officer who used the apology. It might have been better for Napoleon, in many instances, had he somewhat abated this pertinacity of disposition; and yet it happened, that by yielding with unwonted docility to the advice of his generals upon the present occasion, he actually retreated at the very moment when the Grand Russian army were withdrawing from the position in which Davoust had pronounced them unassailable. The reason of this retrograde movement, which involved the most serious risk, and which, had Napoleon been aware of it, might have yielded him access to the most fertile and unharassed provinces of Russia, was said to be Koutousoff's fears that the French, moving from their right flank, might have marched round the Russian army by the way of Medyn. The truth seems to be, that Koutousoff, though placed in command of the Grand Army, in order to indulge the soldiers with a general action, was slow and cautious by nature, and rendered more so by his advanced age. He forgot, that in war, to gain brilliant results, or even to prevent great reverses, some risks must be run; and having received just praise for his practised and cautious movements from the battle of Borodino till that of Mala-Yarowslavetz, he now carried the qualities of prudence and circumspection to the extreme, and shunned a general ac-

Digitized by Google

tion, or rather the hazard of a general attack from the French, when he might certainly have trusted, first, in the chance (which turned out the reality) of Buonaparte's retreat; secondly, in the courage of his troops, and the strength of his position. "But Fortune," says Tacitus, "has the chief influence on warlike events;" and she so ordered it, that both the hostile armies retired at once. So that while Buonaparte retreated towards Borowsk and Vereia, the route by which he had advanced, the Russians were leaving open before him the road to Kalouga, to gain which he had fought, and fought in vain, the bloody battle of Mala-Yarowslavetz. Favoured, however, by their immense clouds of light cavalry, the Russians learned the retrograde movement of Napoleon long before he could have any certain knowledge of theirs; and in consequence, manœuvred from their left so as to approach the points of Wiazma and Gjatz, by which the French must needs pass, if they meant to march on Smolensk.

At Vereia, where Napoleon had his head-quarters on the 27th October, he had the satisfaction to meet with Mortier, and that part of the Young Guard which had garrisoned the Kremlin. They brought with them an important prisoner, whom chance, or rather his own imprudence, had thrown into their hands. We have said incidentally, that upon the French army

Digitized by Google

evacuating Moscow, Winzengerode, with a considerable body of forces, advanced from the Twer to regain possession of the city. All was vacant and silent, except where the French garrison lay deserted and moody in the Kremlin, with a few detached outposts. Winzengerode, with a single aide-de-camp, rode imprudently forward, and both were seized by the French soldiers. The General waved a white handkerchief, and claimed the privilege of a flag of truce, alleging that he came to summon the French marshal to surrender. But Mortier refused him the privilege he claimed, observing, plausibly, that it was not the custom of general officers to summon garrisons in person.

Before leaving Moscow, the French, by the especial command of Napoleon, prepared to blow up the ancient palace of the Czars. As the Kremlin was totally useless as a fortification, even if Napoleon could have hoped ever to return to Moscow as a victor, this act of wanton mischief can only be imputed to a desire to do something personally displeasing to Alexander, because he had been found to possess a firmer character than his former friend had anticipated. The mode of executing this mandate, which, however, should be probably ascribed to the engineers, was a piece of additional barbarity. Aware that some of the Russians who were left behind, men of the lowest rank and habits, would crowd in to plunder

Digitized by Google

the palace when the French retreated, they attached long slow-matches to the gunpowder which was stored in the vaults of the palace, and lighted them when the rear of the French column marched out. The French were but at a short distance, when the explosion took place, which laid a considerable part of the Kremlin in ruins, and destroyed at the same time, in mere wantonness, a number of wretches, whom curiosity or love of plunder had, as was anticipated, induced to crowd within the palace. The Russian troops poured in, destroyed the mines which had not yet exploded, and extinguished the fire which had already caught the building. The patriotic foresight of the Russian peasants was now made manifest. We have mentioned the extreme wants of the French in the desolate city. No sooner was the Russian flag hoisted, than these wants vanished, as if by magic. Eighteen hundred cars, loaded with bread, poured in from the neighbourhood, on the very day that saw Moscow re-occupied. The bread, and the mode of conveying it, had been in secret prepared by these rustic patriots.

We return to the movements of the French army.

The dreadful explosion of the Kremlin shook the ground like an earthquake, and announced to Napoleon, then on his march against Koutousoff, that his commands had been obeyed. On the next day, a bulletin announced in a triumphant tone that the Krem-

Digitized by Google

lin, coeval with the Russian monarchy, *had existed*; and that Moscow was now but an impure laystall, while "the two hundred thousand persons which once formed her population, wandered through the forests, subsisting on wild roots, or perishing for want of them." With yet more audacity, the same official annunciation represents the retreat of the French as an advance on the road to victory. "The army expects to be put in motion on the 24th, to gain the Dwina, and to assume a position which will place it eighty leagues nearer to St Petersburg and to Wilna; a double advantage, since it will bring us nearer the mark we aim at, and the means by which it may be accomplished." While such splendid figments were circulated for the satisfaction of the people of Paris, the real question was, not whether the French were to approach St Petersburg, but by what means they were to get out of Russia with the semblance of an army remaining together.

Napoleon's spirit was observed to be soured by the result of the affair at Mala-Yarowslavetz. It was indeed an operation of the last consequence, since it compelled a broken and suffering army to retreat through a country already wasted by their own advance, and by the acts of the Russians, where the houses were burnt, the inhabitants fled, and the roads broken up, instead of taking the road by Kalouga, through a region which offered both the means of subsistence

Digitized by Google

and shelter. When the advanced season of the year was considered, it might be said that the retreat upon Vereia sounded the death-knell of the French army. These melancholy considerations did not escape Buonaparte himself, though he endeavoured to disguise them from others, by asserting, in a bulletin dated from Borowsk, that the country around was extremely rich, might be compared to the best parts of France and Germany, and that the weather reminded the troops of the sun and the delicious climate of Fontainbleau. His temper was visibly altered. Among other modes of venting his displeasure, he bitterly upbraided his prisoner Winzengerode, who was then brought before him.—"Who are you?" he said—"A man without a country!—You have ever been my enemy—You were in the Austrian ranks when I fought against them—I have become Austria's friend, and I find you in those of Russia—You have been a warm instigator of the war; nevertheless, you are a native of the Confederation of the Rhine—you are my subject—you are a rebel—Seize on him, gens d'armes!—Let him be brought to trial!"

To this threat, which showed that Napoleon accounted the States of the Confederacy not as appertaining in sovereignty to the princes whose names they bore, but as the immediate subjects of France, from whom the French Emperor was entitled to expect direct fealty, Napoleon added other terms of

Digitized by Google

abuse; and called Winzengerode an English hireling and incendiary, while he behaved with civility to his aide-de-camp Narishkin, a native Russian. This violence, however, had no other consequence than that of the dismissal of Winzengerode, a close prisoner, to Lithuania, to be from thence forwarded to Paris. The presence of a captive of rank and reputation, an aide-de-camp of the Emperor of Russia, was designed of course to give countenance to the favourable accounts which Napoleon might find it convenient to circulate on the events of the campaign. It was not, however, Winzengerode's fortune to make this disagreeable journey. He was, as will be hereafter mentioned, released in Lithuania, when such an event was least to be hoped for.

Accounts had been received, tending to confirm the opinion that the Russian army were moving on Medyn, with the obvious purpose of intercepting the French army, or at least harassing their passage at Wiazma or at Gjatz. By the orders of Napoleon, therefore, the army pressed forward on the last named town. They marched on in three corps d'armée. Napoleon was with the first of these armies. The second was commanded by the Viceroy of Italy, Prince Eugene. The third, which was destined to act as a rear-guard, was led by Davoust, whose love of order and military discipline might be, it was hoped, some check upon the license and con-

Digitized by Google

fusion of such a retreat. It was designed that one day's march should intervene between the movements of each of these bodies, to avoid confusion, and to facilitate the collecting subsistence; being a delay of two, or at most three days, betwixt the operations of the advanced guard and that of the rear.

It has been often asked, nor has the question ever been satisfactorily answered, why Napoleon preferred that his columns should thus creep over the same ground in succession, instead of the more combined and rapid mode of marching by three columns in front, by which he would have saved time, and increased, by the breadth of country which the march occupied, the means of collecting subsistence. The impracticability of the roads cannot be alleged, because the French army had come thither arranged in three columns, marching to the front abreast of each other, which was the reverse of their order in the retreat.

In the road, the army passed Borodino, the scene of the grand battle which exhibited so many vestiges of the French prowess, and of the loss they had sustained. This, the most sanguinary conflict of modern times, had been entirely without adequate advantages to the victors. The momentary possession of Moscow had annihilated every chance of an essential result by the catastrophe which followed, and the army which had been victorious at Borodino, was now escaping from

Digitized by Google

their conquests, surrounded by danger on every hand, and already disorganized on many points, by danger, pain, and privation. At the convent of Kolotskoi, which had been the grand hospital of the French after the battle, many of the wounded were found still alive, though thousands more had perished for want of materials necessary for surgical treatment, food of suitable quality, bandages, and the like. The survivors crawled to the door, and extended their supplicating hands to their countrymen as they passed onwards on their weary march. By Napoleon's orders, such of the patients as were able to bear being moved were placed on the suttlers' carts, while the rest were left in the convent, together with some wounded Russian prisoners, whose presence, it was hoped, might be a protection to the French.

Several of those who had been placed in the carriages did not travel very far. The sordid wretches to whom the carts and wains, loaded with the plunder of Moscow, belonged, got rid in many cases of the additional burden imposed on them, by lagging behind the column of march in desolate places, and murdering the men entrusted to their charge. In other parts of the column, the Russian prisoners were seen lying on the road, their brains shot out by the soldiers appointed to guard them, but who took this mode of freeing themselves of the trouble. It is thus at a continued course of calamity renders men's

Digitized by Google

minds selfish, ravenous, and fiendish, indifferent to what evil they inflict, because it can scarce equal that which they endure; as divines say of the condemned spirits, that they are urged to malevolent actions against men, by a consciousness of their own state of reprobation.

Napoleon, with his first division of the Grand Army, reached Gjatz without any other inconvenience than arose from the state of the roads, and the distresses of the soldiery. From Gjatz he advanced in two marches to Wiazma, and halted there to allow Prince Eugene and Marshal Davoust to come up, who had fallen five days' march to the rear, instead of three days only, as had been directed. On the 1st November, the Emperor again resumed his painful retreat, leaving, however, the corps of Ney at Wiazma to reinforce and relieve the rear-guard under Davoust, who, he concluded, must be worn out with the duty. He resumed with his Old Guard the road to Dorogobouje, on which town he thought it probable the Russians might be moving to cut him off, and it was most important to prevent them.

Another order of Napoleon's confirms his sense of the danger which had now begun to oppress him. He commanded the spoils of Moscow, ancient armour, cannon, and the great cross of Iwan, to be thrown into the lake of Semelin, as trophies which he was unwilling to restore, and unable to carry off. Some

Digitized by Google

of the artillery, which the unfed horses were unable to drag forward, were also now necessarily left behind, though the circumstance was not communicated in every instance to Napoleon, who, bred in the artillery department, cherished, like many officers of that branch of service, a sort of superstitious reverence for his guns.

The Emperor, and the vanguard of his army, had hitherto passed unopposed. It was not so with the centre and rear. They were attacked, during the whole course of that march, by clouds of Cossacks, bringing with them a species of light artillery mounted on sledges, which, keeping pace with their motions, threw showers of balls among the column of the French; while the menaced charge of these irregular cavalry frequently obliged the march to halt, that the men might form lines or squares to protect themselves. The passage of streams where the bridges were broken down, and the horses and waggons were overturned on the precipitous banks, or in the miry fords, and where drivers and horses dropped down exhausted, added to this confusion when such obstacles occurred. The two divisions, however, having as yet seen no regular forces, passed the night of the 2d November in deceitful tranquillity, within two leagues of Wiazma, where Ney was lying ready to join them.

In that fatal night, Miloradowitch, one of the boldest, most enterprising, and active of the Rus-

Digitized by Google

sian generals, and whom the French were wont to call the Russian Murat, arrived with the vanguard of the Russian regulars, supported by Platoff and many thousand Cossacks, and being the harbinger of Koutousoff, and the whole grand army of Russia.

The old Russian general, when he learned the French Emperor's plan of retiring by Gjatz and Wiazma, instantly turning his own retreat into a movement to the left, arrived by cross roads from Mala-Yarowslavetz. The Russians now reached the point of action at day-break, pushed through Prince Eugene's line of march, and insulated his vanguard, while the Cossacks rode like a whirlwind among the host of stragglers and followers of the army, and drove them along the plain at the lance's point. The Viceroy was succoured by a regiment which Ney, though himself hardly pressed, dispatched to his aid from Wiazma, and his rearguard was disengaged by the exertions of Davoust, who marched hastily forward to extricate them. The Russian artillery, which is superior in calibre, and carries farther than the French, manœuvred with rapidity, and kept up a tremendous cannonade, to which the French had no adequate means of replying. Eugene and Davoust made a most gallant defence; yet they would not have been able to maintain their ground, had Koutousoff, as was to have been expected, either

Digitized by Google

come up in person, or sent a strong detachment to support his vanguard.

The battle lasted from seven in the morning till towards evening, when Eugene and Davoust pushed through Wiazma with the remains of their divisions, pursued by and almost mingled with the Russians, whose army marched into the town at the charging step, with drums beating, and all the indications of victory. The French divisions, under cover of the night, and having passed the river, (which, like the town, is called Wiazma,) established themselves in obscurity and comparative safety upon the left bank. The day had been disastrous to the French arms, though their honour remained unsullied. They had lost about four thousand men, their regiments were mouldered down to battalions, their battalions to companies, their companies to weak picquets.

All tacticians agree, that, if Koutousoff had reinforced Miloradowitch, as warmly urged by Sir Robert Wilson, or if he had forced the town of Wiazma, which his numbers might have enabled him to do, both the centre and rear divisions of Napoleon's force, and probably the troops under Ney also, must have been inevitably cut off. But the aged general confided in the approach of the Russian winter, and declined to purchase, by the blood of his countrymen, a victory of which he held himself se-

Digitized by Google

cured by the climate. The French were so far from any place where they could procure either food or shelter; they were so hemmed in, and confined to the desolated high roads, which every column as it passed rendered more impracticable to the rest, that he refused to gain, at the sword's-point, advantages which he deemed himself sure of possessing without effort. Determined, therefore, to avoid a general battle, yet to maintain his advantages over the French by manœuvring, Koutousoff, turning a deaf ear to the remonstrances, and even threats, of those who differed in opinion from him, removed his head-quarters to Krasnoi, leaving to Miloradowitch the duty of beating up the rear of the French on their retreat, by following the course of the high-road, while the Hettman Platoff, flanking the French march with his Cossacks, took advantage of every opportunity to distress them.

In the meanwhile, the Viceroy received orders from Napoleon to abandon the straight road to Smolensk, which was the route of the corps of Davoust and Ney, and to move northward on Dowkhowtchina and Poreczie, to afford countenance and support to Mareschal Oudinot, now understood to be hard pressed by Wittgenstein, who, as we shall presently see, had regained the superiority in the north of Russia. The Viceroy, in obedience to this order, began his march on the new route which was enjoin-

Digitized by Google

ed him, by marching himself upon Zasselie, closely pursued, watched, and harassed by his usual Scythian attendants. He was compelled to leave behind him sixty-four pieces of cannon; and these, with three thousand stragglers, fell into the prompt grasp of the pursuers.

A large cloud of Cossacks, with Platoff at their head, accompanied the movements of the Viceroy and his Italian army. Whoever strayed from the column was inevitably their prey. Eugene passed a night at Zasselie, without having as yet encountered any great misfortune. But in advancing from thence to Dowkhowtchina, the French had to cross the Wop, a river swelled by rains, while the passage to the ford was steep and frozen. Here the Viceroy passed over his infantry with great difficulty, but was obliged to abandon twenty-three pieces of cannon and all his baggage to the Cossacks. The unhappy Italians, wetted from head to foot, were compelled to pass a miserable night in bivouac upon the other side; and many expired there, whose thoughts, when perishing so miserably, must have been on their own mild climate and delicious country. Next day, the shivering, half-naked, and persecuted column reached Dowkhowtchina, where they expected some relief; but their first welcome was from a fresh swarm of Cossacks, which rushed out from the gates with cannon. These were the advanced corps of the troops

Digitized by Google

which had occupied Moscow, and were now pressing westward where their services were more necessary.

Notwithstanding their opposition, Prince Eugene forced his way into the place with much gallantry, and took up quarters for the night. But having lost his baggage, the greater part of his artillery and ammunition, besides the utter destruction of his cavalry, he saw no prospect of being able to march forward to Witepsk to support Oudinot, nor was he in a condition to have afforded him assistance, even if he had been in communication. In this situation of distress, the Viceroy determined to rejoin the Grand Army, and for that purpose marched upon Wlodimerowa, and from thence to Smolensk, where, harassed by the Cossacks, he arrived in a miserable condition upon the 13th of November, having fallen in with Mareschal Ney upon his march, as we shall afterwards mention.

The Emperor, in the meantime, had halted at Stakawo during the 3d and 4th November. On the 5th he slept at Dorogobuje.

On the 6th November commenced that terrible Russian winter, of which the French had not yet experienced the terrors, although the weather had been cold, frosty, and threatening. No sun was visible, and the dense and murky fog which hung on the marching column, was changed into a heavy fall

Digitized by Google

of snow in large broad flakes, which at once chilled and blinded the soldiers. The march, however, stumbled forward, the men struggling, and at last sinking, in the holes and ravines which were concealed from them by the new and disguised appearance of the face of nature. Those who yet retained discipline and their ranks, stood some chance of receiving assistance; but amid the mass of the stragglers, men's hearts, intent upon self-preservation, became hardened and closed against every feeling of sympathy and compassion, the sentiments of which are sometimes excluded by the selfishness of prosperity, but are almost always destroyed by the egotism of general and overwhelming misfortune. A stormy wind also began to arise, and whirl the snow from the earth, as well as that from the heavens, into dizzy eddies around the soldiers' heads. There were many hurled to the earth in this manner, where the same snows furnished them with an instant grave, under which they were concealed until the next summer came, and displayed their ghastly remains in the open air. A great number of slight hillocks on each side of the road, intimated, in the meanwhile, the fate of these unfortunate men.

There was only the word Smolensk, which, echoed from man to man, served as a talisman to keep up the spirits of the soldiers. The troops had been taught to repeat that name, as indicating the

Digitized by Google

place where they were once more to be welcomed to plenty and repose. It was counted upon as a depot of stores for the army, especially of such supplies as they had outstripped by their forced marches, first on Wilna, and afterwards on Moscow. They were now falling back, as was hoped and trusted, upon these resources, and continued their march with tolerable spirit, which even the snow-storm could not entirely depress. They reckoned also upon a reinforcement of 30,000 men under Victor, who were waiting their arrival at Smolensk; but a concourse of evil tidings had made the services of that division necessary elsewhere.

On the same fatal 6th of November, Buonaparte received intelligence of two events, both of deep import, and which corresponded but too well with the storms around him. The one was the singular conspiracy of Mallet, so remarkable for its temporary success, and its equally sudden discomfiture. This carried his mind to Paris, with the conviction that all could not be well with an empire where such an explosion could so nearly attain success. On the other hand, his thoughts were recalled to his present situation by the unpleasing intelligence that Wittgenstein had assumed the offensive, beaten St Cyr, taken Polotsk and Witepsk, and re-occupied the whole line of the Dwina. Here was an unexpected obstacle to his retreat, which he endeavoured to remove by

Digitized by Google

ordering Victor to move from Smolensk with the division just mentioned, and instantly to drive Wittgenstein behind the Dwina;—not perhaps considering with sufficient accuracy whether the force which his marshal commanded was equal to the task.

Similar bad news came from other quarters. Four demi-brigades of recruits from France had arrived at Smolensk. Baraguay d'Hilliers, their general, had, by command from Buonaparte, sent forward these troops towards Ellnia, intimating at the time that they should clear the road towards Kalouga, by which last town he then expected the Emperor to approach Smolensk. As Napoleon was excluded from the Kalouga road, these troops, as no longer useful at Ellnia, ought to have been drawn back on Smolensk; but Baraguay d'Hilliers had no certain information of this change of route. The consequence was, that the celebrated Russian partizans, Orloff-Denizoff, Davidoff, Seslavin, and others, surprised these raw troops in their cantonments, and made them all prisoners, to the number of better than two thousand men. Other detachments of the French about the same time fell into the hands of the Russians.

At length the longed-for Smolensk was visible. At the sight of its strong walls and lofty towers, the whole stragglers of the army, which now included treble the number of those who kept their ranks,

Digitized by Google

rushed headlong to the place. But instead of giving them ready admission, their countrymen in the town shut the gates against them with horror; for their confused and irregular state, their wild, dirty, and unshaved appearance, their impatient cries for entrance,—above all, their emaciated forms, and starved, yet ferocious aspects,—made them to be regarded rather as banditti than soldiers. At length, the Imperial Guards arrived and were admitted; the miscellaneous crowd rushed in after them. To the Guards, and some few others who had kept order, rations were regularly delivered; but the mass of stragglers, being unable to give any account of themselves or their regiments, or to bring with them a responsible officer, died, many of them, while they besieged in vain the doors of the magazines. Such was the promised distribution of food—the promised quarters were nowhere to be found. Smolensk, as is already recorded, had been burnt by the Russians, and no other covering was to be had than was afforded by miserable sheds reared against such blackened walls as remained yet standing. But even this was shelter and repose, compared to the exposed bivouac on wreaths of snow; and as the straggling soldiers were compelled by hunger to unite themselves once more with their regiments, they at length obtained their share in the regular distribution of rations, and an approach towards order and discipline

Digitized by Google

began to prevail in the headmost division of the Grand Army of France.

The central part of the army, under Davoust, who had relinquished the rear-guard to Ney, continued to advance from Wiazma to Dorogobuje; but at this point his distress became extreme, from the combined influence of the storm, the enemy, and the disheartened condition of men driven from their standards by want of food, searching for it in vain, and afterwards unable from weakness to resume their ranks. Many fell into the hands of the incensed peasants, by whom they were either killed, or stripped naked and driven back to the high road.

The rear-guard, under Ney, suffered yet more than these. Every house had been burnt before their arrival, and their sufferings from the enemy were the severer, that they were the last French whom they had to work their revenge upon. Yet Ney continued to evince a degree of personal firmness and resolution which has been rarely witnessed. At the passage of the Dnieper, he was attacked by the enemy, and all was nearly lost in one general confusion, when the Mareschal, seizing a musket to encourage the few men who could be brought to act, succeeded, against all the hopes of the Russians, and equally against the despairing calculations of the French, in bringing over a part of his rear-guard. But he lost on this fatal spot a great part of his artillery, and a great

Digitized by Google

number of his soldiers. We can give only one unvarying sketch of Ney's dreadful retreat. On every point he was attacked by the same wasting, wearying warfare, and every cessation from fighting was necessarily employed in pushing forward towards Smolensk, which he was approaching on the 13th of November, when suddenly the hills to his left were covered with a disorderly mob of fugitives, whom a band of Cossacks were pursuing and slaughtering at pleasure. Having succeeded in dispersing the Cossacks, the next apparition was that of the army of Italy, to which the flying stragglers belonged. This corps d'armée was on its return, as the reader is aware, from Dogohowtchina towards Smolensk, and was as usual severely pushed at every step by the Cossacks. The passage of the Wop had stripped the soldiers of baggage, provisions such as they had, and artillery and cavalry. They kept their march, however, with sufficient regularity. It was only the stragglers whom the Cossacks chased before them, and wounded, took, and slew at pleasure.

These wretched fugitives no sooner saw Ney's army, than they flew to shelter themselves under its protection, and by doing so communicated their own terror to the Mareschal's ranks. All, both stragglers and soldiers, began to hurry towards the Dnieper, over which was a bridge, which their num-

Digitized by Google

bers soon choked up. Great loss was sustained, until Eugene and the indefatigable Ney again presented a defensive front, and repelled the assailants, who had again gathered around them. They were so near Smolensk, that Napoleon could send them refreshments and succour during the action. The Viceroy and Ney at length extricated themselves from their persecutors, and entered Smolensk, where Davoust had before found refuge. Napoleon allowed his army, which was now entirely collected, five days to consume such supplies as were to be found in the place, and to prepare for the terrors of a farther retreat. But though such a delay was indispensable, the evil news which continued to arrive from every quarter, positively prohibited his prolonging this period of repose.

It is now necessary to trace more particularly the incidents which had taken place on the extreme flanks of Napoleon's line of advance, on both of which, as we have already intimated, the Russians, powerfully reinforced, had assumed the offensive, with the apparent purpose of forming a communication with each other, and acting in conjunction, to intercept the retreat of the Grand Army.

Upon the 18th of August, St Cyr having beaten Wittgenstein, and taken Polotsk, the war had languished in that quarter. The French army lay in an entrenched camp, well secured with barracks for

Digitized by Google

shelter, and fortifications for defence. But in the partizan war which they carried on for two months, St Cyr's army sustained great loss, while that of Wittgenstein was more than doubled by the arrival of recruits. Finally, General Steingel, with two divisions of the Russian army from Finland, amounting to 15,000, landed at Riga, and after some inefficient movements against Macdonald, marched to the support of Wittgenstein. The Russian general, thus reinforced, began to act on the offensive with great vigour. On the 17th of October, the French outposts were driven into their entrenched camp at Polotsk. On the 18th, the camp itself was furiously attacked, and the redoubts by which it was protected were taken and retaken several times. The French remained in possession of them, but St Cyr was wounded, and his situation became very precarious. In fact, the next day, 19th October, the attack was renewed by Wittgenstein on the right bank of the Dwina, while Steingel, advancing up the opposite bank, threatened to occupy Polotsk and its bridge, and thus to enclose St Cyr in the entrenched camp.

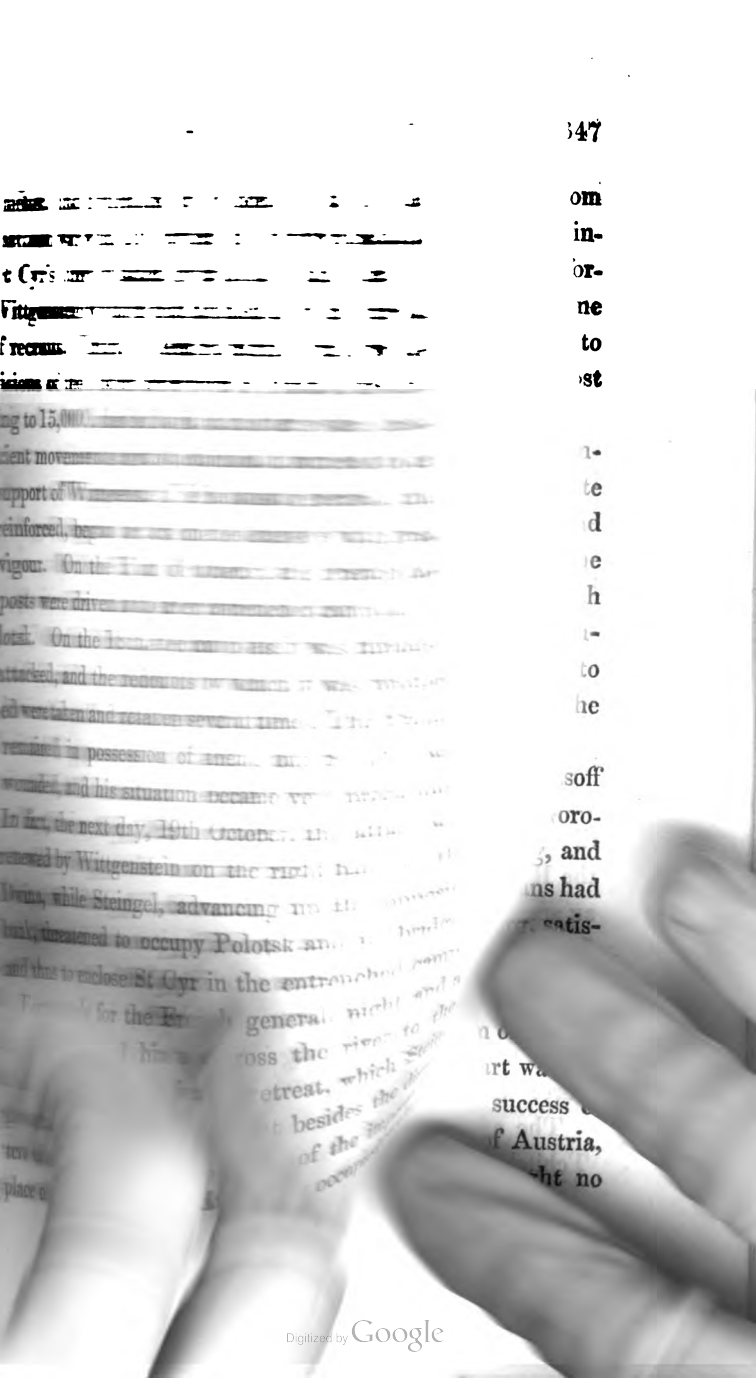
Fortunately for the French general, night and a thick mist enabled him to cross the river to the left bank, and thus to effect a retreat, which Steingel was unable to prevent. But besides the disasters of the loss of the camp, and of the important place of Polotsk, which the Russians occupied on the

Digitized by Google

bers soon choked up. Great loss was sustained, until Eugene and the indefatigable Ney again presented a defensive front, and repelled the assailants who had again gathered around them. They were so near Smolensk, that Napoleon could send them refreshments and succour during the action. The Viceroy and Ney at length extricated themselves from their persecutors, and entered Smolensk, where Davoust had before found refuge. Napoleon allowed his army, which was now entirely collected five days to consume such supplies as were to be found in the place, and to prepare for the terrors of a farther retreat. But though such a delay was indispensable, the evil news which continued to arrive from every quarter, positively prohibited his prolonging this period of repose.

It is now necessary to trace more particularly the incidents which had taken place on the extreme flanks of Napoleon's line of advance, on both of which, as we have already intimated, the Russians, powerfully reinforced, had assumed the offensive, with the apparent purpose of forming a communication with each other, and acting in conjunction, to intercept the retreat of the Grand Army.

Upon the 18th of Au[illegible]



Digitized by Google

20th October, discord broke out between the Bavarian General Wrede and St Cyr. When the latter was wounded, the command naturally devolved in course upon the Bavarian; but the other French generals refused to submit to this substitution, and St Cyr was obliged, in spite of his wounds, to continue to act as commander-in-chief. Wrede, in the meanwhile, assumed an independence of movement quite unusual in an auxiliary general, who was acting with a French Mareschal; and, separating altogether from St Cyr, fell back upon Vileika, near Wilna, and withdrew himself from action entirely.

The French division must have been cut off, had not Victor, who was then lying at Smolensk with a covering army of twenty-five thousand men, received, as lately mentioned, Napoleon's orders, dispatched on the 6th November, to advance and reinforce St Cyr, who thus became once more superior to Wittgenstein. Victor was under orders, however, to run no unnecessary risk, but to keep as far as possible on the defensive; because it was to this army, and that under Schwartzenberg, that Napoleon in a great measure trusted to clear the way for his retreat, and prevent his being intercepted ere he gained the Polish frontiers. But when Wittgenstein, even in the presence of Victor, took Witepsk, and began to establish himself on the Dwina, Napoleon caused Oudinot, as a more enterprising soldier, to replace the

Digitized by Google

Duke of Belluno; and ordered Eugene to move from Viazma to Dogohowtchina, for the purpose of reinforcing that army. Eugene's march, as we have formerly shown, was rendered useless, by his misfortune at crossing the river Wop; and he was compelled to move towards Smolensk, where he arrived in a most dilapidated condition.

In the meantime, Wittgenstein received reinforcements, and not only kept Oudinot in complete check, but gradually advanced towards Borizoff, and threatened at that town, which lay directly in the course of Napoleon's retreat, to form a junction with the army of the Danube, which was marching northward with the same purpose of co-operation, and to the movements of which we have now to direct the reader's attention.

It has been mentioned, that General Tormasoff had, on the 12th of August, been defeated at Gorodeczno by the Austrians under Schwartzenberg, and the French under Regnier, and that the Russians had fallen back beyond the Styr. Schwartzenberg, satisfied with this advantage, showed no vehement desire to complete the disaster of his enemy. The French go nigh to bring an accusation against him of treachery, which we do not believe. But his heart was not in the war. He was conscious, that the success of Alexander would improve the condition of Austria, as well as of Europe in general, and he fought no

Digitized by Google

harder than was absolutely necessary to sustain the part of a general of an auxiliary army, who felt by no means disposed to assume the character of a principal combatant.

While Tormasoff and the Austrians watched each other upon the Styr, two smaller corps of Russians and Poles were making demonstrations in the same country. Prince Bagration, upon retreating from the banks of the Dwina, had not altogether deprived that neighbourhood of Russian troops. At Bobruisk he had left a considerable garrison, which had been blockaded first by the French cavalry under Latour Maubourg, and afterwards, when Maubourg was summoned to join Napoleon, by the Polish General Dombrowski. The garrison was supported by a Russian corps under General Ertell. It was an instance of Napoleon's extreme unwillingness to credit anything that contradicted his wishes, that he persisted in believing, or desiring to have it believed, that the Russians on this point, which commanded still an access from Russia to Poland, were inferior to the Poles, whom he had opposed to them; and while Dombrowski was acting against Ertell, he overwhelmed the embarrassed general with repeated orders to attack and destroy the enemy, before whom he could scarce maintain his ground.

The armies were thus occupied, when Admiral Tchitchagoff, with fifty thousand Russians, whom

Digitized by Google

the peace with the Turks permitted to leave Moldavia, advanced upon Volhynia, with the purpose of co-operating with Tormasoff and Ertell; and, finally, of acting in combination with Wittgenstein, for intercepting Buonaparte's retreat.

On the 14th September, this important junction betwixt the armies of Tormasoff and Tchitchagoff was effected; and the Russian army, increased to 60,000 men, became superior to all the force, whether of French, Austrians, or Poles, which could be opposed to them. They crossed the Styr, and moved forward on the Duchy of Warsaw, while Schwartzenberg, not without loss, retreated to the banks of the Bug. His pursuers might have pressed on him still closer, but for the arrival of Prince Czernicheff, the aide-de-camp of the Emperor, who, escorted by a body of chosen Cossacks, had executed a perilous march, in order to bring fresh orders to Tormasoff and Tchitchagoff. The former was directed to repair to the grand army, to occupy the situation formerly held by Prince Bagration, while the command of the united Volhynian army was devolved upon Admiral Tchitchagoff, who, to judge by subsequent events, does not seem to have been, on great emergencies, very well fitted for so important a trust.

Prince Czernicheff then set out with his band of Scythians, to carry to the army of Wittgenstein tidings of the purposes and movements of that of

Digitized by Google

[illegible]

[illegible] ... that contradicted his wishes, that he persisted in believing, or desiring to have it believed, that the Russians on this point, which commanded still an access from Russia to Poland, were inferior to the Poles, whom he had opposed to them; and while Dombrowski was acting against Ertell, he overwhelmed the embarrassed general with repeated orders to attack and destroy the enemy, before whom he could scarce maintain his ground.

The armies were thus occupied, when Admiral Tchitchagoff, with fifty thousand Russians, whom

he peace with the Turks permitted to leave Moldavia, advanced upon Volhynia, with the purpose of co-operating with Tormasoff and Ertell; and, finally, of acting in combination with Wittgenstein, for intercepting Buonaparte's retreat.

On the 14th September, this important junction betwixt the armies of Tormasoff and Tchitchagoff was effected; and the Russian army, increased to 60,000 men, became superior to all the force, whether of French, Austrians, or Poles, which could be opposed to them. They crossed the Styr, and moved forward on the Duchy of Warsaw, while Schwartzenberg, not without loss, retreated to the banks of the Bug. His pursuers might have pressed on him still closer, but for the arrival of Prince Czernicheff, the aide-de-camp of the Emperor, who, escorted by a body of chosen Cossacks, had executed a perilous march, in order to bring fresh orders to Tormasoff and Tchitchagoff. The former was directed to repair to the grand army, to occupy the situation formerly held by Prince Bagration, while the command of the united Volhynian army was devolved upon Admiral Tchitchagoff, who, to judge by subsequent events, does not seem to have been, on great emergencies, very well fitted for so important a trust.

Prince Czernicheff then set out with his band of Scythians, to carry to the army of Wittgenstein tidings of the purposes and movements of that of

Digitized by Google

Moldavia. The direct course between the Russian armies was held by the Franco-Austrian army. To escape this obstacle, Czernicheff took his course westwards, and, penetrating deep into Poland, made so long a circuit, as completely to turn the whole army of Schwartzenberg. Marching with extraordinary dispatch through the wildest and most secret paths, he traversed the interior of Poland, avoiding at once the unfriendly population and the numerous detachments of the enemy, and sustaining his cavalry, horses and men, in a way in which none but Cossacks, and Cossack horses, could have supported existence. We have good evidence, that this flying party, on one occasion, travelled nearly one hundred English miles in twenty-four hours.

This extraordinary expedition was marked by a peculiar and pleasing circumstance. The reader must recollect the capture of the German General Winzengerode before the Kremlin, and the ungenerous manner in which Buonaparte expressed himself to that officer. Winzengerode, with another Russian general, were dispatched, under a suitable guard, from Moscow to Wilna, in order to their being sent from thence to Paris, where the presence of two captives of such distinction might somewhat gild the gloomy news which the Emperor was under the necessity of transmitting from Russia. When Winzengerode was prosecuting his melancholy and involun-

Digitized by Google

tary journey, far advanced into Poland, and out of all hope either of relief or escape, he saw by the side of a wood a figure, which retreated so suddenly as hardly gave even his experienced eye time to recognise a Cossack's cap and lance. A ray of hope was awakened, which was changed into certainty, as a band of Cossacks, bursting from the wood, overcame the guard, and delivered the prisoners. Czernicheff proceeded successfully on his expedition, embellished by this agreeable incident, and, moving eastward with the same speed, sagacity, and successful enterprise, joined Wittgenstein's army, then lying between Witepsk and Tchakniki, with communications from the Moldavian army, and directions how Wittgenstein was to co-operate with them in the intended plan of cutting off Napoleon's return to Poland.

In virtue of the orders which he had received, Tchitchagoff advanced upon Schwartzenberg, from whom Napoleon might have first expected the service of a covering army, so soon as his broken and diminished troops should approach Poland. But when Tchitchagoff appeared in force, this Franco-Austrian, or rather Austro-Saxon army, was, after some skirmishing, compelled to retire behind the Bug. The Admiral left General Sacken, a brave and active officer, to observe Schwartzenberg and Regnier, and keep them at least in check, whilst he himself retro-

Digitized by Google

graded towards the Beresina, where he expected to be able to intercept Buonaparte.

Tchitchagoff succeeded, on the 14th November, in occupying Minsk; a most essential conquest at the moment, for it contained a very large proportion of those stores which had been destined to relieve the Grand Army, or rather its remains, so soon as they should approach Poland. This success was followed by another equally important. Count Lambert, one of Tchitchagoff's generals, marched against Borizoff, situated on the Beresina, at the very point where it was probable that Napoleon would be desirous to effect a passage. The valiant Polish General Dombrowski hastened to defend a place, in the loss of which the Emperor's safety must stand particularly compromised. The battle began about day-break on the 21st November, and, after severe fighting, Lambert obtained possession of Borizoff, after a victory, in which Dombrowski lost eight cannon and 2500 prisoners. The Admiral Tchitchagoff removed his head-quarters thither, as directed by the combined plan for farther operations.

While Tchitchagoff marched eastward to his place of destination on the Beresina, Sacken, whom he had left in Volhynia, sensible of the importance of the service destined for the Admiral, made every exertion to draw the whole attention of Schwartzenberg and Regnier upon himself. In this daring and ge-

Digitized by Google

erous scheme he completely succeeded. As the rces of the Austrian and the French generals ere separated from each other, Sacken marched gainst Regnier, and not only surprised, but near- made him prisoner. Nothing could have saved egnier from destruction, except the alertness with hich Schwartzenberg came to his assistance. The ustrian, with strong reinforcements, arrived near- in the moment when his presence must have nihilated Sacken, who, not aware of the Aus- ians being so near, had, on the 15th Novem- r, engaged in a serious action with Regnier near Volkowitz. The Russian suffered considerable loss, nd effected a retreat with difficulty. He concen- ated his army, however, and continued his retreat om point to point upon the position of Brzest, from hich he had commenced his advance. In this man- r, Sacken withdrew the attention of Schwartzen- rg and the Austro-Saxon army to the banks of the ug, at a moment when it ought to have been vetted on the decisive scenes which were about to ke place on those of the Beresina.

The French writers complain of the Austrian ge- ral on this occasion. They cannot deny that chwartzenberg was active and victorious; but they mplain that his activity exerted itself in a quarter hich could not greatly affect the issue of the cam- aign. Some tacticians account for this, by suppo-

Digitized by Google

harder than was absolutely necessary to sustain the part of a general of an auxiliary army, who felt by no means disposed to assume the character of a principal combatant.

While Tormasoff and the Austrians watched each other upon the Styr, two smaller corps of Russians and Poles were making demonstrations in the same country. Prince Bagration, upon retreating from the banks of the Dwina, had not altogether deprived that neighbourhood of Russian troops. At Bobruisk he had left a considerable garrison, which had been blockaded first by the French cavalry under Latour Maubourg, and afterwards, when Maubourg was summoned to join Napoleon, by the Polish General Dombrowski. The garrison was supported by a Russian corps under General Ertell. It was an instance of Napoleon's extreme unwillingness to credit anything that contradicted his wishes, that he persisted in believing, or desiring to have it believed, that the Russians on this point, which commanded still an access from Russia to Poland, were inferior to the Poles, whom he had opposed to them; and while Dombrowski was acting against Ertell, he overwhelmed the embarrassed general with repeated orders to attack and destroy the enemy, before whom he could scarce maintain his ground.

The armies were thus occupied, when Admiral Tchitchagoff, with fifty thousand Russians, whom

Digitized by Google

he peace with the Turks permitted to leave Moldavia, advanced upon Volhynia, with the purpose of co-operating with Tormasoff and Ertell; and, finally, of acting in combination with Wittgenstein, for intercepting Buonaparte's retreat.

On the 14th September, this important junction betwixt the armies of Tormasoff and Tchitchagoff was effected; and the Russian army, increased to 60,000 men, became superior to all the force, whether of French, Austrians, or Poles, which could be opposed to them. They crossed the Styr, and moved forward on the Duchy of Warsaw, while Schwartzenberg, not without loss, retreated to the banks of the Bug. His pursuers might have pressed on him still closer, but for the arrival of Prince Czernicheff, the aide-de-camp of the Emperor, who, escorted by a body of chosen Cossacks, had executed a perilous march, in order to bring fresh orders to Tormasoff and Tchitchagoff. The former was directed to repair to the grand army, to occupy the situation formerly held by Prince Bagration, while the command of the united Volhynian army was devolved upon Admiral Tchitchagoff, who, to judge by subsequent events, does not seem to have been, on great emergencies, very well fitted for so important a trust.

Prince Czernicheff then set out with his band of Scythians, to carry to the army of Wittgenstein tidings of the purposes and movements of that of

Digitized by Google

Moldavia. The direct course between the Russian armies was held by the Franco-Austrian army. To escape this obstacle, Czernicheff took his course westwards, and, penetrating deep into Poland, made so long a circuit, as completely to turn the whole army of Schwartzenberg. Marching with extraordinary dispatch through the wildest and most secret paths, he traversed the interior of Poland, avoiding at once the unfriendly population and the numerous detachments of the enemy, and sustaining his cavalry, horses and men, in a way in which none but Cossacks, and Cossack horses, could have supported existence. We have good evidence, that this flying party, on one occasion, travelled nearly one hundred English miles in twenty-four hours.

This extraordinary expedition was marked by a peculiar and pleasing circumstance. The reader must recollect the capture of the German General Winzengerode before the Kremlin, and the ungenerous manner in which Buonaparte expressed himself to that officer. Winzengerode, with another Russian general, were dispatched, under a suitable guard, from Moscow to Wilna, in order to their being sent from thence to Paris, where the presence of two captives of such distinction might somewhat gild the gloomy news which the Emperor was under the necessity of transmitting from Russia. When Winzengerode was prosecuting his melancholy and involun-

Digitized by Google

tary journey, far advanced into Poland, and out of all hope either of relief or escape, he saw by the side of a wood a figure, which retreated so suddenly as hardly gave even his experienced eye time to recognise a Cossack's cap and lance. A ray of hope was awakened, which was changed into certainty, as a band of Cossacks, bursting from the wood, overcame the guard, and delivered the prisoners. Czernicheff proceeded successfully on his expedition, embellished by this agreeable incident, and, moving eastward with the same speed, sagacity, and successful enterprise, joined Wittgenstein's army, then lying between Witepsk and Tchakniki, with communications from the Moldavian army, and directions how Wittgenstein was to co-operate with them in the intended plan of cutting off Napoleon's return to Poland.

In virtue of the orders which he had received, Tchitchagoff advanced upon Schwartzenberg, from whom Napoleon might have first expected the service of a covering army, so soon as his broken and diminished troops should approach Poland. But when Tchitchagoff appeared in force, this Franco-Austrian, or rather Austro-Saxon army, was, after some skirmishing, compelled to retire behind the Bug. The Admiral left General Sacken, a brave and active officer, to observe Schwartzenberg and Regnier, and keep them at least in check, whilst he himself retro-

Digitized by Google

graded towards the Beresina, where he expected to be able to intercept Buonaparte.

Tchitchagoff succeeded, on the 14th November, in occupying Minsk; a most essential conquest at the moment, for it contained a very large proportion of those stores which had been destined to relieve the Grand Army, or rather its remains, so soon as they should approach Poland. This success was followed by another equally important. Count Lambert, one of Tchitchagoff's generals, marched against Borizoff, situated on the Beresina, at the very point where it was probable that Napoleon would be desirous to effect a passage. The valiant Polish General Dombrowski hastened to defend a place, in the loss of which the Emperor's safety must stand particularly compromised. The battle began about day-break on the 21st November, and, after severe fighting, Lambert obtained possession of Borizoff, after a victory, in which Dombrowski lost eight cannon and 2500 prisoners. The Admiral Tchitchagoff removed his head-quarters thither, as directed by the combined plan for farther operations.

While Tchitchagoff marched eastward to his place of destination on the Beresina, Sacken, whom he had left in Volhynia, sensible of the importance of the service destined for the Admiral, made every exertion to draw the whole attention of Schwartzenberg and Regnier upon himself. In this daring and ge-

Digitized by Google

erous scheme he completely succeeded. As the orces of the Austrian and the French generals ere separated from each other, Sacken marched gainst Regnier, and not only surprised, but near- y made him prisoner. Nothing could have saved Regnier from destruction, except the alertness with hich Schwartzenberg came to his assistance. The Austrian, with strong reinforcements, arrived near- y in the moment when his presence must have nnihilated Sacken, who, not aware of the Aus- ians being so near, had, on the 15th Novem- er, engaged in a serious action with Regnier near Volkowitz. The Russian suffered considerable loss, nd effected a retreat with difficulty. He concen- ated his army, however, and continued his retreat om point to point upon the position of Brzest, from hich he had commenced his advance. In this man- er, Sacken withdrew the attention of Schwartzen- erg and the Austro-Saxon army to the banks of the Bug, at a moment when it ought to have been vetted on the decisive scenes which were about to ake place on those of the Beresina.

The French writers complain of the Austrian ge- eral on this occasion. They cannot deny that chwartzenberg was active and victorious; but they omplain that his activity exerted itself in a quarter hich could not greatly affect the issue of the cam- aign. Some tacticians account for this, by suppo-

Digitized by Google

sing that his secret instructions, given when the Emperor of Austria could not foresee that the personal safety of his son-in-law would be implicated, prohibited Schwartzenberg to extend his military operations beyond Volhynia and Lithuania.

From these details, it appears that Fortune was bending her blackest and most ominous frowns on the favourite of so many years. Napoleon was quartered, with the wretched relics of his grand army, amid the ruins of the burnt town of Smolensk, in which he could not remain, although his means of escape appeared almost utterly desperate. The grand army of the Russians waited on his flank to assault his columns the instant they were in motion; and should he escape a pursuing enemy, all the Polish towns in the front, where supplies had been provided for his relief, had been taken, and the two large armies of Tchitchagoff and Wittgenstein lay in position on the Beresina to intercept him. Hemmed in betwixt pursuers, and those who, in sportsman's phrase, were stationed to head him back, destitute of cavalry to oppose the nations of Cossacks which infested every motion, and having but little artillery to oppose to that of the Russians, all probability of escape seemed removed to an immeasurable distance.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

Napoleon divides his Army into four Corps, which leave Smolensk on their retreat towards Poland.—Cautious proceedings of Koutousoff.—The Viceroy's division is attacked by Miloradovitch, and effects a junction with Napoleon at Krasnoi, after severe loss.—Koutousoff attacks the French at Krasnoi, but only by a distant cannonade.—The division under Davoust is reunited to Napoleon, but in a miserable state.—Napoleon marches to Liady, and Mortier and Davoust are attacked, and suffer heavy loss in killed, wounded, prisoners, and artillery.—Details of the retreat of Ney.—He crosses the Losmina, with great loss of men and baggage, and joins Napoleon at Orcza, with his division reduced to 1500 *men.—The whole Grand Army is now reduced to* 12,000 *effective men, besides* 30,000 *stragglers.—Dreadful distress and difficulties of Buonaparte and his Army.—Singular scene betwixt Napoleon, and Duroc and Daru.—Napoleon moves towards Borizoff, and falls in with the corps of Victor and Oudinot.—Koutousoff halts at Kopyn, without attacking Buonaparte.—Napoleon crosses the Beresina at Studzianka.—Partouneaux's division cut off by Wittgenstein.—Severe fighting on both sides of the river.—Dreadful losses of the French in crossing it.—According to the Russian official account,* 36,000 *bodies were found in the Beresina after the thaw.*

COOPED up, as we have said, in the ruins of Smolensk, and the slender provision of food and supplies which that place offered to his army almost entirely exhausted, Napoleon had now seriously to consider in what direction he should make an effort to escape.

Digitized by Google

As he had heard of the loss of Witepsk, by which town he had advanced, and understood that Wittgenstein was in possession of the line of the Dwina, he naturally determined to take the road to Wilna, by Krasnoi, Borizoff, and Minsk. The two latter towns were stored with the provisions which he so much wanted; and, ignorant as yet of what had happened on the south of Lithuania, he might expect to find the banks of the Beresina in possession of the Austro-Saxon army under Schwartzenberg.

For this effort he proceeded, as well as circumstances would admit, to reorganize his army. It was reduced to about 40,000 men, with a disproportioned train of baggage and of artillery, although much of the former, and three hundred and fifty cannon, had already been left behind. This force the Emperor divided into four corps, which were to leave Smolensk, placing a day's interval betwixt the march of each. He himself led the van, with 6000 of his Guard, and about as many soldiers, the relics of different corps, amalgamated into battalions as well as circumstances would permit. The Emperor's division left Smolensk on the evening of the 13th and morning of the 14th November.

The division of the viceroy Eugene, consisting of about the same number as that of Napoleon, but inferior in quality, as comprehending none of the Imperial Guard, could not be collected till late on the 15th November, when the wearied wretches were

Digitized by Google

once more put into march, by promises of a safe arrival in that Lithuania, which so few of them were ever to see again.

On the 16th, Davoust, after some high words with Ney, who would have hurried his departure, set out with another fourth part of the Grand Army, approaching to, or exceeding, 10,000 men in number.

Ney remained till the 17th of November. As he had once more the perilous task of covering the retreat, which duty he had performed so admirably betwixt Wiazma and Smolensk, his division was fortified with about 4000 of the Imperial Guard, to whom, as better fed than the other troops, besides their high character as veterans, more could be trusted, even in the most desperate circumstances. Ere the French left the town, they obeyed the strict commands of the Emperor, in blowing up the towers with which Smolensk was surrounded, that it might not again, as Napoleon expressed himself, form an obstacle to a French army. Such was the language of this extraordinary man, as if affecting to provide for re-entering into Russia, at a time when it was the only question whether he himself, or any individual of his army, should ever be able to leave the fatal country.—We must next attend to the motions of the Russians.

The general voice of the Russian army had demanded Prince Golitcheff Koutousoff, as a chief who would put an end to Barclay de Tolly's system

Digitized by Google

of retreat, and oppose the invaders in a pitched battle. He had done so at Borodino, but it was his last effort of the kind. His character was naturally the reverse of enterprising. Age had increased his disposition to extreme prudence, and the success which attended his procrastinating and cautious measures, while stationed at Taroutino, in the neighbourhood of Moscow, had rivetted him to his own system, of risking as little as possible. It was in vain pointed out to him, that the Russian troops were in high condition, and that against an enemy so utterly broken and dispirited as the French then were, everything might be trusted to those brave soldiers, who had not shrunk from an equal conflict with the same troops when in their vigour; and who, if then worsted, had left the enemy very little to boast of, having insulted his camp, and occupied the field of battle, even on the very night of his victory. Could Suwarrow have been recalled from the dead, or even the noble Bagration, (the god of the army, as his name signifies in Russian); or had Barclay de Tolly, Bennigsen, or Miloradovitch, been permitted to act when the moment of action approached, it seems probable that Napoleon would have revisited the Kremlin, not as a conqueror but as a prisoner. But Koutousoff, trusting to the climate of Russia, was contented to let the French army decay under its influence. He had determined not to encounter the slightest risk, but to glean up the wreck of

Digitized by Google

elements, rather than anticipate their work by
sword. His general plan was to maintain him-
f on the flank of Napoleon's army, and from
ne to time to attack them by his vanguard, but
no means to enter into a general action. He
rrounded their corps with Cossacks, who brought
th them light field-guns mounted on sledges,
ich did infinite damage on points where the
avy French guns could not be easily pointed, so
to reply to them. This system may be traced in
e preceding pages, and still more in those which
e about to follow. It has been applauded by many
mpetent judges, as gaining everything without
tting anything in hazard; but it is ridiculed by
hers, and especially by the French, who acknow-
dge themselves obliged to the tardiness of Koutous-
f, and the blunders of the Admiral Tchitchagoff,
r the escape of the poor remnant of the Grand Ar-
y which was preserved, and especially for the per-
nal safety of the Emperor himself. With these ex-
lanations we resume our melancholy and moment-
us story.

Without any purpose of departing from his maxims
f caution, Koutousoff commenced the attack on the
etreating army by a movement which appeared to
ndicate a more vigorous plan of procedure. He put
is army in motion towards Krasnoi, upon a parallel
ine with that of Buonaparte, moving on the left flank
f the French, so as to place Napoleon's line of ad-

Digitized by Google

vance at his mercy, whenever he should think proper to assail it. At the same time, he detached several large bodies to operate on the march of the enemy's column.

Miloradovitch, with a large vanguard, pushed forward upon the high road leading from Smolensk to Krasnoi. Buonaparte had already reached the latter point, at the head of his division, but Eugene, who brought up the rear of the column, was effectually cut off. They were summoned to lay down their arms, but the Viceroy manfully rejected the proposal. Immediately, each surrounding hill poured forth, like a volcano, a torrent of fire upon them. The French and Italians maintained their ground with unavailing bravery. Numbers were killed, others made prisoners, and the division almost entirely destroyed.

Still the Viceroy made his defence good, till night, the friend of the overmatched, approached to protect him; when, at the head of his division, diminished to one half, he quitted the high road, leaving his fires burning to mislead the enemy, and, gaining the open fields, accomplished, with great loss and ineffable fatigue, his junction with Napoleon at Krasnoi, which he reached by a circuitous route. The challenge of a sentinel during this delicate manœuvre might have been utter destruction—and in fact they did encounter such a challenge. They were saved from the consequences by a ready-witted Pole, who,

Digitized by Google

nswering the sentinel in Russian, imposed silence
n him, pretending that they were the corps of Owa-
ff, employed upon a secret expedition.

At length, upon the next morning, (17th Novem-
er,) Eugene reached the head-quarters of his father-
-law, who had been very anxious on his account.
When the diminished division of Eugene was uni-
d to that of the Emperor, they did not exceed
5,000 men in total amount. Yet on being join-
d by Eugene, the active genius of Napoleon, in
ese most disadvantageous circumstances, display-
d its ascendency. He had caused General Roguet,
ith a detachment of the Young Guard, in the night
etween the 15th and 16th, to beat up the quarters
f a Russian detachment, which approached his own
oo closely; and having thus taught the hunters to
espect the lair of the lion, he embraced the audaci-
us resolution of remaining at Krasnoi in defiance of
he Russian army, till the detachments of Davoust
nd Ney should again join him. Whatever had been
is reasons for separating from these divisions, he
ow saw the necessity of once more uniting his forces.

Even the cold and cautious spirit of Koutousoff
ould not miss the opportunity occasioned by this
alt of 15,000 men, in the face of perhaps three
imes their number. But neither the persuasions of
is own officers, nor the reproaches of Sir Robert
Vilson, the English commissioner, could prevail on
he old general to attack with the vivacity which the

Digitized by Google

occasion demanded. He would only consent to wage a distant engagement with artillery. At day-break on the 17th, Eugene, whose forces the preceding battle had altogether disabled, was directed to take the advance towards Liady, the next miserable stage of the French army, while Buonaparte drew his sword, and saying he had already played the Emperor, and must now once more be the general, led in person his 6000 guards, attended by Mortier at the head of 5000 soldiers more, to meet as great odds as it should please Koutousoff to dispatch against him.* In the sort of battle which followed, the Russians acted with great caution. The name of Napoleon almost alone protected his army. The French suffered, indeed, from the fire of 100 pieces of artillery, and from charges of cavalry, which they had no means of answering or repelling; but, though gaps were made in their line, and some of their squares were forced by the cavalry, yet neither success nor repulse could induce Koutousoff to hazard a serious at-

* Colonel Boutourlin praises the address of Koutousoff, who, he says, managed with such skill as always to present a superior force to that which the French had upon the field of battle, although his army was on the whole inferior to that of Napoleon. Without admitting the exactness of the last statement, which there is considerable cause to dispute, little merit can be assumed for the Russian general's dexterity in obtaining a numerical superiority at Wiazma, Krasnoi, and elsewhere, when it is considered that Napoleon himself had divided his army into four columns, and placed one day's march betwixt each. The Russians had, therefore, only one column of ten or twelve thousand men to deal with at once.

Digitized by Google

ck upon Napoleon, for the purpose of altogether stroying the invader and his army. Even Bourlin, a friendly critic, where the reputation of the l Russian general is concerned, regrets he had not ken the bold course of placing his army across the rect line of Buonaparte's retreat, when the French, ercome at once by physical suffering and moral pression, must, even supposing them equal in mbers, have been extremely inferior to their opments. Upon the whole, Koutousoff seems to ve acted towards Napoleon and the Grand Army, the Greenland fishers do to the whale, whom they e careful not to approach in his dying agonies, hen pain, fury, and a sense of revenge, render the st struggles of the leviathan peculiarly dangers.

The battle, or cannonade of Krasnoi, was concluded by the appearance of Davoust and his column, rrounded and followed by a large body of Cossacks, from whom he endeavoured to extricate himself by a precipitate march. When they came in ght of Krasnoi, most of the soldiers, who had en horribly harassed since they left Smolensk, oke their ranks, and hurried across the fields to cape the Russians, and gain the cover of the town, the streets of which their officers rallied them with fficulty. In this miserable condition was the third rps of the army, according to its latest division, hen it was reunited to the main body. Upon in-

Digitized by Google

quiring after Ney and the rear-guard, Napoleon had the mortification to learn that Ney was probably still at Smolensk, or, if upon the road, that he must be surrounded with difficulties out of which it was impossible he could extricate himself.

In the meantime, Napoleon learned that the Russians were acting with more vigour, and that Prince Galitzin was about to occupy Krasnoi; and further, that if he did not advance with all dispatch on Liady, he might probably find it in possession of the enemy. Gladly as Napoleon would have kept the field, in order to protect the approach of Ney, he now saw that such perseverance must necessarily expose himself and the remnant of his army to the greatest peril, without, in all human probability, being of use to his Mareschal. Under this conviction, he put himself at the head of the Old Guard, to march on as fast as possible, and secure Liady, and with it the passage of the Dnieper, from which he might otherwise have been excluded. Davoust and Mortier were left to defend Krasnoi, if practicable, till night-fall, and then to follow under cover of the darkness. The retreat of Napoleon seemed to remove the charm, which had chilled the Russians and warmed the French. A very fierce assault was made on the second and third divisions, and Mortier and Ney, having both suffered greatly, made their escape to Liady with much difficulty. The French left on this fatal field forty-five

Digitized by Google

ces of cannon, upwards of six thousand prisoners,
h a great number of slain, and as many wounded,
o were necessarily left to the mercy of the Russians.
complete their losses, Ney's division of the army
s, by the direction of the other columns upon Lia-
, left with the whole Russian army betwixt himself
d Napoleon. The retreat of that celebrated soldier
ist next be narrated.

On the 17th of November, Ney, last of the inva-
g army, left Smolensk at the head of seven or
ght thousand fighting men, leaving behind 5000
k and wounded, and dragging along with them the
maining stragglers whom the cannon of Platoff,
o entered the town immediately on Ney's depar-
re, had compelled to resume their march. They
vanced without much interruption till they reach-
the field of battle of Krasnoi, where they saw
the relics of a bloody action, and heaps of dead,
m whose dress and appearance they could recog-
se the different corps in which they had served in
apoleon's army, though there was no one to tell the
te of the survivors. They had not proceeded much
rther beyond this fatal spot, when they approached
e banks of the Losmina, where all had been pre-
red at leisure for their reception. Miloradovitch
y here at the head of a great force; and a thick
ist, which covered the ground, occasioned Ney's
lumn to advance under the Russian batteries be-
re being aware of the danger.

Digitized by Google

A single Russian officer appeared, and invited Ney to capitulate. "A Mareschal of France never surrenders," answered that intrepid general. The officer retired, and the Russian batteries opened a fire of grape-shot, at the distance of only two hundred and fifty yards, while at the concussion the mist arose, and showed the devoted column of French, with a ravine in front manned by their enemies, subjected on every side to a fire of artillery, while the hills were black with the Russian troops placed to support their guns. Far from losing heart in so perilous a situation, the French Guards, with rare intrepidity, forced their way through the ravine of the Losmina, and rushed with the utmost fury on the Russian batteries. They were, however, charged in their turn with the bayonet, and such as had crossed the stream suffered dreadfully. In spite of this failure, Ney persevered in the attempt to cut his passage by main force through this superior body of Russians, who lay opposed to him in front. Again the French advanced upon the cannon, losing whole ranks, which were supplied by their comrades as fast as they fell. The assault was once more unsuccessful, and Ney, seeing that the general fate of his column was no longer doubtful, endeavoured at least to save a part from the wreck. Having selected about four thousand of the best men, he separated himself from the rest, and set forth under shelter of the night, moving to the rear, as if about to return to Smo-

Digitized by Google

nsk. This, indeed, was the only road open to him, it he did not pursue it long; for as soon as he ached a rivulet, which had the appearance of be- g one of the feeders of the Dnieper, he adopted it r his guide to the banks of that river, which he ached in safety near the village of Syrokovenia. ere he found a single place in the river frozen er, though the ice was so thin that it bent beneath e steps of the soldiers.

Three hours were permitted, to allow stragglers om the column during the night-march to rally at is place, should their good fortune enable them to id it. These three hours Ney spent in profound eep, lying on the banks of the river, and wrapped p in his cloak. When the stipulated time had apsed, the passage to the other side began and con- nued, although the motion of the ice, and the awful und of its splitting into large cracks, prevented ore than one from crossing at once. The waggons, me loaded with sick and wounded, last attempted pass; but the ice broke with them, and the heavy unge and stifled moaning, apprised their compa- ons of their fate. The Cossacks, as usual, speedily ppeared in the rear, gleaned up some hundreds of risoners, and took possession of the artillery and aggage.

Ney had thus put the Dnieper betwixt him and he regulars of the Russian army, by a retreat which as few parallels in military history. But he had

Digitized by Google

not escaped the Cossacks, who were spread abroad over the face of the country, and soon assembled around the remains of his column, with their light artillery and long lances. By these enemies they were several times placed in the utmost jeopardy; nevertheless, at the head of a reduced band of fifteen hundred men, the Mareschal fought his way to Orcza, to which town Napoleon had removed from Liady, having crossed the Dnieper. Ney arrived on the 20th November, and found Eugene, Mortier, and Davoust. The Emperor was two leagues in advance when they met. Napoleon hailed Ney with the undisputed title, the bravest of the brave, and declared he would have given all his treasures to be assured of his existence. His comrades hastened to welcome and to relieve him, and being now in Poland, provisions and accommodation had become more plenty among them.

All Napoleon's Grand Army was now united. But the whole, which had at Smolensk amounted to forty thousand, consisted now of scarcely twelve thousand men who retained the name and discipline of soldiers, so much had want and the sword thinned the ranks of these invincible legions. There were besides, perhaps, thirty thousand stragglers of every description, but these added little or nothing to the strength of the army; and only served to encumber its numbers, as they were under no discipline, but plundered the country without mercy.

Digitized by Google

At this dreadful crisis, too, Napoleon had the ortification to learn the fall of Minsk, and the re- eat of Schwartzenberg to cover Warsaw, which, of urse, left him no hopes of receiving succour from e Austrians. He heard also that Victor and Ou- not had quarrelled in what manner Wittgenstein ould be attacked, and had on that account left him attacked on any point. That general was therefore freedom to threaten the left of the Grand Army, ould it remain long on the Dnieper; while Kou- usoff might resume, at his pleasure, his old station Napoleon's left, and Tchitchagoff might occupy e Beresina in his front. In the bitterness of his art the Emperor exclaimed, " Thus it befalls, en we commit faults upon faults."

Minsk being out of the question, Napoleon's next nt of direction was Borizoff. Here there was, over e Beresina, a bridge of three hundred fathoms in gth, the possession of which appeared essential to

Digitized by Google

and striking the earth with his cane, "Is it written that we shall commit nothing but errors!"

About the same gloomy period, Segur relates the following anecdote:—Napoleon had stretched himself on a couch, and apparently slumbered, while his faithful servants, Duroc and Daru, sitting in his apartment, talked over their critical situation. In their whispered conversation, the words, "prisoner of state," reached the sleepless ear of Napoleon.

"How!" said he, raising himself, "do you think they would dare?"

In answer, Daru mentioned the phrase, well known to the Emperor, of state policy, as a thing independent of public law or of morality.

"But France," said the Emperor, to whom state policy sounded at present less pleasantly than when it was appealed to for deciding some great movement of his own,—"what will France say?"

"Who can answer that question, Sire?" continued Duroc; but added, "it was his warmest wish that the Emperor, at least, could reach France, were it through the air, if earth were stopped against his passage."

"Then I am in your way, I suppose?" said the Emperor.

The reply was affirmative.

"And you," continued the Emperor, with an affectation of treating the matter lightly, "have no wish to become a prisoner of state?"

Digitized by Google

" To be a prisoner of war is sufficient for me," aid Daru.

Napoleon was silent for a time; then asked if the eports of his ministers were burnt.

" Not yet," was the reply.

" Then let them be destroyed," he continued, for it must be confessed we are in a most lament- ble condition."

This was the strongest sign he had yet given, of apoleon's deep feeling of the situation to which he d reduced himself. In studying the map, to disco- r the fittest place to pass the Beresina, he approach- his finger to the country of the Cossacks, and was ard to murmur, " Ah, Charles XII.; Pultawa." ut these were only the momentary ejaculations dic- ted by a sense of his condition; all his resolutions re calmly and firmly taken, with a sense of what s due to himself and to his followers.

It was finally determined, that, in despite of chitchagoff and his army, which occupied the left nk, the passage of the Beresina should be attempt- , at a place above Borizoff called Studzianka, where e stream was only fifty-five fathoms across, and six t deep. There were heights, it is true, on the op- site bank, surrounding a piece of meadow ground, d these the adventurers must look to find strongly cupied; so that those who adventured on the pas- ge must expect to land in that marshy meadow, der a heavy fire from that position. Lastly, this

Digitized by Google

perilous attempt must, in all probability, be made in the very teeth of the Moldavian army. With Napoleon's ten or twelve thousand fighting men, and twice or three times the number of disorderly stragglers, the attempt to force such a passage would have been utter insanity. But the star of Napoleon had not yet set.

The first dawn of reviving fortune was marked by the success of Victor and Oudinot. They were advancing with the hope of saving Borizoff, when they received intelligence that Dombrowski was routed by Wittgenstein, and that the fragments of the Polish corps were close at hand, followed by the victorious Russians. Oudinot instantly gathered the scattered Poles under his protection, and moving on to meet the Russian advanced-guard, they drove them back with considerable loss. Wittgenstein, in consequence of this check, found himself obliged to abandon Borizoff, and once more to place the Beresina between himself and the French. But in repassing that river, he took care to destroy the bridge at Borizoff, so that the town, though secured by the French, was no longer useful to them as a place of passage, and the Emperor, when he learned the news, was [illegible] compelled to abide by the plan of crossing, as he [illegible]d at Studzianka. The task was rendered [illegible]sy, by the prospect of his scattered and bro[illegible] being reinforced by the troops of Victor [illegible]udinot, who were on the same side of the fatal

Digitized by Google

with himself, and might form an immediate
ion with him.

eantime, as a preparation for the march, the
eror limited all the officers, even of the highest
, to one carriage; and ordered one half of the
gons to be destroyed, that all the horses and
ght-oxen might be applied to getting forward the
unition and artillery. There is reason to think
e commands were very imperfectly obeyed. An-
r order, marking strongly the exigencies of the
, respected such officers as still retained their
es. The cavalry, under Latour Maubourg, had,
e leaving Smolensk, been reduced from eighteen
dred to one hundred and fifty. To supply this de-
ncy, about five hundred officers, all who remained
nted, were formed into a body called the Sacred
adron, to attend upon the Emperor's person.
uchy and Sebastiani had the command of this
y, in which officers formed the privates, and ge-
als of division served as captains. But it was not
g ere fatigue and want of forage, no respecters of
k or condition, dismounted the greater part of the
red Squadron.

The army thus in some small degree reorganized,
l refreshed by the better quarters and nourish-
nt which they had received since the battle of
asnoi, now plunged into the immense pine forests
ich conceal the course of the Beresina, as disguise
ir adventurous march the more completely from

the enemy. They were moving towards Borizoff, when loud shouts from the forest at first spread confusion among their ranks, under the idea of an unexpected attack; but this fear was soon changed into joy, when they found themselves on the point of uniting with the army of Victor and Oudinot, amounting to fifty thousand men, complete and provided with everything. Yet whatever the joy on the part of the Grand Army, it was at least equalled by the astonishment of their comrades, when they recognised the remains of the innumerable host which had left them in such splendid equipment, and now returned in the guise, and with the gait and manner, of spectres raised from a church-yard. They filed past their happier comrades with squalid countenances, their uniform replaced by women's pelisses, or what various rags each could pick up; their feet bare and bleeding, or protected by bundles of filthy rags instead of shoes. All discipline seemed gone; the officer gave no command, the soldier obeyed none. A sense of common danger led them to keep together and to struggle forward, and mutual fatigue made them take repose by the same fires; but what else they had learned of discipline was practised rather by instinct than by duty, and in many cases was altogether forgotten.

The army of the two Mareschals, however, though ·e recovered from their astonishment, joined the

Digitized by Google

ks of the Grand Army, and, as if disorder had
en infectious, very soon showed a disposition to
rid of that military discipline, which their new
ociates had flung aside.—Leaving Napoleon on
advance to the river, it is now necessary to notice
motions of the Russians.

The glory and the trophies of the march of the
and Army had been enough entirely to satisfy Kou-
soff. They were indeed sufficient to gorge such a
ited ambition as that general might be supposed to
ssess at his advanced age, when men are usually
re bent on saving than on winning. From the 15th
the 19th November, the Russians had obtained
ssession of 228 guns, had made 26,000 prisoners,
whom three hundred were officers, besides 10,000
en slain in battle, or destroyed by fatigue. Satisfied
th such advantages, the cautious veteran proceeded
short journeys to Kopyn, on the Dnieper, without
ossing that river, or attempting to second the de-
nce of the Beresina by an attack on the rear of the
emy.

It is true, that the Russian army had sustain-
great losses; not less, it was said, than 30,000
k and wounded, were for the present unable to
rve, although the greater part of them afterwards
covered. It is no less true, that the Russian sol-
ers suffered greatly from want of hospitals, being un-
rovided for a struggle on such an extensive scale as

Digitized by Google

Napoleon's invasion gave rise to. Nor can it be denied that Koutousoff's minute attention to the proper providing of his army with all necessaries was highly laudable. Yet we must still be of opinion, that an object so important as the capture of Buonaparte and the destruction of his army, would have vindicated, even if the soldier himself had been appealed to, two or three forced marches, with the hardships attending them. Such, however, was not Koutousoff's opinion; he halted at Kopyn, and contented himself with dispatching his Cossacks and light troops to annoy Napoleon's rear.

The danger not being pressing on the part *of the* Grand Army of Russia, Napoleon had only to apprehend the opposition of Tchitchagoff, whose army, about 35,000 men in all, was posted along the Beresina to oppose the passage of Buonaparte wherever it should be attempted. Unfortunately, the Admiral was one of an ordinary description of people, who, having once determined in their own mind, that an adversary entertains a particular design, proceed to act upon that belief as an absolute certainty, and can rarely be brought to reason on the possibility of his having any other purpose. Thus, taking it for granted that Napoleon's attempt to cross the Beresina would take place *below* Borizoff, Tchitchagoff could not be persuaded that the passage might be as well essayed *above* that town. Napoleon, by various in-

Digitized by Google

uiries and reports transmitted through the Jews, ho, for money, served as spies on both sides, con- rived to strengthen Tchitchagoff in the belief that e was only designing a feint upon Studzianka, in rder to withdraw the attention of the Russians from ne Upper Beresina. Never was a stratagem more uccessful.

On the very day when Napoleon prepared for the assage at Studzianka, Tchitchagoff, instead of noti- ng what was going forward beneath Borizoff, not nly marched up the river with all the forces under is own immediate command, but issued orders to the ivision of Tschaplitz, which amounted to six thou- nd men, and at present watched the very spot where apoleon meant to erect his bridges, to leave that osition, and follow him in the same direction. These ere the very orders which Buonaparte would have ictated to the Russian leader, if he had had his oice.

When the French arrived at Studzianka, their first usiness was to prepare two bridges, a work which as attended with much danger and difficulty. They boured by night, expecting in the morning to be luted with a cannonade from the Russian detach- ent under Tschaplitz, which occupied the heights ready mentioned, on the opposite bank. The rench generals, and particularly Murat, consider- l the peril as so imminent, that they wished Buo- parte to commit himself to the faith of some Poles

Digitized by Google

who knew the country, and leave the army to their fate; but Napoleon rejected the proposal as unworthy of him. All night the French laboured at the bridges, which were yet but little advanced, and might have been easily demolished by the artillery of the Russians. But what was the joy and surprise of the French to see, with the earliest beams of the morning, that artillery, and those Russians, in full march, retreating from their position! Availing himself of their disappearance, Buonaparte threw across a body of men who swam their horses over the river, with each a voltigeur behind him. Thus a footing was gained on the other bank of this perilous stream. Great part of Victor's army had moved down the river towards Studzianka, while the last division lay still at Borizoff, of which town that Mareschal had possession. This constituted a rear-guard to protect the army of Napoleon during the critical moment of its passage, from the interruption which might be expected from the corps of Wittgenstein.

During the 26th and 27th, Napoleon pushed troops across the river, those of Oudinot forming the advance; and was soon so secure, that Tschaplitz, discovering his error, and moving back to regain his important position at Studzianka, found the French too strongly posted on the right bank of the Beresina, for his regaining the opportunity which he had lost. He halted, therefore, at Stakhow, and waited for rein-

Digitized by Google

forcements and orders. Meanwhile the passage of the Beresina continued, slowly indeed, for the number of stragglers and the quantity of baggage was immense; yet by noon Napoleon and his Guards had crossed the river. Victor, whose division constituted the rear-guard of the Grand Army, had relieved the Imperial Guards in their post on the left bank; and Partouneaux, who formed the rear of the whole army, was moving from Borizoff, where he had been stationed with the purpose of fixing the enemy's attention upon the spot. No sooner had he left the town than it was again in the hands of the Russians, being instantly occupied by Platoff.

But the indefatigable Wittgenstein was in motion on the left bank, pressing forward as Victor closed up towards Napoleon; and, throwing himself betwixt Studzianka and Borizoff, on a plain called Staroi-Borizoff, he cut off Partouneaux's division from the rest of the French army. That general made a gallant resistance, and attempted to force his way at the sword's point through the troops opposed to him. At length the Hettman Platoff, and the Russian partizan Seslawin, coming up, the French general found himself entirely overpowered, and after a brave resistance laid down his arms. Three generals, with artillery, and, according to the Russian accounts, about 7000 men, fell into the hands of the Russians,—a prize the more valuable, as the prisoners belonged chiefly to the unbroken and unexhausted

Digitized by Google

division of Victor, and comprehended eight hundred fine cavalry in good order.

To improve this advantage, the Russians threw a bridge of pontoons across the Beresina at Borizoff, and Tchitchagoff and Wittgenstein having communicated, resolved upon a joint attack upon both banks of the river at once. With this purpose, upon the 28th of November, Admiral Tchitchagoff moved to Stakhowa, upon the right bank, to reinforce Tschaplitz, and assault that part of the French army which had crossed the Beresina; and Wittgenstein with Platoff marched towards Studzianka, to destroy the Emperor's rear-guard, which no exertion on the part of Napoleon or his generals had yet been able to get across the river. Thus, the extraordinary good fortune of finding a place of passage, and of being enabled by an uncommon chance to complete his bridges without opposition, was so far from placing Napoleon in safety, that his dangers seemed only to multiply around him. But yet upon his side of the river, now the right bank, his own presence of mind, and the bravery of his soldiers, gave him a decided superiority, and the tardiness, to say the least, of Tchitchagoff's motions, insured his safety.

Tschaplitz, who seems to have been a brave and active officer, commenced the battle by advancing from Stakhowa. But he was worsted by the French, who were superior in numbers, and he received no succours from the Admiral, though repeatedly de-

Digitized by Google

manded.* In this manner were the French enabled to force their way towards a village called Brelowau, through deep morasses, and over long bridges or rail-ways, formed of the trunks of pine-trees, where a bold attack might have rendered their advance impossible. The least exertion on the part of Tchitchagoff might have caused these bridges to be burnt; and as combustibles were laid ready for the purpose, it required but, according to Segur's expression, a spark from the pipe of a Cossack, to have set them on fire. The destruction of this rail-way, inclosing the French between the morass and the river, must have rendered the passage of the Beresina entirely useless. But it was not so decreed; and the French, under Oudinot, were enabled to preserve the means of a movement so essential to their safety. Meanwhile the scene on the left bank had become the wildest and most horrible which war can exhibit.

On the heights of Studzianka, Victor, who commanded the French rear-guard, amounting perhaps to 8000 or 10,000 men, was prepared to cover the retreat over the bridges. The right of this corps d'armée rested on the river; a ravine full of bushes covered their front, but the left wing had no point of support. It remained, according to the military

* The conduct of the Admiral was so unaccountable on this occasion, that some attempted to explain it on his naval habits, and to suppose that he was prevented from sending the reinforcements by the wind being contrary.

Digitized by Google

phrase, *in the air*, and was covered by two regiments of cavalry. Behind this defensive line were many thousands of stragglers, mingled with the usual followers of a camp, and with all those individuals who, accompanying, for various reasons, the French from Moscow, had survived the horrors of the march. Women, children, domestics, the aged and the infants, were seen among the wretched mass, and wandered by the side of this fatal river, like the fabled spectres which throng the banks of the infernal Styx, and seek in vain for passage. The want of order, which it was impossible to preserve, the breaking of the bridges, and the time spent in the repair—the fears of the unhappy wretches to trust themselves to the dangerous and crowded passages, had all operated to detain them on the right bank. The baggage, which, in spite of the quantity already lost, of the difficulty of transportation, and of Napoleon's precise orders, amounted still to a very great number of carts, wains, and the like, and which was now augmented by all that belonged to the troops of Oudinot and Victor, was seen, some filing towards the bridges, and the greater part standing in confusion upon the shore. The artillery itself, such as remained, was in no better state.

Such was the condition of matters at the bridge, when Wittgenstein, warm from his victory over Partouneaux, marching down the left bank of the Beresina, engaged in a fierce combat with the rear-guard under

Digitized by Google

Victor; and the balls of the Russians began to fall among the mingled and disordered mass which we have endeavoured to describe. It was then that the whole body of stragglers and fugitives rushed like distracted beings towards the bridges, every feeling of prudence or humanity swallowed up by the animal instinct of self-preservation. The horrible scene of disorder was augmented by the desperate violence of those, who, determined to make their own way at all risks, threw down and trampled upon whatever came in their road. The weak and helpless either shrunk back from the fray, and sat down to wait their fate at a distance, or, mixing in it, were thrust over the bridges, crushed under carriages, cut down perhaps with sabres, or trampled to death under the feet of their countrymen. All this while the action continued with fury, and, as if the Heavens meant to match their wrath with that of man, a hurricane arose, and added terrors to a scene which was already of a character so dreadful.

About mid-day the French, still bravely resisting, began to lose ground. The Russians, coming gradually up in strength, succeeded in forcing the ravine, and compelling them to assume a position nearer the bridges. About the same time, the larger bridge, that constructed for artillery and heavy carriages, broke down, and multitudes were forced into the water. The scream of mortal agony, which arose from the despairing multitude, became at this crisis

Digitized by Google

for a moment so universal, that it rose shrilly audible over the noise of the elements and the thunders of war, above the wild whistling of the tempest, and the sustained and redoubled hourras of the Cossacks. The witness from whom we have this information, declares that the sound was in his ears for many weeks. This dreadful scene continued till dark, many being forced into the icy river, some throwing themselves in, betwixt absolute despair, and the faint hope of gaining the opposite bank by swimming, some getting across only to die of cold and exhaustion. As the obscurity came on, Victor, with the remainder of his troops, which was much reduced, quitted the station he had defended so bravely, and led them in their turn across. All night, the miscellaneous multitude continued to throng across the bridge, under the fire of the Russian artillery, to whom, even in the darkness, the noise which accompanied their march made them a distinct mark. At day-break, the French engineer, General Eblé, finally set fire to the bridge. All that remained on the other side, including many prisoners, and a great quantity of guns and baggage, became the prisoners and the prey of the Russians. The amount of the French loss was never exactly known; but the Russian report, concerning the bodies of the invaders which were collected and burnt as soon as the thaw permitted, states that upwards of 36,000 were found in the Beresina.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

Napoleon determines to return to Paris.—He leaves Smorgoni on 5th December—reaches Warsaw on the 10th.—Curious Interview with the Abbé de Pradt.—Arrives at Dresden on the 14th—and at Paris on the 18th, at midnight.—Dreadful state of the Grand Army, when left by Napoleon—Arrive at Wilna, whence they are driven by the Cossacks, directing their flight upon Kowno.—Dissensions among the French Generals.—Cautious Policy of the Austrians under Schwartzenberg.—Precarious state of Macdonald.—He retreats upon Tilsit.—D'Yorck separates his Troops from the French.—Macdonald effects his retreat to Konigsberg.—Close of the Russian Expedition, with a loss on the part of the French of 450,000 Men in Killed and Prisoners.—Discussion of the Causes which led to this ruinous Catastrophe.

WHEN the army of Buonaparte was assembled on the other side of the Beresina, they exhibited symptoms of total disorganization. The village of Brilowau, where they halted on the night of their passage, was entirely pulled down, that the materials might supply camp-fires; and a considerable part of Buonaparte's head-quarters was included in the same fate, his own apartment being with difficulty saved from the soldiery. They could scarcely be blamed for this

Digitized by Google

want of discipline, for the night was deadly cold; and of the wet and shivering wretches who had been immersed in the icy river, many laid their heads down never to raise them more.

On the 29th November, the Emperor left the fatal banks of the Beresina, at the head of an army more disorganized than ever; for few of Oudinot's corps, and scarcely any belonging to Victor's, who were yet remaining, were able to resist the general contagion of disorder. They pushed on without any regular disposition, having no more vanguard, centre, or rear, than can be ascribed to a flock of sheep. To outstrip the Russians was their only desire, and yet numbers were daily surprised by the partizans and Cossacks. Most fortunately for Napoleon, the precaution of the Duke of Bassano had dispatched to the banks of the Beresina a division of French, commanded by General Maison, who were sufficient to form a rear-guard, and to protect this disorderly and defenceless mass of fugitives. Thus they reached Malodeczno on the 3d December.

Here Buonaparte opened to his chief confidants his resolution to leave the army, and push forward to Paris. The late conspiracy of Mallet had convinced him of the necessity of his presence there.* His remaining with an army, which scarce had existence

* The reader will find the details of this singular attempt in pp. 429—434.

Digitized by Google

in a military sense, could be of no use. He was near Prussia, where, from reluctant allies, the inhabitants were likely to be changed into bitter enemies. He was conscious of what he had meditated against the King of Prussia, had he returned victorious, and judged from his own purposes the part which Frederick was likely to adopt, in consequence of this great reverse in his fortunes.

This resolution being adopted, Napoleon announced that preparations for his departure should be made at Smorgoni, intending to remain at Malodeczno till he should be joined by General Maison with the rear-guard, which was left a day's march behind the main body. He now waited until it should close up with him. They came at last, but with Tchaplitz and the Russians at their heels. Intense cold (the thermometer being twenty degrees below zero,) prevented anything more than skirmishes between them.

On the 5th December, Buonaparte was at Smorgoni, where he again received a welcome reinforcement, being joined by Loison, advancing at the head of the garrison of Wilna, to protect his retreat to that place, and whose opportune assistance gave a new rear-guard, to supply that commanded by Maison, which the war and weather had already rendered as incapable of effectual service, as those whom they had protected from the banks of the Beresina to Smorgoni. Loison had orders to take in his turn this

Digitized by Google

destructive duty, for which purpose he was to remain a day's march, as usual, behind the mass of what had been the army.

The order of the march to Wilna thus arranged, Napoleon determined on his own departure. Three sledges were provided; one of which was prepared to carry him and Caulaincourt, whose title the Emperor proposed to assume while travelling incognito, although their figures were strikingly dissimilar, the Duke of Vicenza being a tall, raw-boned, stiff-looking man. In a general audience, at which were present the King of Naples, the Viceroy, Berthier, and the Mareschals, Napoleon announced to them that he had left Murat to command the army, as Generalissimo. He talked to them in terms of hope and confidence. He promised to check the Austrians and Prussians in their disposition for war, by presenting himself at the head of the French nation, and twelve hundred thousand men;—he said he had ordered Ney to Wilna, to reorganize the army, and to strike such a blow as should discourage the advance of the Russians;—lastly, he assured them of winter-quarters beyond the Niemen. He then took an affectionate and individual farewell of each of his generals, and, stepping into his traineau, a lively emblem of the fishing-boat of Xerxes, he departed from Smorgoni at the late hour of ten at night.

With what feelings this extraordinary man left the remains of his army, we have no means even of

Digitized by Google

guessing. His outward bearing, during his extreme distresses, had been in general that of the utmost firmness; so that such expressions of grief or irritation, as at times broke from him, were picked up and registered by those who heard them, as curious instances of departure from his usual state of composure. To preserve his tranquillity, he permitted no details to be given him of the want and misery with which he was surrounded. Thus, when Colonel d'Albignac brought news of Ney's distresses, after the battle of Wiazma, he stopped his mouth by saying sharply, "He desired to know no particulars." It was of a piece with this resolution, that he always gave out orders as if the whole Imperial army had existed in its various divisions, after two-thirds had been destroyed, and the remainder reduced to an undisciplined mob. "Would you deprive me of my tranquillity?" he said angrily to an officer, who thought it necessary to dwell on the actual circumstances of the army, when some orders, expressed in this manner, had been issued. And when the persevering functionary persisted to explain,—thinking, perhaps, in his simplicity, that Napoleon did not know that which in fact he only was reluctant to dwell upon,—he reiterated angrily, "I ask you, sir, why you would deprive me of my tranquillity?"

It is evident, that Napoleon must have known the condition of his army as well as any one around him;

Digitized by Google

but, to admit that he was acquainted with that which he could not remedy, would have been acknowledging a want of power inconsistent with the character of one, who would willingly be thought rather the controller than the subject of Fate. Napoleon was none of those princes mentioned by Horace, who, in poverty and exile, lay aside their titles of majesty, and language of authority. The head-quarters of Smorgoni, and the residences of Porto Ferrajo and Saint Helena, can alike bear witness to the tenacity with which he clung not only to power, but to the forms and circumstance attendant upon sovereignty, at periods when the essence of that sovereignty was either endangered or lost. A deeper glance into his real feelings may be obtained from the report of the Abbé de Pradt, which is well worth transcribing.

After narrowly escaping being taken by the Russian partizan Seslawin, at a hamlet called Youpranoui, Napoleon reached Warsaw upon the 10th December. Here the Abbé de Pradt, then minister of France to the Diet of Poland, was in the act of endeavouring to reconcile the various rumours which poured in from every quarter, when a figure like a spectre, wrapped in furs, which were stiffened by hoar-frost, stalked into his apartments, supported by a domestic, and was with difficulty recognized by the ambassador as the Duke of Vicenza.

"You here, Caulaincourt?" said the astonished prelate.—"And where is the Emperor?"

Digitized by Google

"At the hotel d'Angleterre, waiting for you."

"Why not stop at the palace?"

"He travels incognito."

"Do you need anything?"

"Some Burgundy or Malaga."

"All is at your service—but whither are you travelling?"

"To Paris."

"To Paris!—but where is the army?"

"It exists no longer," said Caulaincourt, looking upwards.

"And the victory of the Beresina—and the six thousand prisoners?" *

"We got across, that is all—the prisoners were a few hundred men, who have escaped. We have had other business than to guard them."

His curiosity thus far satisfied, the Abbé de Pradt hastened to the hotel. In the yard stood three sledges in a dilapidated condition. One for the Emperor and Caulaincourt, the second for two officers of rank, the third for the Mameluke Rustan and another domestic. He was introduced with some mystery into a bad inn's bad room, where a servant wench was blowing a fire made of green wood. Here was the Emperor, whom the Abbé de Pradt had last seen

* This alludes to exaggerated reports circulated by Maret, Duke of Bassano, then residing at Wilna, of a pretended victory obtained by Napoleon, at the passage at Studzianka.

Digitized by Google

when he played King of Kings among the assembled sovereigns of Dresden. He was dressed in a green pelisse, covered with lace and lined with furs, and, by walking briskly about the apartment, was endeavouring to obtain the warmth which the chimney refused. He saluted "Monsieur l'Ambassadeur," as he termed him, with gaiety. The Abbé felt a movement of sensibility, to which he was disposed to give way, but, as he says, "The poor man did not understand me." He limited his expressions of devotion, therefore, to helping Napoleon off with his cloak. To us, it seems that Napoleon repelled the effusions of the Bishop of Malines' interest, because he did not choose to be the object either of his interest or his pity. He heard from his minister, that the minds of the inhabitants of the Grand Duchy had been much changed since they had been led to despair of the regeneration of their country; and that they were already, since they could not be free Polanders, studying how to reconcile themselves with their former governors of Prussia. The entrance of two Polish ministers checked the ambassador's communications. The conversation was maintained from that moment by Napoleon alone; or rather he indulged in a monologue, turning upon the sense he entertained that the failure of his Russian expedition would diminish his reputation, while he struggled against the painful conviction, by numbering up the plans by which he

Digitized by Google

might repair his losses, and alleging the natural obstacles to which he had been obliged to succumb.

" We must levy ten thousand Poles," he said, " and check the advance of these Russians. A lance and a horse are all that is necessary.—There is but a single step betwixt the sublime and the ridiculous."

The functionaries congratulated him on his escape from so many dangers.

" Dangers !" he replied; " none in the world. I live in agitation. The more I bustle the better I am. It is for Kings of Cockaigne to fatten in their palaces —horseback and the fields are for me.—From the sublime to the ridiculous there is but a single step— Why do I find you so much alarmed here ?"

" We are at a loss to gather the truth of the news about the army."

" Bah !" replied the Emperor; " the army is in a superb condition. I have a hundred and twenty thousand men—I have beat the Russians in every action —they are no longer the soldiers of Friedland and Eylau. The army will recruit at Wilna—I am going to bring up three hundred thousand men—Success will render the Russians fool-hardy—I will give them battle twice or thrice upon the Oder, and in a month I will be again on the Niemen—I have more weight when on my throne, than at the head of my army.—Certainly I quit my soldiers with regret; but I must watch Austria and Prussia, and I have more weight seated on my throne than at the head of my

Digitized by Google

army. All that has happened goes for nothing—a mere misfortune, in which the enemy can claim no merit—I beat them everywhere—they wished to cut me off at the Beresina—I made a fool of that ass of an admiral—(He could never pronounce the name Tchitchagoff)—I had good troops and cannon—the position was superb—five hundred toises of marsh—a river——" This he repeated twice, then run over the distinction in the 29th bulletin between men of strong and feeble minds, and proceeded.—" I have seen worse affairs than this—At Marengo I was beaten till six o'clock in the evening—next day I was master of Italy—At Essling, that Archduke tried to stop me—He published something or other—My army had already advanced a league and a half—I did not even condescend to make any disposition. All the world knows how such things are managed when I am in the field. I could not help the Danube rising sixteen feet in one night—Ah! without that, there would have been an end of the Austrian monarchy. But it was written in Heaven that I should marry an Archduchess." (This was said with an air of much gaiety.) " In the same manner, in Russia, I could not prevent its freezing. They told me every morning that I had lost ten thousand horses during the night. —Well, farewell to you!" He bade them adieu five or six times in the course of the harangue, but always returned to the subject. " Our Norman horses are less hardy than those of the Russians—they sink

Digitized by Google

under ten degrees of cold (beneath zero.) It is the same with the men. Look at the Bavarians; there is not one left.—Perhaps it may be said that I stopped too long at Moscow; that may be true, but the weather was fine—the winter came on prematurely—besides, I expected peace. On the 5th October, I sent Lauriston to treat. I thought of going to St Petersburg, and I had time enough to have done so, or to have gone to the south of Russia, or to Smolensk. Well, we will make head at Wilna; Murat is left there. Ha, ha, ha! It is a great political game. Nothing venture, nothing win—It is but one step from the sublime to the ludicrous. The Russians have shown they have character—their Emperor is beloved by his people—they have clouds of Cossacks—it is something to have such a kingdom—the peasants of the crown love their government—the nobility are all mounted on horseback. They proposed to me to set the slaves at liberty, but that I would not consent to—they would have massacred every one. I made regular war upon the Emperor Alexander, but who could have expected such a blow as the burning of Moscow? Now they would lay it on us, but it was in fact themselves who did it. That sacrifice would have done honour to ancient Rome."

He returned to his favourite purpose of checking the Russians, who had just annihilated his Grand Army, by raising a large body of Polish lancers, to whom, as things stood, it would have been difficult

Digitized by Google

to have proposed any adequate motive for exertion. The fire went out, and the councillors listened in frozen despair, while, keeping himself warm by walking up and down, and by his own energies, the Emperor went on with his monologue; now betraying, in spite of himself, feelings and sentiments which he would have concealed; now dwelling upon that which he wished others to believe; and often repeating, as the burden of his harangue, the aphorism which he has rendered immortal, concerning the vicinity of the sublime and the ludicrous.

His passage through Silesia being mentioned, he answered in a doubtful tone, "Ha, Prussia?" as if questioning the security of that route. At length he decided to depart in good earnest; cut short the respectful wishes for the preservation of his health with the brief assurance, that he "could not be in better health were the very devil in him;" and threw himself into the humble sledge which carried Cæsar and his fortunes. The horses sprung forward, nearly overturning the carriage as it crossed the court-yard gate, and disappeared in the darkness. Such is the lively account of the Abbé de Pradt, who declares solemnly, that on taxing his memory to the utmost, he accuses himself of neither want of accuracy nor forgetfulness. Napoleon does not deny that such a long conversation took place, but alleges that the Abbé has caricatured it. In the meanwhile, he said

Digitized by Google

he scratched an order for Monsieur l'Ambassadeur to return immediately to Paris; which, considering what had happened in Russia, and was about to happen in Poland, could not but be a most welcome mandate, especially as it was likely to be soon enforced by the lances of the Cossacks.

Napoleon continued to pass on with as much speed as possible. He said, when at St Helena, that he was nigh being arrested in Silesia. "But the Prussians," he said, "passed the time in consulting which they ought to have employed in action. They acted like the Saxons, of whom Charles XII. said gaily, when he left Dresden, 'They will be deliberating to-day whether they should have arrested me yesterday.'" If such an idea was entertained by any one, it may have been by some of the Tugend-Bund, who might think it no crime to seize on one who made universal liberty his spoil. But we do not believe that Frederick ever harboured the thought, while he continued in alliance with France.

Meanwhile, Napoleon continued his journey in secrecy, and with rapidity. On the 14th December he was at Dresden, where he had a long private conference with the good old King, who did not feel his gratitude to the Emperor, as a benefactor, abated by his accumulated misfortunes. The interview—how different from their last—was held in the hotel where Buonaparte alighted, and where Augustus came to visit him incognito. On the 18th, in

Digitized by Google

the evening, he arrived at Paris, where the city had been for two days agitated by the circulation of the 29th Bulletin, in which the veil, though with a reluctant hand, was raised up to show the disasters of the Russian war.

It may not be thought minute to mention, that Napoleon and his attendant had difficulty in procuring admittance to the Tuilleries at so late an hour. The Empress had retired to her private apartment. Two figures muffled in furs entered the ante-room, and one of them directed his course to the door of the Empress's sleeping chamber. The lady in waiting hastened to throw herself betwixt the intruder and the entrance, but, recognising the Emperor, she shrieked aloud, and alarmed Maria Louisa, who entered the ante-room. Their meeting was extremely affectionate, and showed, that, amidst all his late losses, Napoleon had still domestic happiness within his reach.

We return to the Grand Army, or rather to the assemblage of those who had once belonged to it, for of an army it had scarce the semblance left. The soldiers of the Imperial Guard, who had hitherto made it their pride to preserve some degree of discipline, would, after the departure of Napoleon, give obedience to no one else. Murat, to whom the chief command had been delegated, seemed scarcely to use it, nor when he did was he obeyed. If Ney,

Digitized by Google

and some of the Mareschals, still retained authority, they were only attended to from habit, or because the instinct of discipline revived when the actual battle drew near. They could not, however, have offered any effectual defence, nor could they have escaped actual slaughter and dispersion, had it not been for Loison's troops, who continued to form the rear-guard, and who, never having been on the eastern side of the fatal Beresina, had, amid great suffering, still preserved sufficient discipline to keep their ranks, behave like soldiers, and make themselves be respected, not only by the Cossacks, but by Tchaplitz, Wittgenstein, and the Russians detached from the main army, who followed them close, and annoyed them constantly. The division of Loison remained like a shield, to protect the disorderly retreat of the main body.

Still, some degree of order is so essential to human society, that, even in that disorganized mass, the stragglers, which now comprehended almost the whole army, divided into little bands, who assisted each other, and had sometimes the aid of a miserable horse, which, when it fell down under the burden of what they had piled on it, was torn to pieces and eaten, while life was yet palpitating in its veins. These bands had chiefs selected from among themselves. But this species of union, though advantageous on the whole, led to particular evils. Those associated into such a fraternity, would com-

Digitized by Google

municate to none save those of their own party, a mouthful of rye-dough, which, seasoned with gunpowder for want of salt, and eaten with a bouillé of horse-flesh, formed the best part of their food. Neither would they permit a stranger to warm himself at their fires, and when spoil was found, two of these companies often, especially if of different countries, fought for the possession of it; and a handful of meal was a sufficient temptation for putting to death the wretch who could not defend his booty. The prisoners, it is said, (and we heartily wish the fact could be refuted,) were parked every night, without receiving any victuals whatsoever, and perished, like impounded cattle, from want of food, cold, and the delirious fury which such treatment inspired. Among these unfortunates some became cannibals, and the same horrible reproach has been cast on the French themselves.

To enhance misfortunes so dreadful, the cold, which had been for some time endurable, increased on the 6th December, to the most bitter degree of frost, being twenty-seven or twenty-eight degrees below zero. Many dropped down and expired in silence, the blood of others was determined to the head by the want of circulation; it gushed at length from eyes and mouth, and the wretches sunk down on the gory snow, and were relieved by death. At the night bivouacs, the soldiers approached their frozen limbs to the fire so closely, that, falling asleep in that pos-

Digitized by Google

ture, their feet were scorched to the bone, while their hair was frozen to the ground. In this condition they were often found by the Cossacks, and happy were those upon whom the pursuers bestowed a thrust with the lance to finish their misery. Other horrors there were, which are better left in silence. Enough has been said to show, that such a calamity, in such an extent, never before darkened the pages of history. In this horrible retreat, twenty thousand recruits had joined the army since crossing the Beresina, where, including the corps of Oudinot and Victor, they amounted to eighty thousand men. But of this sum of eighty thousand men, one-half perished betwixt the Beresina and the walls of Wilna.

In such a plight did the army arrive at Wilna, where great provision had been made for their reception. The magazines were groaning with plenty, but, as at Smolensk, the administrators and commissioners, terrified for their own responsibility, dared not issue provisions to a disorderly mob, who could neither produce authority for drawing rations, nor give a regular receipt. The famished wretches fell down in the street before the magazines and died there, cursing with their latest breath the ill-timed punctiliousness of office, which refused to starving men the morsel that might have saved their lives. In other places of the town, stores both of provision and liquor were broken open by the desperate soldiery,

Digitized by Google

plundered and wasted. Numbers became intoxicated, and to those, as they sunk down in the street, death came before sobriety. The sick who went to the hospitals, found them crowded not only with the dying, but with dead, whose corpses were left to freeze or to putrefy on the stairs and in the corridors, and sometimes in the apartments of those who yet survived. Such were the comforts of Wilna, from which so much had been hoped.

Still, however, some of the citizens, moved by pity or terror, or from desire of gain, (for many soldiers had still about their persons some remnants of the spoils of Moscow,) were willing to give lodging and food to these exhausted phantoms, who begged such relief sometimes with furious threats and imprecations, sometimes in the plaintive tone of men ready to perish. Distributions began also to be made at the public stores; and men who for long had not eat a morsel of bread, or reposed themselves upon any better lair than the frozen earth, or under any other canopy save that of the snow-fraught sky, deemed it Paradise to enjoy the most common household comforts, of which we think so little while we enjoy them, yet are miserable when they are abridged or withdrawn. Some wept for joy at receiving an ordinary loaf of bread, and finding themselves at liberty to eat it, seated, and under a roof.

On a sudden the repast, which seemed earnest of

Digitized by Google

a return to safety and to social life, was disturbed by a distant cannonade, which came nigher and nigher —then by the fire of musketry—at length by their own drums beating to arms in the streets. Every alarm was in vain; even the Imperial Guard no longer attended to the summons. The soldiers were weary of their lives, and it seemed as if they would have been contented to perish like the Jews in the wilderness, with their food betwixt their teeth. At length, the distant Hourra, and the nearer cry of Cossacks! Cossacks! which for some time had been their most available signal for marching, compelled them to tear themselves from their refreshment, and rush into the street. There they found their rear-guard and Loison, although they had been reinforced by the body of Bavarians commanded by Wrede, who had been left on the verge of Volhynia, hurrying into the town in disorder like men defeated, and learned that they had been driven back by Wittgenstein, with Platoff and other partizan leaders, who had followed them up to the gates.

Wilna, besides the immense magazines belonging to the French army, contained a vast deposit of wealth and property, which had been left there in the advance upon Moscow, and, in particular, a quantity of treasure belonging to Napoleon. The town, though open, might have been made good till the magazines were destroyed and the baggage removed; but

Digitized by Google

such was the confusion of the moment, that the Russians forced their way into the town by one access, whilst the French left it by another, directing their flight upon Kowno, with the most valuable part of their baggage, or such as could be most speedily harnessed. The inhabitants of the town, the lower orders that is, and particularly the Jews, now thought of propitiating the victors by butchering the wretches whom they had received into their houses; or, at best, stripping and thrusting them naked into the streets. For this inhumanity the Jews are said to have been afterwards punished by the Russians, who caused several of them to be hanged.

Meanwhile the flying column had attained a hill and defile, called Ponari, when the carriages became entangled, and at length one of the treasure-waggons being overturned, burst, and discovered its contents. All shadow of discipline was then lost; and, as if to anticipate the Russians, the French soldiers themselves fell upon the baggage, broke open the wains, and appropriated their contents. The Cossacks rode up during the fray, and so rich was the booty, that even they were content to plunder in company, suspending for the instant their national animosity, where there seemed wealth enough for all, and no time to lose in fighting. Yet, it is said that the privates of the Imperial Guard displayed a rare example of honour and discipline. The Count de Tu-

Digitized by Google

renne having beaten off the Cossacks who pressed in, distributed the private treasure of Napoleon among his Guard, the individuals of which afterwards restored them. "Not a single piece of money," says Segur, "was lost." This, however, must be partly imagination; for many of the Guard fell after this, and the Cossacks, who became their executors, could have had little idea of making restitution.

It is not worth while to trace further the flight of this miserable body of wanderers. They arrived at length at Kowno, the last town of Russian Poland, Ney alone endeavouring to give them some military direction and assistance, while they were at every instant deserting him and themselves. At Kowno, it seems that about one thousand men were still under arms, about twenty times that number in total dispersion. The pursuit of the Russians appeared to cease after the fugitives had re-crossed the Niemen on the ice; they did not choose to push the war into Prussia.

At Gumbinnen, the remaining Mareschals and commanders held a council, in which Murat gave way to the stifled resentment he had long entertained against his brother-in-law. He had been displeased with Napoleon, for not severely repressing the insolence with which, as he conceived, he had been treated by Davoust, and at another time by Ney; and he openly inveighed against his relative as a

Digitized by Google

madman, upon whose word no reliance was to be placed. In these moments of anger and mutiny, Murat blamed himself for rejecting the proposals of the English. Had he not done so, he said, he might still have been a great king, like the sovereigns of Austria and Russia. "These kings," answered Davoust, bitterly, "are monarchs by the grace of God, by the sanction of time, and the course of custom. But you—you are only a king by the grace of Napoleon, and through the blood of Frenchmen. You are grossly ungrateful, and as such I will denounce you to the Emperor." Such was this strange scene, of which the Mareschals were silent witnesses. It served to show how little unity there was in their councils, when the Master Spirit ceased to preside among them.

From Gumbinnen the French went to show their miseries at Konigsberg. Everywhere they were coldly, yet not coarsely, treated by the Prussians, who had before felt their oppression, but did not consider them in their present state as becoming objects of vengeance. At Konigsberg they learnt the fate of their two extreme wings, which was of a nature to close all hopes.

On the right of the French original line of advance, Schwartzenberg had no sooner learned that the Emperor was totally defeated, and his army irretrievably dispersed, than, in the quality of a mere

Digitized by Google

auxiliary, he thought himself no longer entitled to hazard a single Austrian life in the quarrel. There was an armistice concluded between the Austrians and Russians, by the terms of which they agreed to manœuvre as at a game of chess, but not to fight. Thus, when the Russians should gain such a position, as in actual war would have given them an advantage, the Austrians were under the engagement to retreat; and the campaign resembled nothing so much as a pacific field-day, in which two generals in the same service venture upon a trial of skill. Schwartzenberg, by his manœuvres, protected the French corps under Regnier as long as possible, obtained good terms for Warsaw, and gained for Regnier three days advantage, when at last he ceased to cover the place. Having thus protected his allies to the last, he retired into the Austrian territories; and although Regnier was finally overtaken and surprised at Khalish, it could not be imputed to Schwartzenberg's desertion of him, but to his own making too long a halt to protect some Polish depots. The relics of Regnier's army, such at least as fled into the Austrian territories, were well received there, and afterwards restored to their own banners. Still the alliance with Austria, which in one sense had cost Napoleon so dear, was now dissolved, and his right wing totally dissipated by the defection of his allies. On the left wing matters had no better, or rather, they had a much worse appearance.

Digitized by Google

During the eventful six months of the Russian campaign, Macdonald, who commanded the left wing, had remained in Courland, with an army of about 30,000 men, of whom 22,000 were Prussians, the rest Germans of different countries. It would seem that Napoleon had been averse from the beginning to employ these unwilling auxiliaries upon any service where their defection might influence the other parts of his army. Yet they behaved well upon several occasions, when Macdonald had occasion to repel the attacks and sallies of the numerous garrison of Riga, and their active exertions enabled him to save the park of heavy artillery destined for the siege of that place, which had almost fallen into the hands of the Russian General Lewis, at Mittau, on the 29th of September. But on this occasion, though having every reason to be pleased with the soldiers, Macdonald saw room to suspect their leader, D'Yorck, of coldness to the French cause. That officer was, indeed, engaged in a service which at heart he detested. He was one of the Tugend-Bund, so often mentioned, an ardent Prussian patriot, and eager to free his native country from a foreign yoke. He therefore eagerly watched for a plausible opportunity when he might, without dishonour, disunite his forces from those of the French Mareschal.

About the beginning of December, the situation of Macdonald became precarious. Nothing was

Digitized by Google

heard on every side, save of the rout and disasters of the French Grand Army, and the Mareschal anxiously expected orders for a retreat while it was yet open to him. But such was the confusion at the head-quarters after the Emperor's departure, that neither Murat nor Berthier thought of sending the necessary authority to Macdonald; and when they did, though the order to retreat might have reached him in five days, it was ten days on the road.

He commenced his retreat upon Tilsit, his vanguard consisting of Massenbach's Prussian division, chiefly cavalry, he himself following with the Bavarians, Saxons, &c., and Yorck bringing up the rear with 15,000 Prussians, the residue of that auxiliary army. In this order, with the Prussians divided into two corps, and his own posted between them, as if to secure against their combining, the Mareschal marched on in sufficient anxiety, but without complaint on his side, or difficulties on that of the Prussian general. But when the Mareschal, upon 28th January, arrived at Tilsit, which was in the line of their retreat, and had sent forward the cavalry of Massenbach as far as Regnitz, the troops of Yorck in the rear had detached themselves so far that Macdonald was obliged to halt for them. He sent letters to D'Yorck, pressing him to come up—he sent to the cavalry of Massenbach in the van, commanding them to return. From D'Yorck came no answer. At Reg-

Digitized by Google

nitz, the French General Bachelu, who had been sent to act as adjutant-general with Massenbach's corps, could find no obedience. The colonels of the Prussian cavalry objected to the weather, and the state of the roads; they would not give the order to sound to horse; and when the horses were at length reluctantly ordered out and produced, the soldiers were equally restive, they would not mount. While the Prussian troops were in this state of mutiny, a Russian emissary was heard to press them to deliver up the Frenchman; but the soldiers, though resolved to leave Bachelu, would not betray him. The proposal shocked their feelings of honour, and they mounted and marched back to Tilsit, to restore Bachelu to Macdonald's army. But their purpose was unchanged. As at Regnitz they had refused to mount their horses, so at Tilsit they refused to alight. At length they were prevailed upon to dismount and retire to their quarters, but it was only a feint; for, shortly after they were supposed asleep, the Prussians mounted in great silence, and, with Massenbach and their officers at their head, marched off to join their countrymen under D'Yorck.

That general had, now and for ever, separated his troops from the French. Upon 30th December, he had concluded an armistice with the Russian general, Dibbeitsch. By this agreement, the Prussian troops were to be cantoned in their own

Digitized by Google

territories, and remain neutral for two months; at the end of that period, if their King so determined, they should be at liberty to rejoin the French troops. Both D'Yorck and Massenbach wrote to Macdonald announcing their secession from his army. Yorck contented himself with stating, that he cared not what opinion the world might form on his conduct, it was dictated by the purest motives, his duty to his troops and to his country. Massenbach expressed his respect and esteem for General Macdonald, and declared, that his reason for leaving him without an interview, was the fear he felt that his personal regard for the Mareschal might have prevented his obeying the call of duty.

Thus did a Prussian general first set the example of deserting the cause in which he served so unwillingly; an example which soon spread fast and far. It was a choice of difficulties on D'Yorck's side, for his zeal as a patriot was in some degree placed in opposition to the usual ideas of soldierly honour. But he had not left Macdonald till the Mareschal's safety, and that of the remainder of his army, was in some measure provided for. He was out of the Russian territory, and free, or nearly so, from Russian pursuit. D'Yorck had become neutral, but not the enemy of his late commander.

Here the question arises, how long were the Prussians to be held bound to sacrifice their blood

Digitized by Google

for the foreigners, by whom they had been conquered, pillaged, and oppressed; and to what extent were they bound to endure adversity for those, who had uniformly trampled on them during their prosperity? One thing, we believe, we may affirm with certainty, namely, that D'Yorck acted entirely on his own responsibility, and without any encouragement, direct or indirect, from his sovereign. Nay, there is room to suppose, that though the armistice of Taurogen was afterwards declared good service by the King of Prussia, yet D'Yorck was not entirely forgiven by his Prince for having entered into it. It was one of the numerous cases, in which a subject's departing from the letter of the sovereign's command, although for that sovereign's more effectual service, is still a line of conduct less grateful than implicit obedience. Upon receiving the news, Frederick disavowed the conduct of his general, and appointed Massenbach and him to be sent to Berlin for trial. But the officers retained their authority, for the Prussian army and people considered their sovereign as acting under the restraint of the French troops under Augereau, who then occupied his capital.

Macdonald, with the remains of his army, reduced to about nine thousand men, accomplished his retreat to Konigsberg after a sharp skirmish.

And thus ended the memorable Russian expedition, the first of Napoleon's undertakings in which he was utterly defeated, and of which we scarce know whe-

Digitized by Google

ther most to wonder at the daring audacity of the attempt, or the terrific catastrophe. The loss of the Grand Army was total, and the results are probably correctly stated by Boutourlin, as follows :—

Slain in battle, ...	125,000
Died from fatigue, hunger, and the severity of the climate, ...	132,000
Prisoners, comprehending 48 generals, 3000 officers, and upwards of 190,000 men, . . .	193,000
Total	450,000

The relics of the troops which escaped from that overwhelming disaster, independent of the two auxiliary armies of Austrians and Prussians, who were never much engaged in its terrors, might be about forty thousand men, of whom scarcely ten thousand were Frenchmen. The Russians, notwithstanding the care that was taken to destroy these trophies, took seventy-five eagles, colours, or standards, and upwards of nine hundred pieces of cannon.

Thus had the greatest military Captain of the age, at the head of an innumerable array, rushed upon his gigantic adversary, defeated his army, and destroyed, or been the cause of the destruction of his capital, only to place himself in a situation where the ruin of nearly the whole of his own force, without even the intervention of a general action, became the indispensable price of his safe return.

Digitized by Google

The causes of this total and calamitous failure lay in miscalculations, both moral and physical, which were involved in the first concoction of the enterprise, and began to operate from its very commencement. We are aware that this is, with the idolators of Napoleon, an unpalatable view of the case. They believe, according to the doctrine which he himself promulgated, that he could be conquered by the elements alone. This was what he averred in the twenty-ninth bulletin. Till the 6th November, he stated, that he had been uniformly successful. The snow then fell, and in six days destroyed the character of the army, depressed their courage, elated that of the "despicable" Cossacks, deprived the French of artillery, baggage, and cavalry, and reduced them, with little aid from the Russians, to the melancholy state in which they returned to Poland. This opinion Napoleon wished to perpetuate in a medal, on which the retreat from Moscow is represented by the figure of Eolus blowing upon the soldiers, who are shown shrinking from the storm, or falling under it. The same statement he always supported; and it is one of those tenets which his extravagant admirers are least willing to relinquish.

Three questions, however, remain to be examined, ere we can subscribe to this doctrine.—I. Does the mere fall of snow, nay, a march through a country covered with it, necessarily, and of itself, infer the

Digitized by Google

extent of misfortune here attributed to its agency?—II. Was not the possibility of such a storm a contingency which ought in reason to have entered into Napoleon's calculations?—III. Was it the mere severity of the snow-storm, dreadful as it was, which occasioned the destruction of Buonaparte's army; or, did not the effects of climate rather come in to aid various causes of ruin, which were inherent in this extravagant expedition from the very beginning, and were operating actively when the weather merely came to their assistance?

On the first question it is needless to say much. A snow, accompanied with hard frost, is not necessarily destructive to a retreating army. The weaker individuals must perish, but, to the army, it affords, if they are provided for the season, better opportunities of moving than rainy and open weather. In the snow, hard frozen upon the surface, as it is in Russia and Canada, the whole face of the country becomes a road; and an army, lightly equipped and having sledges instead of wains, may move in as many parallel columns as they will, instead of being confined, as in moist weather, to one high road, along which the divisions must follow each other in succession. Such an extension of the front, by multiplying the number of marching columns, must be particularly convenient to an army, which, like that of Napoleon, is obliged to maintain itself as much as possible at the expense of the country. Where there are only

Digitized by Google

prolonged columns, following each other over the same roads, the marauders from the first body must exhaust the country on each side; so that the corps which follow must send their purveyors beyond the ground which has been already pillaged, until at length the distance becomes so great, that the rearward must satisfy themselves with gleaning after the wasteful harvest of those who have preceded them. Supposing six, eight, or ten columns marching in parallel lines upon the same front, and leaving an interval betwixt each, they will cover six, eight, or ten times the breadth of country, and of course supply themselves more plentifully, as well as much more easily. Such columns keeping a parallel front, can, if attacked, receive reciprocal aid by lateral movements more easily than when assistance must be sent from the van to the rear of one long moving line; and the march being lateral on such occasions, does not infer the loss of time, and other inconveniences, inferred by a countermarch from the front to support the rear. Lastly, the frost often renders bridges unnecessary, fills ravines, and makes morasses passable; thus compensating, in some degree, to a marching army, for the rigorous temperature to which it subjects them.

But, 2dly, It may be asked, if frost and snow are so irresistible and destructive in Russia, as to infer the destruction of whole armies, why did not these casualties enter into the calculations of so great a

Digitized by Google

General entering on such an immense undertaking? Does it never snow in Russia, or is frost a rare phenomenon there in the month of November? It is said that the cold weather began earlier than usual. This, we are assured, was not the case; but at any rate it was most unwise to suffer the safety of an army, and an army of such numbers and importance, to depend on the mere chance of a frost setting in a few days sooner or later.

The fact is, that Napoleon, whose judgment was seldom misled save by the ardour of his wishes, had foreseen, in October, the coming of the frost, as he had been aware, in July, of the necessity of collecting sufficient supplies of food for his army, yet without making adequate provision against what he knew was to happen, in either case. In the 22d bulletin it is intimated, that the Moskwa, and other rivers of Russia, might be expected to be frozen over about the middle of November, which ought to have prepared the Emperor for the snow and frost commencing five or six days sooner; which actually took place. In the 26th bulletin, the necessity of winter-quarters is admitted, and the Emperor is represented as looking luxuriously around him, to consider whether he should choose them in the south of Russia, or in the friendly country of Poland. The weather is then stated to be fine, "but on the first days of November cold was to be expected.

Digitized by Google

Winter-quarters, therefore, must be thought upon; the cavalry, above all, stand in need of them."

It is impossible that he, under whose eye, or by whose hand, these bulletins were drawn up, could have been surprised by the arrival of snow on the 6th November. It was a probability foreseen, though left unprovided for.

Even the most ordinary precaution, that of rough-shoeing the horses of the cavalry and the draught-horses, was totally neglected; for the bulletins complain of the shoes being smooth. This is saying, in other words, that the animals had not been new-shod at all; for French horses may be termed always rough-shod, until the shoes are grown old and worn smooth through use. If, therefore, frost and snow be so very dangerous to armies, Napoleon wilfully braved their rigour, and, by his want of due preparations, brought upon himself the very disaster of which he complained so heavily.

Thirdly, Though unquestionably the severity of the frost did greatly increase the distress and loss of an army suffering under famine, nakedness, and privations of every kind, yet it was neither the first, nor in any respect the principal, cause of their disasters. The reader must keep in remembrance the march through Lithuania, in which, without a blow struck, Napoleon lost ten thousand horses at once, and nearly a hundred thousand men, when passing through a country which was friendly. Did this loss, which

Digitized by Google

happened in June and July, arise from the premature snow, as it has been called, of the 6th of November? No, surely. It arose from what the bulletin itself describes as "the uncertainty, the distresses, the marches and countermarches of the troops, their fatigues and sufferances;" to the system, in short, of forced marches, by which, after all, Napoleon was unable to gain any actual advance. This cost him one-fourth, or nearly so, of his army, before a blow was struck. If we suppose that he left on both his flanks, and in his rear, a force of 100,000 men, under Macdonald, Schwartzenberg, Oudinot, and others, he commenced the actual invasion of Russia Proper with 200,000 soldiers. A moiety of this large force perished before he reached Moscow, which he entered at the head of less than 100,000 men. The ranks had been thinned by fatigue, and the fields of battle and hospitals must answer for the remainder. Finally, Napoleon left Moscow on the 19th October, as a place where he could not remain, and yet from which he saw no safe mode of exit. He was then at the head of about 120,000 men; so much was his army recruited by convalescents, the collection of stragglers, and some reserves which had been brought up. He fought the unavailing though most honourably sustained battle of Mala-Yarowslavetz; failed in forcing his way to Kalouga and Toula; and, like a stag at bay, was forced back on the wasted and broken-up road to Smolensk by Borodino. On this road was

Digitized by Google

fought the battle of Wiazma, in which the French loss was very considerable; and his columns were harassed by the Cossacks at every point of their march, and many thousands of prisoners were taken. Two battles so severely fought, besides the defeat of Murat and constant skirmishes, cost the French in killed and wounded, (and every wounded man was lost to Napoleon,) not less than 25,000 men; and so far had the French army been diminished.

This brought him to the 6th November, until which day not a flake had fallen of that snow to which all his disasters are attributed, but which in fact did not commence until he had in a great measure experienced them. By this time, also, his wings and reserves had undergone severe fighting and great loss, without any favourable results. Thus, well nigh three-fourths of his original army were destroyed, and the remnant reduced to a most melancholy and disorderly condition, before commencement of the storm to which he found it afterwards convenient to impute his calamities. It is scarcely necessary to notice, that when the snow did begin to fall, it found Napoleon not a victor, but a fugitive, quitting ground before his antagonists, and indebted for his safety, not to the timidity of the Russians, but to the over-caution of their general. The Cossacks, long before the snow-tempest commenced, were muttering against Koutousoff for letting these skeletons, as they called the French army, walk back into a bloodless grave.

Digitized by Google

When the severe frost came, it aggravated greatly the misery, and increased the loss, of the French army. But Winter was only the ally of the Russians; not, as has been contended, their sole protectress. She rendered the retreat of the Grand Army more calamitous, but it had already been an indispensable measure; and was in the act of being executed at the lance-point of the Cossacks, before the storms of the north contributed to overwhelm the invaders.

What, then, occasioned this most calamitous catastrophe? We venture to reply, that a moral error, or rather a crime, converted Napoleon's wisdom into folly; and that he was misled, by the injustice of his views, into the great political, nay, military errors, which he acted upon in his attempt to realize them.

We are aware there are many who think that the justice of a quarrel is of little moment, providing the aggressor has strength and courage to make good what his adversary murmurs against as wrong. With such reasoners, the race is uniformly to the swift, and the battle to the strong; and they reply to others with the profane jest of the King of Prussia, that the Deity always espouses the cause of the most powerful. But the maxim is as false as it is impious. Without expecting miracles in this later age, we know that the world is subjected to moral as well as physical laws, and that the breach of the former frequent-

Digitized by Google

ly carries even a temporal punishment along with it. Let us try by this test the conduct of Napoleon in the Russian war.

The causes assigned for his breach with Russia, unjust in their essence, had been put upon a plan of settlement; yet his armies continued to bear down upon the frontiers of the Russian Empire; so that to have given up the questions in dispute, with the French bayonets at his breast, would have been on the part of Alexander a surrender of the national independence. The demands of Napoleon, unjust in themselves, and attempted to be enforced by means of intimidation, it was impossible for a proud people, and a high-spirited prince, to comply with. Thus the first act of Buonaparte went to excite a national feeling, from the banks of the Borysthenes to the wall of China, and to unite against him the wild and uncivilized inhabitants of an extended empire, possessed by a love to their religion, their government, and their country, and having a character of stern devotion, which he was incapable of estimating. It was a remarkable characteristic of Napoleon, that when he had once fixed his opinion, he saw everything as he wished to see it, and was apt to dispute even realities, if they did not coincide with his preconceived ideas. He had persuaded himself, that to beat an army and subdue a capital, was, with the influence of his personal ascendency, all that was necessary to obtain a tri-

Digitized by Google

umphant peace. He had especially a confidence in his own command over the minds of such as he had been personally intimate with. Alexander's disposition, he believed, was perfectly known to him; and he entertained no doubt, that by beating his army, and taking his capital, he should resume the influence which he had once held over the Russian Emperor, by granting him a peace upon moderate terms, and in which the acknowledgment of the victor's superiority would have been the chief advantage stipulated. For this he hurried on by forced marches, losing so many thousands of men and horses in Lithuania, which an attention to ordinary rules would have saved from destruction. For this, when his own prudence, and that of his council, joined in recommending a halt at Witepsk or at Smolensk, he hurried forward to the fight, and to the capture of the metropolis, which he had flattered himself was to be the signal of peace. His wishes were apparently granted. Borodino, the bloodiest battle of our battling age, was gained—Moscow was taken—but he had totally failed to calculate the effect of these events upon the Russians and their Emperor. When he expected their submission, and a ransom for their capital, the city was consumed in his presence; yet even the desertion and destruction of Moscow could not tear the veil from his eyes, or persuade him that the people and their prince would prefer death to disgrace. It was his reluctance

Digitized by Google

to relinquish the visionary hopes which egotism still induced him to nourish, that prevented his quitting Moscow a month earlier than he did. He had no expectation that the mild climate of Fontainbleau would continue to gild the ruins of Moscow till the arrival of December; but he could not forego the flattering belief, that a letter and proposal of pacification must at last fulfil the anticipations which he so ardently entertained. It was only the attack upon Murat that finally dispelled this hope.

Thus a hallucination, for such it may be termed, led this great soldier into a train of conduct, which, as a military critic, he would have been the first to condemn, and which was the natural consequence of his deep moral error. He was hurried by this self-opinion, this ill-founded trust in the predominance of his own personal influence, into a gross neglect of the usual and prescribed rules of war. He put in motion an immense army, too vast in numbers to be supported either by the supplies of the country through which they marched, or by the provisions they could transport along with them. And when, plunging into Russia, he defeated her armies and took her metropolis, he neglected to calculate his line of advance on such an extent of base, as should enable him to consolidate his conquests, and turn to real advantage the victories which he attained. His army was but precariously connected with

Digitized by Google

Lithuania when he was at Moscow, and all communication was soon afterwards entirely destroyed. Thus, one unjust purpose, strongly and passionately entertained, marred the councils of the wise, and rendered vain the exertions of the brave. We may read the moral in the words of Claudian,—

——————" Jam non ad culmina rerum
Injustos crevisse queror; tolluntur in altum,
Ut lapsu graviore ruant."

CLAUDIAN *in Rufinum*, Lib. 1. v. 21.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

Effects of Napoleon's return upon the Parisians.—Congratulations and Addresses by all the public Functionaries.—Conspiracy of Malet—very nearly successful.—How at last defeated.—The impression made by this event upon Buonaparte, both while in Russia, and on his return.—Discussions with the Pope, who is brought to France, but remains inflexible.—State of affairs in Spain.—Napoleon's great and successful exertions to recruit his Army.—Guards of Honour.—In the month of April, the Army is raised to 350,000 men, independently of the troops left in garrison in Germany, and in Spain and Italy.

UPON the morning succeeding his return, which was like the sudden appearance of one dropped from the heavens, Paris resounded with the news; which had, such was the force of Napoleon's character, and the habits of subjection to which the Parisians were inured, the effect of giving a new impulse to the whole capital. If the impressions made by the 29th bulletin could not be effaced, they were carefully concealed. The grumblers suppressed their mur-

Digitized by Google

murs, which had begun to be alarming. The mourners dried their tears, or shed them in solitude. The safe return of Napoleon was a sufficient cure for the loss of five hundred thousand men, and served to assuage the sorrows of as many widows and orphans. The Emperor convoked the Council of State. He spoke with apparent frankness of the misfortunes which had befallen his army, and imputed them all to the snow. "All had gone well," he said, "Moscow was in our power—every obstacle was overcome—the conflagration of the city had produced no change on the flourishing condition of the French army; but winter has been productive of a general calamity, in consequence of which the army had sustained very great losses." One would have thought, from his mode of stating the matter, that the snow had surprised him in the midst of victory, and not in the course of a disastrous and inevitable retreat.

The Moniteur was at first silent on the news from Russia, and announced the advent of the Emperor as if he had returned from Fontainbleau; but after an interval of this apparent coldness, like the waters of a river in the thaw, accumulating behind, and at length precipitating themselves over, a barrier of ice, arose the general gratulation of the public functionaries, whose power and profit must stand or fall with the

Digitized by Google

dominion of the Emperor, and whose voices alone were admitted to represent those of the people. The cities of Rome, Florence, Milan, Turin, Hamburgh, Amsterdam, Mayence, and whatever others there were of consequence in the empire, joined in the general asseveration, that the presence of the Emperor alone was all that was necessary to convert disquietude into happiness and tranquillity. The most exaggerated praise of Napoleon's great qualities, the most unlimited devotion to his service, the most implicit confidence in his wisdom, were the theme of these addresses. Their flattery was not only ill-timed, considering the great loss which the country had sustained; but it was so grossly exaggerated in some instances, as to throw ridicule even upon the high talents of the party to whom it was addressed, as daubers are often seen to make a ridiculous caricature of the finest original. In the few circles where criticism on these effusions of loyalty might be whispered, the authors of the addresses were compared to the duped devotee in Moliere's comedy, who, instead of sympathizing in his wife's illness, and the general indisposition of his family, only rejoices to hear that Tartuffe is in admirable good health. Yet there were few even among these scoffers who would have dared to stay behind, had they been commanded to attend the Emperor to

Digitized by Google

Nôtre Dame, that Te Deum might be celebrated for the safe return of Napoleon, though purchased by the total destruction of his great army.

But it was amongst the public offices that the return of the Emperor so unexpectedly, produced the deepest sensation. They were accustomed to go on at a moderate rate with the ordinary routine of duty, while the Emperor was on any expedition; but his return had the sudden effect of the appearance of the master in the school, from which he had been a short time absent. All was bustle, alertness, exertion, and anticipation. On the present occasion, double diligence, or the show of it, was exerted; for all feared, and some with reason, that their conduct on a late event might have incurred the severe censure of the Emperor. We allude to the conspiracy of Malet, a singular incident, the details of which we have omitted till now.

During Buonaparte's former periods of absence, the government of the interior of France, under the management of Cambaceres, went on in the ordinary course, as methodically, though not so actively, as when Napoleon was at the Tuilleries; the system of administration was accurate, that of superintendence not less so. The obligations of the public functionaries were held as strict as those of military men. But during the length of Napoleon's absence on the Rus-

Digitized by Google

sian expedition, a plot was formed, which served to show how little firm was the hold which the system of the Imperial government had on the feelings of the nation, by what slight means its fall might be effected, and how small an interest a new revolution would have excited. It seemed that the Emperor's power showed stately and stable to the eye, like a tall pine-tree, which, while it spreads its shade broad around, and raises its head to heaven, cannot send its roots, like those of the oak, deep into the bowels of the earth, but, spreading them along the shallow surface, is liable to be overthrown by the first assault of the whirlwind.

The final purpose of Malet is not known. He was of noble birth, and served in the Mousquetaires of the royal household before the Revolution, which inclined many to think that he had the interest of the Bourbons in view. As, however, he had risen to the head of chef de brigade in the Republican army, it is more probable that he belonged to the sect of Philadelphes.* In 1808, General Malet was committed to prison, as concerned in an intrigue against the

* A secret society in the army, whose immediate object it was to overthrow the Imperial power, and whose ultimate purposes were not perhaps known to themselves. Their founder was Colonel Jacques Joseph Odet, a Swiss, at once a debauchee and an enthusiast, on the plan of his countryman Rousseau. He was shot the

Digitized by Google

Emperor; and he was still under the restraint of the police, when he formed the audacious scheme which had so nearly succeeded. While under a confinement now lenient, in a Maison de Santé, he was able to execute, or procure to be executed, a forged paper, purporting to be a decree of the Senate, announcing officially the death of the Emperor, the abolition of the Imperial government, and the establishment of a provisional committee of administration. This document was to appearance attested by the official seal and signatures.

On the 23d of October, at midnight, he escaped from his place of confinement, dressed himself in his full uniform, and, accompanied by a corporal in the dress of an aide-de-camp, repaired to the prison of La Force, where he demanded and obtained the liberation of two generals, Lahorie and Guidal, who were confined under circumstances not dissimilar to his own. They went together to the barracks at the Minims, not then inhabited by any part of the

---

night before the battle of Wagram, not, as his followers alleged, by a party of Austrians, but by gens d'armes, commissioned for that purpose. His sect continued to subsist, and Massena did not escape suspicions of being implicated in its intrigues. There was a communication in their name to Lord Wellington, in May 1809; but the negotiation was not of a character which the British general chose to encourage.—SOUTHEY's *History of the Peninsular War*, Vol. II. p. 303.

Digitized by Google

truest and most attached followers of Napoleon, who, while his power was tottering at home, were strewing with their bones the snows of Russia and the deserts of Spain, but by battalions of raw conscripts and recruits. Here Malet assumed an air of absolute authority, commanded the drums to beat, ordered the troops on parade, and dispatched parties upon different services.

No one disputed his right to be obeyed, and Soulier, commandant of the troops, placed them at his absolute disposal, being partly, as he himself alleged, confused in mind by a fever which afflicted him at the time, partly, perhaps, influenced by a check for 100,000 francs, which was laid down upon his bed, to cover, it was said, a gratuity to the soldiers, and an issue of double pay to the officers. One division seized Savary, the Minister of Police, and conducted him to prison. Another party found it as easy to arrest the person of the Prefect of Police. A battalion of soldiers, under the same authority, occupied the Place de Greve, and took possession of the Hotel de Ville; while Compte Frochot, who had been for thirteen years the Prefect of the Seine, stupified by the suddenness of the intelligence, and flattered perhaps, by finding his own name in the list of the provisional committee of government, had the complaisance to put the conspirators in possession of the tower of St

Digitized by Google

Jacques, from which the tocsin was usually sounded, and get an apartment in the Hotel de Ville arranged for the reception of the new administration. But the principal conspirator, like Fiesco at Genoa, perished at the moment when his audacious enterprise seemed about to be crowned with success. Hitherto, none had thought of disobeying the pretended decree of the Senate. Rumour had prepared all men for the death of the Emperor, and the subsequent revolution seemed a consequence so natural, that it was readily acquiesced in, and little interest shown on the subject.

But Malet, who had himself gone to obtain possession of the head-quarters in the place of Vendome, was unexpectedly resisted by General Hullin. Prepared for every circumstance, the desperado fired a pistol at the head of the general, and wounded him grievously; but in the meanwhile, he was himself recognised by Laborde, chief of the military police, who, incredulous that his late captive would have been selected by the Senate for the important duty which he was assuming, threw himself on Malet, and made him prisoner. Thus ended the conspiracy. The soldiers, who had been its blind instruments, were marched back to the barracks. Malet, with twenty-four of his associates, most of them military men, were tried by a military tribunal, and twelve of them were shot in the plain of Grenelles,

Digitized by Google

29th of October. He met his death with the utmost firmness. The sun was rising on the Hospital of Invalids, and the workmen were employed in gilding that splendid dome, for which Buonaparte had given express orders, in imitation, it was said, of those which he had seen in Moscow. The prisoner made some remarks upon the improvement which this would be to the capital. As he stepped towards the fatal ground, he said, mysteriously, but sternly, "You have got the tail, but you will not get the head." From this expression it has been gathered, that, as the conspiracy of the infernal machine, formed originally among the Jacobins, was executed by the Royalists, so this plot was the device of the Royalists, though committed to the execution of Republican hands.* The truth, though it must be known to some now alive, has never been made public.

This was the news which reached Buonaparte on the fatal 6th of November, betwixt Wiasma and Smolensk, and which determined his retreat from the army at Smorgoni, and his rapid journey to Paris. It was not so much the conspiracy which alarmed him, as the supineness or levity with which the nation, at least Paris, its capital, seemed ready to abandon the dynasty which he had hoped to render

* The Memoirs of Fouché contain a specific averment to this effect.

Digitized by Google

perpetual. He was even startled by the number of executions, and exclaimed against the indiscriminate severity with which so many officers had been led to death, although rather dupes than accomplices of the principal conspirator. "It is a massacre," he said; "a fusillade! What impression will it make on Paris?"

When Napoleon reached the metropolis, he found the Parisians as little interested in the execution of the criminals, as they had been in their ephemeral success. But the sting remained in his own mind, and on the first audience of his ministers, he exclaimed against Ideology, or, in other words, against any doctrine which, appealing to the general feelings of patriotism or of liberty, should resist the indefeasible and divine right of the Sovereign. He sounded the praises of Harlai and Molé, ministers of justice, who had died in protecting the rights of the crown; and exclaimed, that the best death would be that of the soldier who falls on the field of battle, if the end of the magistrate, who dies in defence of the throne and laws, was not still more glorious.

This key-note formed an admirable theme for the flourishes of the various councillors of the sections, to whom the fate of Frochot, the peccant Prefect, had been submitted with reference to the extent of his crime and his punishment. Not even the addresses to James II. of Britain (who had at least a hereditary right to the throne he occupied) poured forth such a torrent of professions, or were more indiffe-

Digitized by Google

rently backed with deeds, when the observant courtiers were brought to the proof, than did those of the French functionaries at this period.

"What is life," said the Compte de Chabrol, who had been created Prefect of Paris in room of the timorous Frochot—"What is life, in comparison to the immense interests which rest on the sacred head of the heir of the empire? For me, whom an unexpected glance of your Imperial eye has called from a distance to a post so eminent, what I most value in the distinction, is the honour and right of setting the foremost example of loyal devotion."

It was the opinion of Monsieur Des Fontanges, senator, peer of France, and grand-master of the Imperial University, that "Reason pauses with respect before the mystery of power and obedience, and abandons all inquiry into its nature to that religion which made the persons of kings sacred, after the image of God himself. It is His voice which humbles anarchy and factions, in proclaiming the divine right of sovereigns; it is the Deity himself who has made it an unalterable maxim of France, an unchangeable article of the law of our fathers; it is Nature who appoints kings to succeed each other, while reason declares that the royalty itself is immutable. Permit, Sire, (he continued,) that the University of Paris turn their eyes for a moment from the throne which you fill with so much glory, to the august cradle of the heir of your grandeur. We

Digitized by Google

unite him with your Majesty in the love and respect we owe to both; and swear to him beforehand the same boundless devotion which we owe to your Majesty."

In better taste, because with less affectation of eloquence, Monsieur Seguier, the President of the Court of Paris, contented himself with declaring, that the magistrates of Paris were the surest supports of the Imperial authority—that their predecessors had encountered perils in defence of monarchy, and they in their turn were ready to sacrifice everything for the sacred person of the Emperor, and for perpetuating his dynasty.

Under cover of these violent protestations, the unfortunate Frochot escaped, as a disabled vessel drops out of the line of battle under fire of her consorts. He was divested of his offices, but permitted to retire, either to prosecute his studies in Ideology, or to indoctrinate himself into more deep acquaintance in the mysteries of hereditary right than he had hitherto shown himself possessed of.*

We have selected the above examples, not with the purpose of inquiring whether the orators, (whom we believe, in their individual capacity, to have been men of honour and talents,) did or did not redeem, by their after exertions, the pledges of which they were so profuse; but to mark with deep reprobation the

* He obtained a pension on the restoration of Louis XVIII.

Digitized by Google

universal system of assentation and simulation, to which even such men did not disdain to lend countenance and example. By such overstrained flatteries and protestations, councillors are degraded and princes are misled—truth and sincere advice become nauseous to the ear of the sovereign, falsehood grows familiar to the tongue of the subject, and public danger is not discovered until escape or rescue has become impossible.

Yet it cannot be denied, that the universal tenor of these vows and protestations, supported by Buonaparte's sudden arrival and firm attitude, had the effect of suppressing for a time discontents, which were silently making way amongst the French people. The more unthinking were influenced by the tenor of sentiments which seemed to be universal through the empire; and, upon the whole, this universal tide of assentation operated upon the internal doubts, sorrows, discontents, and approaching disaffection of the empire, like an effusion of oil on the surface of a torrent, whose murmurs it may check, and whose bubbling ripples it may smooth to the eye, but the deep and dark energy of whose course the unction cannot in reality check or subdue.

To return to the current of our history. Buonaparte having tried the temper of his Senate, and not finding reason to apprehend any opposition among his subjects, proceeded, while straining every effort, as we shall presently see, for supporting foreign war,

Digitized by Google

to take such means as were in his power for closing domestic wounds, which were the more dangerous that they bled inwardly, without any external effusion, to indicate their existence.

The chief of these dissensions was the dispute with the Pope, which had occasioned, and continued to foster, so much scandal in the Gallican church. We have mentioned already, that the Pope, refusing to consent to any alienation of his secular dominions, had been forcibly carried off from Rome, removed to Grenoble, then brought back over the Alps to Savona, in Italy. Napoleon, who denied that he had authorised this usage towards the Father of the Church, yet continued to detain him at Savona. He was confined there until June 1812. In the meantime, a deputation of the French bishops were sent with a decree by Napoleon, determining, that if his Holiness should continue to refuse canonical institution to the French clergy, as he had done ever since the seizure of the city of Rome, and the patrimony of Saint Peter's, a council of prelates should be held for the purpose of pronouncing his deposition.

On 4th September 1811, the Holy Father admitted the deputation, listened to their arguments with patience, then knelt down before them, and repeated the psalm, *Judica me, Domine.* When the prelates attempted to vindicate themselves, Pius VII., in an animated tone, threatened to fulminate an ex-

Digitized by Google

communication against any one who should attempt to justify his conduct. Then, instantly recovering his natural benignity of disposition, he offered his hand to the offending bishops, who kissed it with reverence. The French prelates took leave sorrowfully, and in tears. Several of them showed themselves afterwards opposed to the views of Napoleon, and sustained imprisonment in consequence of their adhesion to what appeared to them their duty.

The chemists of our time have discovered, that some substances can only be decomposed in particular varieties of gas; and apparently it was, in like manner, found that the air of Italy only confirmed the inflexibility of the Pope.

His Holiness was hastily transported to Fontainbleau, where he arrived 19th June 1812. The French historians boast, that the old man was not thrown into a dungeon, but, on the contrary, was well-lodged in the palace, and was permitted to attend mass,—a wonderful condescension towards the head of the Catholic religion. But still he was a captive. He abode at Fontainbleau till Napoleon's return from Russia; and it was on the 19th January 1813, that the Emperor, having left Saint Cloud under pretext of a hunting-party, suddenly presented himself before his venerable prisoner. He exerted all the powers of influence which he possessed, and they were very great, to induce the Pontiff to close with

Digitized by Google

his propositions; and we readily believe that the accounts, which charge him with having maltreated his person, are not only unauthenticated, but positively false. He rendered the submission which he required more easy to the conscience of Pius VII., by not demanding from him any express cession of his temporal rights, and by granting a delay of six months on the subject of canonical instalment. Eleven articles were agreed on, and subscribed by the Emperor and the Pope.

But hardly was this done ere the feud broke out afresh. It was of importance to Napoleon to have the schism soldered up as soon as possible, since the Pope refused to acknowledge the validity of his second marriage, and, of course, to ratify the legitimacy of his son. He, therefore, published the articles of treaty in the Moniteur, as containing a new Concordat. The Pope complained of this, stating, that the articles published were not a Concordat in themselves, but only the preliminaries, on which, after due consideration, such a treaty might have been formed. He was indignant at what he considered as circumvention on the part of the Emperor of France, and refused to abide by the alleged Concordat. Thus failed Napoleon's attempt to close the schism of the Church, and the ecclesiastical feuds recommenced with more acrimony than ever.

Looking towards Spain, Napoleon saw his affairs

Digitized by Google

there in a better posture than he could have expected, after the battle of Salamanca, and the capture of Madrid. Lord Wellington, indifferently supported by the Spanish army, among whom quarrels and jealousies soon rose high, had been unable, from want of a sufficient battering-train, to take the fortress of Burgos; and was placed in some danger of being intercepted by Soult's army, who had raised the siege of Cadiz, while engaged with that under D'Erlon, with whom was the intrusive King. The English general, therefore, with his usual prudence, retreated into the territories of Portugal, and Napoleon, seeing that his army in Spain amounted to 270,000 men, thought them more than sufficient to oppose what forces Spain could present, with the regular allied army of perhaps 70,000 at most, under Lord Wellington's command. He withdrew, accordingly, one hundred and fifty skeletons of battalions, which he meant to make the means of disciplining his young conscripts.

It was now that the hundred cohorts, or one hundred thousand youths of the First Ban of National Guards, who had been placed in frontier garrisons, under the declaration that they were not, under any pretence, to go beyond the limits of France, were converted into ordinary soldiers of the line, and destined to fill up the skeleton corps which were brought from Spain. Four regiments of guards, one of Polish cavalry, and

Digitized by Google

one of gens d'armes, were at the same time withdrawn from the Peninsula. The sailors of the French fleet, whose services were now indeed perfectly nominal, were landed, or brought rather from the harbours and maritime towns in which they loitered away their time, and formed into corps of artillery. This reinforcement might comprehend 40,000 men. But while his credit continued with the nation, the conscription was Napoleon's best and never-failing resource, and with the assistance of a decree of the Senate, it once more placed in his hands the anticipation of the year 1814. This decree carried his levies of every kind to 350,000 men.

The remounting and recruiting of the cavalry was a matter of greater difficulty, and to that task was to be joined the restoration of the artillery and *materiel* of the army, all of which had been utterly destroyed in the late fatal retreat. But the vaults under the Tuilleries were not yet exhausted, although they had contributed largely to the preparations for the campaign of the preceding year. A profusion of treasure was expended; every artizan, whose skill could be made use of, was set to work; horses were purchased or procured in every direction; and such was the active spirit of Napoleon, and the extent of his resources, that he was able to promise to the Legislative Representatives, that he would, without augmenting the national burdens, provide the sum of

Digitized by Google

three hundred millions of francs, which were wanted to repair the losses of the Russian campaign.

We must not forget, that one of the ways and means of recruiting the cavalry, was a species of Conscription of a new invention, and which was calculated to sweep into the ranks of the army the youth of the higher ranks, whom the former draughts had spared, or who had redeemed themselves from the service by finding a substitute. Out of this class, hitherto exempted from the conscription, Napoleon proposed to levy ten thousand youths of the higher ranks, to be formed into four regiments of Guards of Honour, who were to be regarded much as the troops of the royal household under the old system. This idea was encouraged among the courtiers and assentators, who represented the well-born and well-educated youths, as eager to exchange their fowling-pieces for muskets, their shooting-dresses for uniforms, and their rustic life for the toils of war. Politicians saw in it something of a deeper design than the mere adding ten thousand to the mass of recruits, and conceived that this corps of proprietors was proposed with the view of bringing into the Emperor's power a body of hostages, who should guarantee the fidelity of their fathers. The scheme, however, was interrupted, and for a time laid aside, owing to the jealousy of the Imperial Guard. These Prætorian Bands did not relish the introduction of such patrician corps as those proposed, whose privi-

Digitized by Google

leges they conceived might interfere with their own; and accordingly the institution of the Guard of Honour was for some time suspended.

The wonderful energies of Napoleon's mind, and the influence which he could exert over the minds of others, were never so striking as at this period of his reign. He had returned to his seat of empire at a dreadful crisis, and in a most calamitous condition. His subjects had been ignorant, for six weeks, whether he was dead or alive, and a formidable conspiracy, which was all but successful, had at once shown that there was an awakening activity amongst his secret enemies, and an apathy and indifference amongst his apparent friends. When he arrived, it was to declare a dreadful catastrophe, of which his ambition had been the cause; the loss of five hundred thousand men, with all their arms, ammunition, and artillery; the death of so many children of France as threw the whole country into mourning. He had left behind him cold and involuntary allies, changing fast into foes, and foes, encouraged by his losses and his flight, threatening to combine Europe in one great crusade, having for its object the demolition of his power. No sovereign ever presented himself before his people in a situation more precarious, or overclouded by such calamities, arrived or in prospect.

Yet Napoleon came, and seemed but to stamp on

Digitized by Google

the earth, and armed legions arose at his call; the doubts and discontents of the public disappeared as mists at sun-rising, and the same confidence which had attended his prosperous fortunes revived in its full extent, despite of his late reverses. In the month of April, his army was increased, as we have seen, by three hundred and fifty thousand men, in addition to the great garrisons maintained in Dantzick, Thorn, Modlin, Zamosk, Czenstochau, Custrin, &c. augmented as they now were by the remains of the Grand Army, which had found refuge in these places of strength. He had, besides, an active levy of forces in Italy, and a very large army in Spain, notwithstanding all the draughts which his present necessity had made him bring out of that slaughter-house. Whether, therefore, it was Napoleon's purpose to propose peace or carry on war, he was at the head of a force little inferior to that which he had heretofore commanded.

Having thus given some account of the internal state of France, it is now necessary to look abroad, and examine the consequences of the Russian campaign upon Europe in general.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

Murat leaves the Grand Army abruptly.—Eugene appointed in his place.—Measures taken by the King of Prussia for his disenthraldom.—Arguments in his favour, opposed to those of the French Historians.—He leaves Berlin for Breslau.—Treaty signed between Russia and Prussia early in March.—Alexander arrives at Breslau on 15th; on the 16th Prussia declares war against France.—Warlike Preparations of Prussia.—Universal enthusiasm throughout all the land.—Blucher appointed Generalissimo.—Vindication of the Crown Prince of Sweden for joining the Confederacy against France.—Proceedings of Austria.—Unabated spirit and pretensions of Napoleon.—A Regency is appointed in France during his absence, and Maria Louisa appointed Regent, with nominal powers.

THE command of the relics of the Grand Army had been conferred upon Murat, when Napoleon left them at Smorgoni. It was of too painful and disagreeable a nature to afford any food to the ambition of the King of Naples; nor did he accept it as an adequate compensation for various mortifications which he had sustained during the campaign, and

Digitized by Google

for which, as has already been noticed, he nourished considerable resentment against his brother-in-law. Having, besides, more of the soldier than of the general, war lost its charms for him when he was not displaying his bravery at the head of his cavalry; and to augment his impatience, he became jealous of the authority which his wife was exercising at Naples during his absence, and longed to return thither. He, therefore, hastily disposed of the troops in the various Prussian fortresses recently enumerated, where the French maintained garrisons, and suddenly left the army upon the 16th January. Napoleon, incensed at his conduct, announced his departure, and the substitution of Eugene, the Viceroy of Italy, in the general command of the army, with this note of censure:—"The Viceroy is more accustomed to the management of military affairs on a large scale, and besides, enjoys the full confidence of the Emperor." This oblique sarcasm greatly increased the coldness betwixt the two brothers-in-law.

Meantime, the Russians continued to advance without opposition into Prussia, being desirous, by their presence, to bring that country to the decision which they had long expected. The manner in which Prussia had been treated by France; the extreme contributions which had been levied from her; the threats which had been held out of altogether anni-

Digitized by Google

hilating her as a state; the occupation of her fortresses, and the depriving her of all the rights of independence, constituted an abuse of the rights of conquest, exercised in consequence of superior force, which was sure to be ended so soon as that force ceased to be predominant. Napoleon, it is true, had the affectation to express confidence in the friendship of Prussia in his adversity, which he had never cultivated in prosperity. It would have been as reasonable in the patron of a Turkish cruiser, to expect his galley-slaves to continue, out of a point of honour, to pull the oars, after the chain was broken which fettered them to their benches.

Accordingly, King Frederick took his measures to shake himself free of the French yoke; but he did so with wisdom and moderation. Whatever wrongs the Prussians had sustained from the French, the King of Prussia had sought no means of avenging them, even when routed armies, falling back on his dominions in a defenceless condition, might have been destroyed, in their desolate state, by his peasantry alone. Popular violence, arising from the resentment of long-suffered injuries, did indeed practise cruelties on the French at Konigsberg and elsewhere; but it was against the will of the government, which suppressed them as much as possible. The King did not take any measures to intercept the retreat even of Napoleon himself, although there was ground

Digitized by Google

to expect he might have come to that resolution. He renewed the armistice concluded by D'Yorck; he suffered the distressed and frozen remains of the Grand Army to augment the hostile garrisons which had occupied his own strongest fortresses. He observed, in short, all the duties of an ally, though an unwilling one, until the war, in which he was engaged as an auxiliary, was totally ended, by the defeat and dispersion of the army of his principal. It is the more proper to enter at large into this topic, because the French historians usually mention the conduct of the King of Prussia on this occasion as defection, desertion, or some such word, indicating a breach of faith. Nothing can be more unjust.

It was not, surely, to be expected, that Frederick was to submit his own dominions to the devastation of the Russians, by continuing a war in which his share was only secondary; nor was it rational to believe, that a country so much oppressed would neglect the means of emancipation which now presented themselves. It is, therefore, no marvel that Prussia should have taken this favourable opportunity for throwing off a yoke which she had found so oppressive. Nay, it is believed, on good grounds, that the course adopted by the King of Prussia was not only that of wisdom and patriotism, but even of necessity; for it is very probable, that, if he had refused to lead his subjects against the French, they might, in that moment of excitation, have found

Digitized by Google

some one else to have placed at the head of the government. He had, as we have already said, denounced the convention entered into by D'Yorck and Massenbach, and ordered them both to Berlin for the purpose of undergoing trial. But the generals had remained quietly in command of their troops, affording a strong example, that, had Frederick laboured ever so much for that purpose, it would have been vain, if not hazardous, to have opposed his royal authority to the impulse of the national spirit.

Before the king took his final resolution, he resolved, as a measure of prudence, to secure his own person, lest, like Ferdinand and the Spanish Bourbons, he should be seized upon as a hostage. He therefore suddenly left Berlin on 22d January 1813, and betook himself to Breslau, where there were no French soldiery. Immediately afterwards he published an address to his people, calling his armies together, and giving the signal to the patriotism of thousands who longed to arise in arms. The French ambassador was, nevertheless, invited to follow the King to Breslau, where a variety of discussions immediately took place betwixt him and the Prussian cabinet.

To the complaints of exactions and oppressions of every kind, the French negotiators could only reply by reminding the Prussians, that Napoleon had, after decisive victory, suffered the nation to retain the name of independence, and the king to wear a precarious

Digitized by Google

crown. A robber would have the same defence against restoring the booty he had acquired from a traveller, if he stated, that though he had despoiled, he had not murdered him. It was by the right of the strongest that France had acquired that influence over Prussia which she exercised so severely; and, according to the dictates of common sense and human nature, when the advantage was on Prussia's side, she had a right to regain by strength what she had lost by weakness. Every obligation, according to the maxim of the Civil Law, is made void in the same manner in which it is rendered binding; as Arthegal, the emblematic champion of Justice, in Spenser's Allegory, decrees as law, that what the sea has brought the sea may resume.

On the 1st of March, or about that period, Prussia, returning to a system which nothing but the extremity of her circumstances had ever interrupted, signed a treaty of alliance, offensive and defensive, with Russia. On the 15th March, the Emperor Alexander arrived at Breslau. The meeting was affecting betwixt the two sovereigns, who had been such intimate friends, and had always retained the same personal attachment for each other, although the circumstances of controlling necessity had made them enemies, at a period when it was of importance to Russia to have as few foes as possible, thrown into the scale against her. The King of Prussia wept.

Digitized by Google

" Courage, my brother," said Alexander; " these are the last tears which Napoleon shall cause you to shed."

On the 16th March, Prussia declared war against France. There is, in the paper containing this denunciation, much reasoning respecting the extent of contributions due and received, which might have been summed up in the declaration, that " France had made Prussia her subject and her slave, but that now Prussia was enabled to act for herself, and shake off the fetters which violence had imposed on her." This real note was touched, where the manifesto declares, that, " Abandoned to herself, and hopeless of receiving any effectual succour from an ally who had declined to render her even the demands of justice, Prussia must take counsel of herself, in order to raise anew and support her existence as a nation. It was in the love and courage of his people that the King sought means to extricate himself, and to restore to his monarchy the independence which is necessary to insure the future prosperity of the kingdom."

The Emperor Napoleon received that declaration of war, with the calmness of one by whom it had been for some time expected. " It was better," he said, " to have a declared enemy than a doubtful ally." By the Prussians at large it was heard with all the rapture of gratified hope, and the sacrifices which they made, not willingly only, but eagerly, show more completely than anything else can, the general hatred

Digitized by Google

against France, and the feelings which that nation had excited during her career of success.

From a country so trampled down and exhausted as Prussia, it might have been thought slender means of warfare could be provided. But vengeance is like the teeth of the dragon, a seed which, wheresoever sown, produces a crop of warriors. Freedom, too, was at stake; and when a nation is warring for its own rights, who shall place a limit to its exertions? Some preparation had been made by the monarch. The jealousy of France had limited the exercise of the Prussian militia to twenty-five thousand men yearly. But the government had contrived to double this amount, by calling out the militia twice in the year, and training on the second occasion the same number, but different individuals, from those who had been first summoned. Thus, a certain portion of discipline had become general among the Prussian youth, and, incited by the desire of their country's freedom, they rushed to battle against France as to a holy warfare. The means of providing artillery had also been sedulously augmented. This was not to be a war of posts or fortresses, but of fields of battle and of bayonets. Many, therefore, of the brass pieces of ordnance, which garnished the walls of such towns and fortresses as were yet unoccupied by the French, had been re-cast, and converted into field-pieces. Money was scarce, but England was liberal; and besides, the Prussian nobles and burgesses tax-

Digitized by Google

ed themselves to the uttermost. Even the ladies gave up their diamonds and gold ornaments, for chains and bracelets beautifully wrought out of iron, the state enjoying the advantage of the exchange. In a future age, these relics, when found in the female casket, will be more valuable than the richest Indian jewels.

Meanwhile the resentment and desire of revenge, which had so long smouldered in the bosoms of the Prussians, broke forth with the force of a volcano. The youth of every description rushed to fill the ranks, the distinctions of birth were forgotten, nay, in a great measure abolished; no question was asked at the Prussian, but whether he was able and willing to assist in the liberation of his country. The students, the cultivation of whose minds generally adds to their feeling for national freedom and national honour, arrayed themselves into battalions and squadrons. Some formed the Black Bands, who at this time distinguished themselves; others assumed the arms and dress of the Cossacks, whose name had become so terrible to the French. In general, these volunteers were formed into mounted and dismounted squadrons of chasseurs, whose appearance differed from that of the line only in their uniform being dark green, instead of blue. Their discipline, formed on a system devised by Scharnhorst, was admirably calculated to give fresh levies the degree of training and discipline necessary to render them service-

Digitized by Google

able, without pretending to give them the accuracy in details which experience alone can teach.

In a few weeks numerous armies were on foot, and Prussia, like a strong man rousing himself from slumber, stepped forward to assume her rank among independent nations. There could not be a greater contrast than between the same nation in her hour of presumption, her period of depression, and her present form of regeneration. To the battle of Jena the Prussians had marched as to an assured conquest, with a splendid army, well-disposed, and admirably appointed, but conducted with that negligence which is inspired by a presumptuous degree of confidence, and that pride which goes before destruction. In the campaign of 1812, the Black Eagles stooping their dishonoured crests beneath those of France, they went a discouraged and reluctant band of auxiliaries, to assist in the destruction of that power, whose subjugation they were well aware must lead to their own irretrievable bondage. And now, such was the change of a few weeks, nay, not many days, that Prussia again entered the lists with an army, still deficient in its material provisions, but composed of soldiers whose hearts were in the trim, whom misfortunes had taught caution, and oppression had roused to resistance; who knew by melancholy experience the strength of their powerful adversary, but were not the less disposed to trust in their own good words and good cause.

Digitized by Google

A leader was selected, admirably formed by nature to command a national army at such a crisis. This was the celebrated Blucher, one of the few Prussian generals, who, even after the battle of Jena, continued to maintain the fame of the Great Frederick, under whom he had been trained, and to fight until every ray of hope had been entirely destroyed. This high-spirited and patriotic officer had remained in obscurity during the long period of the French domination. He was one of those ardent and inflexible characters that were dreaded by Napoleon, whose generosity, however it might display itself otherwise, was seldom observed to forgive those who had shown a steady and conscientious opposition to his power. Such men he held his enemies in every sense, personal as well as political; and, watched closely by the police, their safety could only be insured by living strictly retired. But now the old warrior sprang eagerly from his obscure retreat, as in the ancient Roman shows a lion might have leaped from his dark den into the arena of the crowded amphitheatre, on which he was soon to act his terrible part. Blucher was, indeed, by character and disposition, the very man whom the exigence and the Prussian nation required to support a national war. He was not possessed of war as a science, nor skilled in planning out the objects of a campaign. Scharnhorst, and after him Gneisnau, were intrusted with that part of the general's duty, as being completely acquainted with strategic;

Digitized by Google

but in the field of battle no man possessed the confidence of his soldiers so completely as General Blucher. The first to advance, the last to retreat, he was seldom too much elated by victory, and never depressed by bad success. Defeated to-day, he was as ready to renew the battle to-morrow. In his army was no instance of whole divisions throwing down their arms, because they conceived their line broken or their flank turned. It was his system, that the greater part of fighting consists in taking and giving hard blows, and on all occasions he presented himself with a good grace to the bloody exercise. He was vigilant, too, as taught by the exercise of his youth in the light cavalry; and so enterprising and active, that Napoleon was heard to complain with his accustomed sneer, that "he had more trouble from that old dissipated hussar, than from all the generals of the allies beside." Deeply resenting the injuries of his country, and his own exile, Blucher's whole soul was in the war against France and her Ruler; and, utterly devoid of the milder feelings of modern military leaders, he entered into hostilities with the embittered and personal animosity which Hannibal entertained of old against the Roman name and nation.*

* Sworn from his cradle Rome's relentless foe,
Such generous hate the Punic champion bore;
Thy lake, O Thrasymene, beheld it glow,
And Cannæ's walls and Trebia's crimson'd shore.
SHENSTONE.

Digitized by Google

Such were the character and energies of the veteran to whom Prussia now confided the defence of her dearest rights, the leading of her youth, and the care of her freedom.

Sweden, or, we ought rather to say, the Crown Prince, had joined the confederacy, as already mentioned, and the spleen of Buonaparte, personal as well as public, had been directed even more against him than against the King of Prussia. The latter was represented as a rebellious and ungrateful vassal, the first as a refugee Frenchman who had renounced his country.

The last accusation, so grossly urged, was, if possible, more unreasonably unjust than the first. The ties of our native country, strict and intimate as they are, may be dissolved in more ways than one. Its lawful government may be overthrown, and the faithful subjects of that government, exiled to foreign countries for their adherence to it, may lawfully bear arms, which, in that case, are not directed against the home of their fathers, but against the band of thieves and robbers by which it is temporarily occupied. If this is not the case, what are we to think of the Revolution of 1688, and the invasion of King William? In like manner, it is possible for a native of France or Britain so to link himself with another country, as to transfer to it the devotion which, in the general case, is only due to the land of his birth. In becoming the heir of the Crown of

Digitized by Google

Sweden, Bernadotte had become in fact a Swede; for no one, circumstanced as he was, is entitled, in interweaving his personal fortunes with the fate of the nation which adopts him, to make a reserve of any case in which he can be called to desert their interest for that of another country, though originally his own.

In assuming a French general for their Crown Prince, Sweden no doubt intended to give a pledge that she meant to remain on terms of amity with France; but it would be a wide step to argue from thence that it was her purpose to subject herself as a conquered province to that empire, and to hold the Prince whom she had chosen to be no better than the lieutenant of Napoleon. This was indeed the construction which the French Emperor put upon the kingdoms of his own creation—Holland, Westphalia, Spain, and so forth. But in these countries the crowns were at least of his conferring. That of Sweden, on the other hand, was given by the Diet at Orebro, representing the Swedish people, to a person of their own election; nor had Buonaparte anything to do in it farther, than by consenting that a French subject should become King of Sweden; which consent, if available for anything, must be certainly held as releasing Bernadotte from every engagement to France, inconsistent with the duties of a sovereign to an independent kingdom.

When, therefore, at a period only a few months afterwards, Napoleon authorised piracies upon the

Digitized by Google

Swedish commerce, and seized, with armed hand, upon the only portion of the Swedish territories which lay within his grasp, nothing could be more unreasonable than to require, that because the Crown Prince was born in Bearn, he should therefore submit to have war made upon him in his capacity of King of Sweden, without making all the resistance in his power. Supposing, what might easily have chanced, that Corsica had remained a constituent part of the British dominions, it would have been ridiculous to have considered Napoleon, when at the head of the French government, as bound by the duties of a liege subject of George III. simply because he was born at Ajaccio. Yet there is no difference betwixt the cases, excepting in the relative size and importance of France and Corsica; a circumstance which can have no influence upon the nature of the obligations incurred by those who are born in the two countries.

It may be readily granted, that a person in the situation of the Crown Prince must suffer as a man of feeling, when opposed to the ranks of his own countrymen. So must a judge, if unhappily called upon to sit in judgment and pronounce sentence upon a brother, or other near relation. In both cases, public duty must take place of private or personal sentiment.

While the powers of the North formed this coalition, upon terms better concerted, and with forces of a different character from those which had existed upon

Digitized by Google

former less fortunate occasions, Austria looked upon the approaching strife with a hesitating and doubtful eye. Her regard for a sovereign allied to her royal family by so close a tie as Napoleon, had not prevented her cabinet from feeling alarm at the overgrown power of France, and the ambition of her ruler. She had reluctantly contributed an auxiliary force to the assistance of France in the last campaign, and had taken the posture of a neutral so soon as circumstances permitted. The restoration of independence to the world must restore to Austria the provinces which she had lost, especially Illyria and the Tyrol, and at the same time her influence both in Italy and Germany. But this might be obtained from Napoleon disabled, and willing to purchase his ransom from the reprisals of allied Europe, by surrender of his pretensions to universal monarchy; and Austria therefore concluded it best to assume the office of mediator betwixt France and the allies, reserving to herself to throw her sword into the scales, in case the forces and ambition of Napoleon should again predominate; while, on the other hand, should peace be restored by a treaty formed under her auspices, she would at once protect the son-in-law of her Emperor, regain her lost provinces and decayed influence, and contribute, by destroying the arrogant pretensions of France, to the return of tranquillity to Europe.

Otto, the French Minister at Vienna, could al-

Digitized by Google

ready see in the Austrian administration a disposition to revive the ancient claims which had been annulled by the victories of Napoleon, and wrote to his court, even in the beginning of January, that they were already making a merit of not instantly declaring war against France. A mission of General Bubna to Paris put a more favourable character upon the interference of the Austrian ministers. He informed the French cabinet that the Emperor Francis was about to treat with France as a good ally, providing Austria was permitted also to treat with others as an independent nation.

It was in short the object of Austria, besides recovering her own losses, (of which that cabinet, constantly tenacious of its objects, as it is well known to be, had never lost sight,) to restore, as far as possible, some equilibrium of power, by which the other states, of which the European republic was composed, might become, as formerly, guarantees for the freedom and independence of each other. Such was not the system of Napoleon. He would gladly gratify any state who assisted him in hostilities against and the destruction of another, with a handsome share of the spoil; but it was contrary to his policy to allow any one a protecting veto in behalf of a neutral power. It was according to his system, in the present case, to open to Austria his determination to destroy Prussia entirely, and to assure her of Silesia as her share of the booty, if she would be his ally in the

Digitized by Google

war. But he found, to his surprise, that Austria had adopted a different idea of policy, and that she rather saw her interest in supporting the weak against the strong, than, while grasping at selfish objects, in winking at the engrossing ambition of the ruler of France. Neither did he leave the Austrian cabinet long in the belief, that his losses had in any degree lowered his lofty pretensions, or induced him to descend from the high claims which he had formed of universal sovereignty. From his declarations to the Senate and Representative Body of France, one of two things was plain; either that no sense of past misfortunes, or fear of those which might arrive, would be of any avail to induce him to abandon the most unjustifiable of his usurpations, the most unreasonable of his pretensions; or else that he was determined to have his armed force re-established, and his sword once more in his hand; nay, that he had settled that a victory or two should wash out the memory of his retreat from Moscow, before he would enter into any treaty of pacification.

The notes in the Moniteur, during this winter of 1812-13, which were always written by himself, contained Buonaparte's bold defiance to Europe, and avowed his intention to maintain, abreast of each other, the two wars of Spain and Germany. He proposed at once to open the campaign in Germany,

Digitized by Google

(though he had lost the alliance both of Prussia and Austria,) with an army of double the amount of that which marched against Russia, and to reinforce and keep up the armies of Spain at their complete establishment of 300,000 men. "If any one desired," he said, "the price at which he was willing to grant peace, it had been expressed in the Duke of Bassano's letter to Lord Castlereagh, before commencement of the campaign of 1812."

When that document is referred to, it will be found to contain no cession whatever on the part of France, but a proposal that England should yield up Spain, (now almost liberated,) to his brother Joseph, with the admission that Portugal and Sicily, none of which kingdoms Napoleon had the means of making a serious impression upon, might remain to their legitimate sovereigns. In other words, he would desist from pretensions which he had no means to make good, on condition that every point, which was yet doubtful, should be conceded in his favour.

It was extravagant to suppose that Britain, after the destruction occasioned by the Russian retreat, would accept terms which were refused when Napoleon was at the head of his fine army, and in the full hope of conquests. When, therefore, Austria offered herself as a mediator at the court of St James's, the English ministers contented themselves with pointing out the extravagant pretensions ex-

Digitized by Google

pressed by France, in documents understood to be authentic, and demanding that these should be disavowed, and some concessions made or promised by Napoleon, ere they would hamper themselves by any approach to a treaty.

Upon the whole, it was clear, that the fate of the world was once more committed to the chance of war, and that probably much more human blood must be spilled, ere any principles could be settled, on which a general pacification might be grounded.

A step of state policy was adopted by Napoleon, obviously to conciliate his father-in-law, the Austrian Emperor. A Regency was established during his absence, and the Empress, Maria Louisa, was named Regent. But her authority was curtailed of all real or effectual power; for he reserved to himself exclusively the privilege of presenting all decrees to be passed by the Senate, and the Empress had only the right to preside in that body.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

State of the French Grand Army.—The Russians advance, and show themselves on the Elbe, joined everywhere by the Inhabitants.—The French evacuate Berlin, and retreat on the Elbe.—The Crown Prince of Sweden joins the Allies, with 35,000 men.—Dresden is occupied by the Sovereigns of Russia and Prussia.—Marshal Bessieres killed on 1st May—Battle of Lutzen fought on the 2d.—The Allies lose 20,000 men in killed and wounded, and the French keep the field, after very dreadful loss.—The Allies retire to Bautzen. —Hamburg taken possession of by the Danes and French.— Battle of Bautzen fought on the 20th and 21st May, with great loss on both sides, the French remaining masters of the field.—The Allies retire in good order.—The French Generals, Bruyeres and Duroc, killed on the 22d.—Grief of Napoleon for the Death of the latter.—An Armistice signed on 4th June.

We must once more look out upon Germany, to which country, so long the scene on which were fought the quarrels of Europe, the success of the Russians, and the total discomfiture of the army of Napoleon, had again removed the war. We left the wrecks of the Grand Army thronging in upon the fortresses

Digitized by Google

held by their countrymen in Prussia, where they were deposited as follows :—

Into Thorn were thrown by Murat, before he left the Grand Army, . . .	6,000 men.
Into Modlin, ...	8,000
Into Zamosc, ...	4,000
Into Graudentz, Prussians, . . .	6,000
Into Dantzic, ...	30,000
	54,000

This total of fifty-four thousand men comprehended the sole remaining part of what Napoleon continued to call the Grand Army of Russia ; in which country, however, not one-third of them had ever been, having been employed in Lithuania or Volhynia, and having thus escaped the horrors of the retreat. Almost all these troops were sickly, some distressingly so. The garrison towns were, however, filled with them, and put in a state of defence judged sufficient to have checked the advance of the Russians.

It would, in all probability, have done so upon any occasion of ordinary war ; for Russia having not only gained back Lithuania, but taken possession of Warsaw, and that part of Poland which formerly belonged to Prussia, ought not, in a common case, to have endangered her success by advancing beyond the Vistula, or by plunging her armies into Silesia, leaving so many fortresses in the rear. But the con-

Digitized by Google

dition of Prussia, waiting the arrival of the Russians as a signal for rising at once, and by her example encouraging the general insurrection of Germany, was a temptation too powerful to be resisted, although unquestionably there was a risk incurred in giving way to it. The various fortresses were therefore masked with a certain number of troops; and the Russian light corps, advancing beyond the line even of the Oder, began to show themselves on the Elbe, joined everywhere by the inhabitants of the country, who, influenced by the doctrines of the Tugend-Bund, and fired with detestation of the French, took arms wherever their deliverers appeared. The French everywhere retired, and Prince Eugene, evacuating Berlin, retreated upon the Elbe. It seemed as if the allies had come armed with lighted matches, and the ground had been strewed with gunpowder; so readily did the Germans rise in arms at the Hourra of a body of Cossacks, or even at the distant gleam of their lances. The purpose of the war was not, however, to procure partial and desultory risings, from which no permanent benefit could be expected; but to prepare the means of occupying the north of Germany by an army conducted by one of the most celebrated generals of the age, and possessed of regular strength, sufficient to secure what advantages might be gained, and thus influence the final decision of the eventful campaign.

Digitized by Google

While the light troops of Russia and Prussia overran Germany, at least the eastern and northern provinces, the King of Sweden, in virtue of the convention into which he had entered at Abo, crossed over to Stralsund in the month of May 1813, with a contingent amounting to 35,000 men, and anxiously awaited the junction which was to have placed under his command such corps of Russians and Germans as should increase his main body to 80,000 or 100,000. With such a force, the Crown Prince proposed to undertake the offensive, and thus to compel Napoleon, when he should take the field, to make head at once against this force upon his left flank, and defend himself in front against the advancing armies of Russia and Prussia. The proclamations of independence sent abroad by the allies, made them friends wherever they came; and three flying corps, under Czernicheff, Tettenborn, and Winzengerode, spread along both sides of the Elbe. The French retreated everywhere, to concentrate themselves under the walls of Magdeburg, and other fortified places, of which they still held possession. Meantime, Hamburg, Lubeck, and other towns, declared for the allies, and received their troops with an alacrity, which, in the case of Hamburg, was severely punished by subsequent events.

The French general, Morand, endeavoured to put a stop to the stream of what was termed defection, and occupied Luneburg, which had declared for the allies, with nearly four thousand men.

Digitized by Google

His troops were already in the place, and about to proceed, it was said, to establish military tribunals, and punish the political crimes of the citizens, when the Russians, commanded by the active Czernicheff, suddenly appeared, forced their way sword in hand into the town, and on 2d April 1813, killed or took prisoners the whole of Morand's corps. The Viceroy, Eugene, attempted to impose some bounds on the audacity now manifested by the allies, by striking a bold blow upon his side. He marched suddenly from the neighbourhood of Magdeburg, with a view of surprising Berlin; but was himself surprised at Mockern, driven back, defeated, and obliged to shut himself up in Magdeburg, where he was blockaded.

The predominance of the allies in the north of Germany seemed now so effectually ascertained, that the warmest adherents of France appeared disposed to desert her cause. Denmark began to treat with the allies, and even on one occasion, as will be hereafter noticed, made a demonstration to join them in arms.

The King of Saxony, who had been always Napoleon's most sincere friend, dared not now abide the storm. He retreated to a place of security in Franconia, while his army separated themselves from the French, and, throwing themselves into Torgau, began to stipulate for a neutrality, which would pro-

Digitized by Google

bably have terminated like that of D'Yorck, in their actually joining the allies.

Davoust retreated to the northwards, after blowing up the fine bridge at Dresden, amid the tumultuary opposition and execration of the inhabitants. Dresden itself soon after became the head-quarters of the Emperor of Russia and King of Prussia, who were received with joyful acclamations by all classes of the citizens.

In like manner, three of the fortresses held by the French in Prussia—Thorn, Spandau, and Czenstochau—surrendered to the allies, and afforded hope that the French might be dislodged from the rest in the course of the summer. But the farther results of the activity of the allied generals were in a great measure prevented, or postponed, by the arrival of the numerous forces which Napoleon had so speedily levied to restore his late losses.

It would be severe to give the name of rashness to the conduct of the allies, in this bold advance into the middle and north of Germany. A great part of their power was of a moral character, and consisted in acting upon the feelings of the Germans, who were enchanted with the prospect of freedom and independence. Still there was much audacity in the allied monarchs venturing across the Elbe, and subjecting themselves to the encounter of Napoleon and his numerous levies, before their own resources had

Digitized by Google

been brought forward. It was now, however, no time to dispute which plan ought to have been preferred; the sovereigns of Russia and Prussia had no other alternative than to follow out boldly that from which they could not now retreat.

Eugene, at the approach of the new French levies through the passes of the Thuringian mountains, removed from Magdeburg, and formed a junction with them on the Saale. The force in total might amount to 115,000 present in the field; the greater part, however, were new levies, and many almost mere boys. The allied army was collected towards Leipsic, and lay full in Napoleon's road to that city, and from thence to Dresden, which was the point on which he advanced.

It has been thought that the plains of Lutzen would have been the most advantageous field of battle for the allies, whose strength lay in their fine body of cavalry; to which it has been replied, that they expected to encounter Buonaparte on the other side of the Saale, and there to have obtained open ground for their cavalry, and a field fitting for their vengeance in the plains of Jena. But though the activity of the allies had of late been sufficient to distress Napoleon's lieutenants, it was not as yet adequate to match that of the Emperor himself.

An important change had lately taken place in their army, by the death of the veteran Koutousoff,

Digitized by Google

in whose place Wittgenstein had succeeded to the supreme command.

Skirmishes took place at Weissenfels and Posema, upon 29th April and 1st May, on which last day an event occurred distressing to Buonaparte's feelings. A contest took place in the defile of Rippach, near Poserna, which was only remarkable for the death of an excellent officer. Marshal Bessieres, whose name the reader must remember as the leader of Napoleon's household troops, from the time they bore the humble name of Guides, until now that they were the Imperial Guard, and he their Colonel-general, coming up to see how the action went, was killed by a cannon-shot. His body was covered with a white sheet, and the loss concealed as long as possible from the Guards, who were much attached to him. Upon a former occasion, when his horse was killed, Buonaparte told him he was obliged to the bullet, for making it known to him how much he was beloved, since the whole Guard had wept for him. His time was, however, now come. He was sincerely lamented by Napoleon, who was thus, when the world was going harder against him than formerly, deprived of an early and attached follower.

But the war kept its pace. The French army continued to advance upon Leipsic on the south; the allies approached from the north to defend the place.

The centre of the French army was stationed at

Digitized by Google

a village called Kaya. It was under the command of Ney. He was sustained by the Imperial Guard, with its fine artillery, drawn up before the well-known town of Lutzen, which, having seen the last conflict of Gustavus Adolphus, was now to witness a more bloody tragedy. Marmont, who commanded the right, extended as far as the defile of Poserna, and rested with his left upon the centre. The left wing of the French reached from Kaya to the Elster. As they did not expect to be brought to action in that place, or upon that day, (May 2d,) Napoleon was pressing forward from his right, Lauriston being at the head of the column, with the purpose of possessing himself of Leipsic, behind which he expected to see the army of the allies.

But these, encouraged by the presence of the Emperor Alexander and King of Prussia, had formed the daring resolution of marching southward along the left bank of the Elster during the night, transporting themselves to the right bank in the morning, and assaulting, with the choicest of their troops, under Blucher, the centre of the French, led by Ney. The fury of the attack was irresistible, and in despite of a most obstinate defence, the allies obtained possession of Kaya, the point on which the centre of the French army rested. This was a crisis worthy of Napoleon's genius, and he was not wanting to himself. Assailed on the flank when in the act of advancing in column, he yet contrived, by a masterly

Digitized by Google

movement, to wheel up his two wings, so as in turn to outflank those of the enemy. He hurried in person to bring up his Guard to support the centre, which was in fact nearly broken through. The combat was the more desperate and deplorable, that, on the one side, fought the flower of the Prussian youth, which had left their universities to support the cause of national honour and freedom; and, on the other, the young men of Paris, many of them of the best rank, who bravely endeavoured to sustain their country's long pre-eminent claim to victory. Both combated under the eyes of their respective sovereigns, maintained the honour of their country, and paid an ample tribute to the carnage of the day.

The battle lasted for several hours, before it could be judged whether the allies would carry their point by breaking through the French centre, or whether the French, before sustaining that calamity, would be able to wheel their wings upon the flanks of the allies. At length the last event began to be anticipated as the most probable. The distant discharge of musketry was seen on right and left closing inwards on the central tumult, and recognised for the fire of Macdonald and Bertrand, who commanded the French wings. At the same time the Emperor made a successful struggle to recover the village of Kaya, and the allies, extricating themselves skilfully from the combat, led back their exhausted forces from between the forceps, as we may term it, formed by the

Digitized by Google

closing wings of Napoleon, without further loss than the carnage sustained in the field of battle. But that was immense. The allies lost twenty thousand men in killed and wounded. Among these was Scharnhorst, one of the best staff-officers in Europe, and who had organized with such ability the Prussian landwehr and volunteers. The Prince Leopold of Hesse Hombourg, and the Prince of Mecklenberg-Strelitz, nearly allied to the royal family of England, were also killed. The veteran Blucher was wounded, but, refusing to retire, had his wounds dressed upon the field of battle. Seven or eight French generals were also slain or wounded, and the loss of the French army was very severe.

Two circumstances greatly assisted to decide the fate of the action. General Bertrand, who was not come up when it began, arrived in time to act upon the left of the allies, and to permit Marmont, whose place he occupied, to unite himself in the hour of need, to the defence of the centre. On the part of the allies, on the contrary, the division of Miloradovitch, from some mistake or want of orders, never came into action. Few prisoners, and no artillery, were taken. The allies moved off in safety, protected by their fine cavalry, and the sole trophy of the victors was the possession of the bloody field.

But Napoleon had need of renown to animate his drooping partizans; and accordingly the battle was scarce ended ere the most exaggerated reports of the

Digitized by Google

Emperor's success were dispatched to every friendly court, and even so far as Constantinople. The very best of Napoleon's rhetorical ornaments were exhausted on this occasion. The battle of Lutzen was described as having, like a clap of thunder, pulverized all the schemes of the allies; and the cloudy train of intrigues, formed by the cabinet of St James's, as having been destroyed, like the Gordian knot under the sword of Alexander. The eloquence of Cardinal Maury, who said *Te Deum* on the occasion at Paris, was equally florid; until at length his wonder was raised so high, as scarce to admit that the hero who surmounted so many difficulties, performed so many duties, united so much activity to so much foresight, such brilliancy of conception to such accuracy of detail, was only, after all, a mortal like himself and the congregation.

The battle of Lutzen had indeed results of importance, though inferior by far to those on which such high colouring was bestowed by the court chaplain and the bulletins. The allied monarchs fell back upon the Mulda, and all hope of engaging Saxony in the general cause was necessarily adjourned. The French troops were again admitted into Torgau by the positive order of their Sovereign, notwithstanding the opposition of the Saxon general Thielman. The King of Saxony returned from Prague, his last place of refuge, and came to Dresden on the 12th. Napoleon made a military fete to receive the good

Digitized by Google

old monarch, and conducted him in a kind of triumph through his beautiful capital. It could afford little pleasure at present to the paternal heart of Frederick Augustus; for while that part of Dresden which was on the left side of the Elbe was held by the French, the other was scarcely evacuated by the allies; and the bridge of boats, burnt to the water's edge, was still the subject of contest betwixt the parties—the French seeking to repair, the allies to destroy it.

Another consequence of the battle of Lutzen was, that the allies could no longer maintain themselves on the Elbe. The main army, however, only retired to Bautzen, a town near the sources of the Spree, about twelve French leagues from Dresden, where they selected a strong position. An army of observation, under Bulow, was destined to cover Berlin, should the enemy make any attempt in that direction; and they were thus in a situation equally convenient for receiving reinforcements, or retiring upon Silesia, in case of being attacked ere such succours came up. They also took measures for concentrating their army, by calling in their advanced corps in all directions.

One of the most unpleasant consequences was, their being obliged upon the whole line to withdraw to the right side of the Elbe. Czernicheff and Tettenborn, whose appearance had occasioned Hamburg, and other towns in that direction, to declare themselves for the good cause, and levy men in behalf of the allies, were

Digitized by Google

now under the necessity of abandoning them to the vengeance of the French, who were certain to treat them as revolted subjects. The fate of Hamburg in particular, in itself a town so interesting, and which had distinguished itself by the number and spirit of the volunteers which were raised there in the cause of the allies, was peculiarly tantalizing.

No sooner were the main body of the allies withdrawn on the 9th May, than the place was fiercely attacked by Davoust at the head of 5000 or 6000 men, uttering denunciations of vengeance against the city for the part it had taken. When this force, which they possessed no adequate means of repelling, was in the act of approaching to storm the place, the alarmed citizens of Hamburg, to their own wonder, were supported by Danish artillery and gun-boats, sent from Altona to protect the city. This kindness had not been expected at the hand of the Danes, who had as yet been understood to be the allies of France. But the reality was, that as the Danish treaty with the allies was still in dependence, it was thought that this voluntary espousal of the cause of their neighbour might have a good effect upon the negotiation. Something perhaps might arise from the personal zeal of Blucher, the commandant of Altona, who was a relation of the celebrated Prussian general. The Danes, however, after this show of friendship, evacuated Hamburg on the evening of the 12th of May, to return shortly after in a very different cha-

Digitized by Google

racter; for it being in the interval ascertained that the allies were determined to insist upon Denmark's ceding Norway to Sweden, and the news of the battle of Lutzen seeming to show that Napoleon's star was becoming again pre-eminent, the Danish Prince broke off his negotiation with the allies, and returned to his league, offensive and defensive, with France.

The hopes and fears of the citizens of Hamburg were doomed to be yet further tantalized. The Crown Prince of Sweden was at Stralsund with a considerable army, and 3000 Swedes next appeared for the purpose of protecting Hamburg. But as this Swedish army, as already mentioned, was intended to be augmented to the number of 90,000, by reinforcements of Russians and Prussians which had not yet appeared, and which the Crown Prince was soliciting with the utmost anxiety, he could not divide his forces without risking the grand objects for which this large force was to be collected, and the additional chance of his Swedish army, of whose blood he was justly and wisely frugal, being destroyed in detail. We may add to this, that from a letter addressed by the Crown Prince to Alexander, at this very period, it appears he was agitated with the greatest doubt and anxiety concerning the arrival of these important reinforcements, and justly apprehensive for the probable consequences of their being de-

Digitized by Google

layed. At such a crisis, therefore, he was in no condition to throw any part of his forces into Hamburg as a permanent garrison.

The reasons urged for withdrawing the Swedish troops seem sufficient, but the condition of the citizens of Hamburg was not the less hard, alternately deserted by Russians, Danes, and Swedes. On the 30th of May, 5000 Danes, now the allies of France, and 1500 French troops, took possession of the town, in the name of Napoleon. They kept good discipline, and only plundered after the fashion of regular exactions; but this occupation was the prelude to a train of distresses, to which Hamburg was subjected during the whole continuance of the war. Meanwhile, though this forlorn city was lost for the time, the war continued in its neigbourhood.

The gallant Czernicheff, as if to avenge himself for the compulsory retreat of his Cossacks from Hamburg, contrived, near Haberstadt, to cut off a body of French infantry, forming a hollow square of musketry, and having fourteen field-pieces. It was seen on this occasion, that these sons of the desert were something very different from miserable hordes, as they were termed in the language with which the French writers, and Napoleon himself, indulged their spleen. At one shrill whoop of their commander, they dispersed themselves much in the manner of a fan when thrown open; at an-

Digitized by Google

other signal, each horseman, acting for himself, came on at full gallop. Thus they escaped in a considerable degree the fire of the enemy, which could not be pointed against any mass, penetrated the square, took the cannon, made prisoners near 1000 men, and piked or sabred more than seven hundred, not a Frenchman escaping from the field of battle. This skirmish was so successfully managed on Czernicheff's part, that a French force, much superior to his own, came up in time to see the execution done, but not to render assistance to their countrymen.

In the meanwhile Dresden was the scene of political negotiations, and its neighbourhood resounded with the din of war. Count Bubna, on the part of the Austrian Emperor, made the strongest remonstrances to Buonaparte on the subject of a general peace, while it seems probable that Napoleon endeavoured to dazzle the cabinet of Vienna with such views of individual advantage, as to make her declare without scruple for his side. The audiences of Count Bubna were prolonged till long past midnight, and matters of the last importance seemed to be under discussion.

The war was for a few days confined to skirmishes of doubtful and alternate success, maintained on the right bank of the Danube. On the 12th May, Ney crossed the river near Torgau, and menaced the Prussian territories, directing himself on Spremberg and

Digitized by Google

Hoyerswerder, as if threatening Berlin, which was only protected by Bulow and his army of observation. The purpose was probably, by exciting an alarm for the Prussian capital, to induce the allies to leave their strong position at Bautzen. But they remained stationary there, so that Napoleon moved forward to dislodge them in person. On the 18th May he quitted Dresden. In his road towards Bautzen, he passed the ruins of the beautiful little town of Bischoffswerder, and expressed particular sympathy upon finding it had been burnt by the French soldiery, after a rencounter near the spot with a body of Russians. He declared that he would rebuild the place, and actually presented the inhabitants with 100,000 francs towards repairing their losses. On other occasions, riding where the recently wounded had not been yet removed, he expressed, as indeed was his custom, for he could never view bodily pain without sympathy, a very considerable degree of sensibility.

"His wound is incurable, Sire," said a surgeon, upon whom he was laying his orders to attend to one of these miserable objects.

"Try, however," said Napoleon; and added in a suppressed voice,—"There will always be one fewer of them,"—meaning, doubtless, of the victims of his wars.

Napoleon's is not the only instance in which men

Digitized by Google

have trembled or wept, at looking upon the details of misery which have followed in consequence of some abstract resolutions of their own.

Arriving at Bautzen on the 21st, the Emperor in person reconnoitred the formidable position of the allies. They were formed to the rear of the town of Bautzen, which was too much advanced to make a part of their position, and had the Spree in their front. Their right wing rested on fortified eminences, their left upon wooded hills. On their right, towards Hoyerswerder, they were watched by Ney and Lauriston, who, of course, were prepared to act in communication with Napoleon. But the allies disconcerted this part of the Emperor's scheme with singular address and boldness. They surprised, by a movement from their right, a column of 7000 Italians, and so entirely routed them, that those who escaped dispersed and fled into Bohemia; after which exploit, De Tolly and D'Yorck, who had commanded the attacking division, again united themselves with the main force of the allies, and resumed their place in the line.

Ney moved to the support of the Italians, but too late either for rescue or revenge. He united himself with the Emperor about three in the afternoon, and the army accomplished the passage of the Spree at different points, in front of the allied army. Napoleon fixed his head-quarters in the deserted town of

Digitized by Google

Bautzen; and his army, advancing towards the enemy slowly and with caution, bivouacked, with their line extending north and south, and their front to the allies. The latter concentrated themselves with the same caution, abandoning whatever points they thought too distant to be effectually maintained; their position covering the principal road towards Zittau, and that to Goerlitz; their right wing (Prussians) resting upon the fortified heights of Klein, and Klein Bautzen, which were the keys of the position, while the left wing (composed of Russians) was supported by wooded hills. The centre was rendered unapproachable by commanding batteries.

As it was vain to think of storming such a position in front, Napoleon had recourse to the manœuvre of modern war, which no general better understood, —that of turning it, and thereby rendering it unserviceable. Ney was, therefore, directed to make a considerable circuit round the Russian extreme right, while their left was attacked more closely by Oudinot, who was to engage their attention by attempting to occupy the valleys, and debouching from the hills on which they rested. For this last attempt the Russians were prepared. Miloradovitch and the Prince of Wirtemberg made good the defence on this point with extreme gallantry, and the fortune of the day, notwithstanding the great exertions of Buonaparte, seemed to be with the allies. The next attempt was

Digitized by Google

made on the fortified heights on the right of the allies, defended by the Prussians. Here also Napoleon encountered great difficulties, and sustained much loss. It was not till he brought up all his reserves, and combined them for one of those desperate exertions, which had so often turned the fate of battle, that he was able to succeed in his purpose. The attack was conducted by Soult, and it was maintained at the point of the bayonet. At the price of nearly four hours' struggle, in the course of which the heights were often gained, lost, and again retaken, the French remained masters of them.

At the very time when their right point of support was carried by the French, the corps of Ney, with that of Lauriston and that of Regnier, amounting to sixty thousand men, had established themselves in the enemy's rear. It was then that Blucher was compelled to evacuate those heights which he had defended so long and so valiantly.

But although the allies were thus turned upon both flanks, and their wings in consequence forced in upon their centre, their retreat was as orderly as it had been after the battle of Lutzen. Not a gun was taken, scarce a prisoner made; the allies retired as if on the parade, placed their guns in position wherever the ground permitted, and repeatedly compelled the pursuers to deploy, for the purpose of turning them, in which operation the French suffered greatly.

Digitized by Google

The night closed, and the only decided advantage which Napoleon had derived from this day of carnage, was the cutting off the allies from their retreat by the great roads on Silesia, and its capital Breslau, and driving them on the more impracticable roads near to the Bohemian frontier. But they accomplished this unfavourable change of position without being thrown into disorder, or prevented from achieving the same skilful defence by which their retreat had hitherto been protected.

The whole day of the 22d of May was spent in attacks upon the rear of the allies, which were always repelled by their coolness and military conduct. The Emperor Napoleon placed himself in the very front of the pursuing column, and exposed his person to the heavy and well-aimed fire by which Miloradovitch covered his retreat. He urged his generals to the pursuit, making use of such expressions as expressed his impetuosity. "You creep, scoundrel," was one which he applied to a general officer upon such an occasion. He lost patience, in fact, when he came to compare the cost of the battle with its consequences, and said, in a tone of bad humour, "What, no results after so much carnage—not a gun—not a prisoner?—these people will not leave me so much as a nail."

At the heights of Reichembach, the Russian rearguard made a halt, and while the cuirassiers of the

Digitized by Google

Guards disputed the pass with the Russian lancers, the French General Bruyeres was struck down by a bullet. He was a veteran of the army of Italy, and favoured by Buonaparte, as having been a companion of his early honours. But Fortune had reserved for that day a still more severe trial of Napoleon's feelings. As he surveyed the last point on which the Russians continued to make a stand, a ball killed a trooper of his escort close by his side. "Duroc," he said, to his ancient and faithful follower and confidant, now the Grand Master of his palace, "fortune has a spite at us to-day." It was not yet exhausted.

Some time afterwards, as the Emperor with his suite rode along a hollow way, three cannon were fired. One ball shivered a tree close to Napoleon, and rebounding, killed General Kirchenner, and mortally wounded Duroc, whom the Emperor had just spoken to. A halt was ordered, and for the rest of the day Napoleon remained in front of his tent, surrounded by his Guard, who pitied their Emperor, as if he had lost one of his children. He visited the dying man, whose entrails were torn by the shot, and expressed his affection and regret. On no other but that single occasion was he ever observed so much exhausted, or absorbed by grief, as to decline listening to military details, or giving military orders. "Everything to-morrow," was his answer to those

Digitized by Google

who ventured to ask his commands. He made more than one decree in favour of Duroc's family, and impledged the sum of two hundred Napoleons in the hands of the pastor in whose house Duroc had expired, to raise a monument to his memory, for which he dictated a modest and affecting epitaph. In Bessieres and Duroc, Napoleon lost two of his best officers and most attached friends, whose sentiments had more influence on him than others in whom he reposed less confidence. The double deprivation was of the worst omen for his fortunes.

In resuming the sum of the loss arising from the battle, we must observe that the French suffered most, because the strong position of the allies covered them from the fire. Nevertheless, the allies lost in slain and wounded about ten thousand men. It would take perhaps five thousand more to approximate the amount of the French loss.

On the day preceding that sanguinary battle, an armistice had been proposed by Count Nesselrode, in a letter to Caulaincourt, Duke of Vicenza, in compliance, it was stated, with the wishes of the court of Vienna; it was seconded by a letter from Count Stadion to Talleyrand, whom, as well as Fouché, Napoleon had summoned to his presence, because, perhaps, he doubted the effect of their intrigues during his absence, and in his difficulties. This armistice was to be preliminary to a negotia-

Digitized by Google

tion, in which Austria proposed to assume the character of mediator.

In the meanwhile Napoleon marched forward, occupied Breslau, (from which the princesses of the Prussian royal family removed into Bohemia,) and relieved the blockade of Glogau, where the garrison had begun to suffer by famine. Some bloody skirmishes were fought without any general result, and where Victory seemed to distribute her favours equally. But the main body of the allies showed no inclination to a third general engagement, and retreating upon Upper Silesia, not even the demonstration of advance upon Berlin itself could bring them to action.

The armistice was at length agreed upon, and signed on the 4th of June. Buonaparte showed either a sincere wish for peace, or a desire to be considered as entertaining such, by renouncing the possession of Breslau and Lower Silesia to the allies, which enabled them to regain their communications with Berlin. The interests of the world, which had been so long committed to the decision of the sword, seemed now about to be rested upon the arguments of a convention of politicians.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

Change in the results formerly produced by the French Victories.—Despondency of the Generals—Decay in the discipline of the Troops.—Views of Austria.—Arguments in favour of Peace stated and discussed.—Pertinacity of Napoleon.—State of the French Interior—hid from him by the slavery of the Press.—Interview betwixt Napoleon and the Austrian Minister Metternich.—Delays in the Negotiations.—Plan of Pacification proposed by Austria, on 7th August.—The Armistice broken off on the 10th, when Austria joins the Allies.—Sudden placability of Napoleon at this period—Ascribed to the news of the Battle of Vittoria.

THE victories of Lutzen and Bautzen were so unexpected and so brilliant, that they completely dazzled all those who reposed a superstitious confidence in Buonaparte's star, who conceived that they again saw it reviving in all the splendour of its first rising. But the expressions of Augereau to Fouché, at Mentz, as the latter passed to join Buonaparte at

Digitized by Google

Dresden, show what was the sense of Napoleon's best officers. "Alas!" he said, "our sun has set. How little do the two actions of which they make so much at Paris, resemble our victories in Italy, when I taught Buonaparte the art of war, which he now abuses. How much labour has been thrown away only to win a few marches onward! At Lutzen our centre was broken, several regiments disbanded, and all was lost but for the Young Guard. We have taught the allies to beat us. After such a butchery as that of Bautzen, there were no results, no cannon taken, no prisoners made. The enemy everywhere opposed us with advantage, and we were roughly handled at Reichembach, the very day after the battle. Then one ball strikes off Bessieres, another Duroc; Duroc, the only friend he had in the world. Bruyeres and Kirchenner are swept away by spent bullets. What a war! it will make an end of all of us. He will not make peace; you know him as well as I do; he will cause himself be surrounded by half a million of men, for, believe me, Austria will not be more faithful to him than Prussia. Yes, he will remain inflexible, and unless he be killed, (as he will *not* be,) there is an end of all of us."

It was, indeed, generally observed, that though the French troops had all their usual brilliancy of courage, and although their Emperor showed all his

customary talent, the former effect of both upon the allies seemed in a great measure lost. The rapidity with which Buonaparte's soldiers made their attacks was now repelled with steadiness, or anticipated with yet superior alertness; so that the French, who, during their course of victory, had become so secure as to neglect the precautions of sentinels and patrols, now frequently suffered for their carelessness. On the other hand, the allies chose their days and hours of battle, continued the conflict as long as they found convenient, suspended it when it became unfavourable, and renewed it when they saw cause. There was an end to the times when a battle decided the fate of a campaign, and a campaign the course of the war.

It was also seen, that though Buonaparte had been able to renew the numbers of his army, by an unparalleled effort of exertion, it was not even *in his* power to restore the discipline which the old soldiers had lost in the horrors of the Russian retreat, and which the young levies had never acquired. The Saxons and Silesians felt that the burdens which the presence of an armed force always must inflict, were no longer mitigated by the species of discipline which the French soldiers had formerly exercised amongst themselves, and which secured against wanton outrage, and waste of the plunder which they seized.

Digitized by Google

But now, it was an ordinary thing to see one body of soldiers treading down and destroying the provisions, for want of which the next battalion was perhaps starving. The courage and energy of the French soldier were the same, but the recollection of former distresses had made him more selfish and more wasteful, as well as more ferocious.

Those who saw matters under this disadvantageous light, went so far, though friends both to France and Napoleon, as to wish that neither the battle of Lutzen or Bautzen had been fought, since they became, in their consequences, the greatest obstacles to a settled pacification. Even Eugene Beauharnois used this despairing language. It is true, they allowed that these memorable conflicts had sustained, or even elevated, the Emperor's military character, and that there was some truth in the courtly speech of Narbonne, who, when Napoleon desired to know what the people at Vienna thought of these actions, replied, "Some think you an angel, Sire; some a devil; but all agree you are more than Man." But according to the sentiments of such persons, these encomiums on a point of the Emperor's character, which had before rendered him sufficiently feared, and sufficiently hated, were only calculated to elevate his mind above prudential considerations, and to render his chance of effecting a permanent

Digitized by Google

reconciliation with other nations more difficult, if not altogether impossible. The maxim of Europe at present, seemed to be—

Odi accipitrem qui semper vivit in armis.*

A point was now reached, when Buonaparte's talents as a soldier were rather likely to disturb a negotiation, which an opinion of his moderate views in future, could such have been entertained on plausible grounds, would certainly have influenced favourably. This was particularly felt by Austria, who after having received so many humiliations from Napoleon, seemed now to be called upon to decide on his destiny. The views of that power could not be mistaken. She desired to regain her lost provinces, and her influence in Germany, and unquestionably would use this propitious hour to obtain both. But then she desired still farther, for the preservation of her dominions and of her influence, that France should desist from her dream of absolute dominion, and Napoleon from those extravagant claims of universal royalty, which he had hitherto broadly acted upon. To what purpose, was asked by the *friends of* peace, could it avail Buonaparte to maintain large armies in Germany? To what purpose keep posses-

* I hate the hawk who always lives in war.

Digitized by Google

sion of the fortified towns, even on the eastern frontier of that empire, excepting to show, that, whatever temporary advantage Napoleon might look for in an alliance with Austria, it was no part of his plan to abandon his conquests, or to sink from his claims of supreme dominion, into a co-ordinate prince, among the independent sovereigns of Europe.

If he meant to prosecute the war, they urged, that his lingering in Saxony and Prussia would certainly induce Austria to join the coalition against him; and that, supposing Dresden to be the pivot of his operations, he would be exposed to be taken in flank by the immense armies of Austria descending upon the valley of the Elbe, from the passes of the Bohemian mountains.

Another, and a very opposite course of measures, would, said the same counsellors, be at once a guarantee to Austria, of the French Emperor's peaceable intentions, and tend to check and intimidate the other allies. Let Napoleon evacuate of free will the blockaded fortresses upon the Oder and Elbe, and thereby add to his army fifty thousand veteran troops. Let him, with these and his present army, fall back on the Rhine, so often acknowledged as the natural boundary of France. Who would dare to attack him on his own strong frontier, with such an army in front, and all the resources of France in his rear? Not Austria; for, if assured that Napoleon had aban-

Digitized by Google

doned his scheme to make France victorious, and limited his views to making her happy, that power would surely desire to maintain a dynasty connected with her own, on a throne which might become a protection and ornament to Europe, instead of being her scourge and terror. The northern nations, Russia, Prussia, and Sweden, would have no motive to undertake so wild a crusade as a march to the Rhine; and Great Britain, her commerce restored, and the peace of the continent established, could not, if she were desirous, find any sound reason for protracting the war which she had always carried on against the system, not the person, of Buonaparte, until events showed that they were indivisible. Thus, France, by assuming an attitude which expressed moderation as well as firmness, might cause the swords of the allies to drop from their hands without another drop of blood being shed.

Indeed, although it may appear, that by the course recommended Napoleon must have made great sacrifices, yet, as circumstances stood, he resigned claims dependent on the chance of war, rather than advantages in possession, and yielded up little or nothing that was firmly and effectually part of his empire. This will appear from a glance at the terms of the supposed surrender.

Spain he must have relinquished all claim to. But Napoleon had just received accounts of the de-

Digitized by Google

cisive battle of Vittoria, which sealed the emancipation of the Peninsula; and he must have been aware, that in this long-contested point he would lose nothing of which the fate of war had not previously deprived him, and would obtain for the south-western provinces of France, protection against the army of the Duke of Wellington, which already threatened invasion.

Germany was indeed partly in Napoleon's possession, as far as the occupation of fortresses, and such treaties as he had imposed on his vassal princes, could give him influence. But the whole nation, in every city and province, was alienated from France and her ruler, on account of the paramount sovereignty which he had assumed, and the distresses which he had brought upon them by the unceasing demand of troops for distant expeditions, and by his continental system. Besides, the enfranchisement of Germany was the very question of war and peace; and that not being granted, Napoleon must have been well aware that he must fight out the battle with Russia, Prussia, and Sweden, the insurgent Germans ready to arise on every hand, and all the weighty force of Austria to back them. If peace was to be established on any terms, the destruction of the unnatural influence of France on the right side of the Rhine must have been an indispensable article; and it was better for Napoleon to make the cession voluntarily, than to wait, till, through the insurrection

Digitized by Google

of the people, and the discontent of the monarchs lately his dependants, the whole system should explode and go to pieces of itself.

England would, doubtless, insist on the liberation of Holland; yet even this could be no great sacrifice on the part of Napoleon, who would have retained Flanders, and the whole left side of the Rhine, from Huningen to Cleves, including the finest territories of the ancient Dukes of Burgundy, which had never belonged to the former Kings of France. The emancipation of Holland might have been also compensated, by the restoration of some of the French colonies. England has never made hard bargains on the occasion of a general peace.

There might have been difficulties on the subject of Italy; but the near connexion betwixt the Emperors of Austria and France offered various means of accommodating these. Italy might, for example, have made an appanage for Eugene, or, in the case of such existing, for Buonaparte's second son, so as to insure the kingdoms of France and Italy passing into distinct and independent sovereignties in the next reign; or, it is believed, that if Austria had been absolutely determined to break off the treaty for this sole object, she would have found the belligerent powers inclined in their turn to act as mediators, and been herself compelled to listen to moderate terms.

Digitized by Google

From what has been said, it would appear that such cessions as have been hinted at, would at once have put an end to the war, leaving Napoleon still in possession of the fairest kingdom of Europe, augmented to an extent of territory greatly beyond what her most powerful monarchs before him had ever possessed; while, on the other hand, the countries and claims which, in the case supposed, he was called upon to resign, resembled the wounded mast in the tempest, which the seaman cuts away purposely, as endangering the vessel which it has ceased to assist. But it unfortunately happened, that Buonaparte, generally tenacious of his own opinion, and particularly when his reputation was concerned, imagined to himself that he could not cut away the mast without striking the colours which were nailed to it; that he could not resign his high pretensions, however unreasonable, without dimming his personal glory, in the lustre of which he placed his happiness.

He would not, therefore, listen to those, who, with such arguments as we have above stated, pressed him to make a virtue of necessity, and assume a merit from giving up what he could not attempt to hold, without its being in all probability wrested from him. He persisted in maintaining the contrary, referred back to the various instances in which he had come off in triumph, when every other person had despaired of his safety, and had previously protested against the hazardous means which he used to ascertain it. This

Digitized by Google

pertinacity did not arise solely out of the natural confidence in his own superiority, which always attends minds so powerful and so determined; it was fostered by the whole course of his life.

"At the age of thirty," he said of himself, "I had gained victories—I had influenced the world—I had appeased a national tempest—had melted parties into one—had rallied a nation. I have, it must be allowed, been spoiled by success—I have always been in supreme command. From my first entrance into life I have enjoyed high power, and circumstances and my own force of character have been such, that from the instant I gained a superiority, I have recognised neither masters nor laws." *

To a confession so ingenuous, the historian can add nothing. It is no wonder, that one to whom luck had been uniformly favourable, should love the excitation of the play, and, making cast after cast in confidence of his own fortune, press the winning game until it became a losing one, instead of withdrawing from the table, as prudence would have dictated, when the stakes deepened, and the luck began to change. Napoleon had established in his own mind, as well as that of others, an opinion, that he, in his proper person, enjoyed an amnesty from

* Journal, &c., par Le Compte de Las Cases, Vol. IV. Partie 7tième. p. 26.

Digitized by Google

the ordinary chances of fortune.* This was a belief most useful to him as it was received by others, but dangerous in his own adoption of it; since it hindered him from listening in his own case to calculations, which in that of others he would have allowed to be well founded.

Both Talleyrand and Fouché gave their master the advantage of their experience on this occasion, and touched with less or more reserve upon the terror which his ambition had spread, and the determination of the allies, as well as Austria, not to make peace without such a guarantee as should protect them against future encroachments. Napoleon rejected their opinion and advice with disdain, imputing it to their doubts in the persevering exertions of his genius, or to an anxiety for their own private fortunes, which induced them to desire at all risks the end of the war.

His military counsellors endeavoured to enforce similar advice, with the same want of success. Berthier, with the assistance of the celebrated engineer,

---

* The following is a ludicrous instance. When the explosion of the infernal machine took place, a bystander rushed into a company, and exclaimed, "The First Consul is blown up." An Austrian veteran chancing to be of the party, who had witnessed Napoleon's wonderful escapes during the Italian campaigns, exclaimed, in ridicule of the facile credulity of the newsmonger, "*He* blown up!—Ah, you little know your man—I will wager at this moment he is as well as any of us. I know all his tricks many a day since."

Digitized by Google

Rogniat, had drawn up a plan for removing the French army, reinforced with all the garrisons which they had in Germany, from the line of the Elbe to that of the Rhine.

"Good God!" exclaimed Buonaparte, as he glanced at the labours of his adjutant-general, "ten lost battles could not bring me so low as you would have me stoop, and that, too, when I command so many strong places on the Elbe and Oder. Dresden is the point on which I will manœuvre to receive all attacks, while my enemies develope themselves like a line of circumference round a centre. Do you suppose it possible for troops of various nations, and variously commanded, to act with regularity upon such an extensive line of operations? The enemy cannot force me back on the Rhine, till they have gained ten battles; but allow me only one victory, and I will march on their capitals of Berlin and Breslau, relieve my garrisons on the Vistula and Oder, and force the allies to such a peace as shall leave my glory untarnished. Your defensive retreat does not suit me; besides, I do not ask you for plans, but for assistance to carry into execution my own projects."

Thus Napoleon silenced his military, as well as his civil counsellors. But there was one adviser whose mouth he had stopt, whose advice, if it could have reached him, would probably have altered his fatal resolution. One of Buonaparte's most impolitic as well as unjustifiable measures had been, his total

Digitized by Google

destruction of every mode by which the public opinion of the people of France could be manifested. His system of despotism, which had left no manner of expression whatever, either by public meetings, by means of the press, or through the representative bodies, by which the national sentiments on public affairs could be made known, became now a serious evil. The manifestation of public opinion was miserably supplied by the voices of hired functionaries, who, like artificial fountains, merely returned back with various flourishes the sentiments with which they had been supplied from the common reservoir at Paris. Had free agents of any kind been permitted to report upon the state of the public mind, Napoleon would have had before him a picture which would have quickly summoned him back to France. He would have heard that the nation, blind to the evils of war while dazzled with victory and military glory, had become acutely sensible of them so soon as these evils became associated with defeats, and the occasion of new draughts on the population of France. He would have learned that the fatal retreat of Moscow, and this precarious campaign of Saxony, had awakened parties and interests which had long been dormant—that the name of the Bourbons was again mentioned in the west—that 50,000 recusant conscripts were wandering through France, forming themselves into bands, and ready to join any standard which was raised against the Imperial authority;

Digitized by Google

and that in the Legislative Body, as well as the Senate, there was already organized a tacit opposition to his government, that wanted but a moment of weakness to show itself.

All this, and more, he would have learned; and must have been taught the necessity of concentrating his forces, returning to the frontiers of France, recovering the allegiance of those who hesitated, by accepting the best terms of peace which he could extort from the allies, and assuming on the Rhine such a firm attitude of defence as should at once overawe domestic dissatisfaction, and repel foreign invasion. But the least spiracle, by which the voice of France could find its way to the ears of her sovereign, was effectually closed. The fate of Napoleon turned on this circumstance; for the sovereign who deprives himself of the means of collecting the general sense of the nation over which he rules, is like the householder who destroys his faithful mastiff. Both may, perhaps, alarm their master by baying without just cause, or at an inconvenient time; but when the hour of action comes, no other sentinel can supply the want of their vigilance.

The armistice now afforded an apt occasion for arranging a general peace, or rather (for that was the real purpose) for giving Austria an opportunity of declaring what were her real and definitive intentions in this unexpected crisis, which had rendered her to a great degree arbitress of the fate of Europe.

Digitized by Google

Napoleon, from his first arrival in Saxony, had adopted a belief, that although Austria was likely to use the present crisis as an opportunity of compelling him to restore the Illyrian provinces, and perhaps other territories of which former wars had deprived her, yet that in the end, the family connexion, with the awe entertained for his talents, would prevail to hinder her cabinet from uniting their cause to that of the allies. An expression had dropt from the Austrian minister Metternich, which would have altered this belief, had it been reported to him.

Maret, Duke of Bassano, had pressed the Austrian hard on the ties arising from the marriage, when the Austrian answered emphatically, " The marriage—yes, the marriage—it was a match founded on political considerations; *but*——"

This single brief word disclosed as much as does the least key when it opens the strongest cabinet—it made it clear that the connexion formed by the marriage would not prevent Austria from taking the line in the present dispute which general policy demanded. And this was soon seen when Count Metternich came to Dresden to have an audience of Napoleon.

This celebrated statesman and accomplished courtier had been very acceptable at the Tuilleries, and Napoleon seems to have imagined him one of those persons whose gaiety and good humour were combined with a flexible character, liable to be mastered and

Digitized by Google

guided by one of power and energy like his own. This was a great mistake. Metternich, a man of liveliness and address when in society, was firm and decisive in business. He saw that the opportunity of controlling the absolute power of France and of Buonaparte had at length arrived, and was determined, so far as Austria was concerned, and under his administration, that no partial views or advantages should prevent its being effectually employed. His interview with Napoleon took place at Dresden on the 28th June, and the following particulars are accredited :—

Napoleon always piqued himself on a plain, downright style of negotiation, or rather upon his system of at once announcing the only terms on which he would consent to negotiate. He would hear of no counter-project, and admit of no medium betwixt the resumption of hostilities, and acceptance of peace upon the terms which it suited him to dictate. This frank and unanswerable mode of treating greatly tended to abridge the formalities of diplomacy ; it had but this single disadvantage, that it was only suitable for the lips of a victor, whose renewal of war was to be, in all human probability, the resuming a career of victory. Such a tone of negotiation became the Roman Prætor, when he environed with a circle the feeble Eastern monarch, and insisted on a categorical answer to the terms he had proposed, ere he should step beyond the line; and perhaps it became Napoleon, when, at Campo Formio, he threw down the piece of por-

Digitized by Google

celain, declaring that the Austrian Empire should be destroyed in the same manner, unless they instantly accepted his conditions. But the same abrupt dictatorial manner was less felicitously employed, when the question was to persuade Austria not to throw her force of 200,000 men into the scale of the allies, which already too equally balanced that of France; yet that ill-chosen tone may be observed in the following conference.

Napoleon upbraided Metternich with having favoured his adversaries, by being so tardy in opening the negotiation. He intimated that the Austrian minister perhaps staid away, in order that France might be reduced to a lower state than at the opening of the campaign; while now that he had gained two battles, Austria thrust in her mediation, that he might be prevented from following up his success. In claiming to be a negotiator, Austria, he said, was neither his friend nor his impartial judge—she was his enemy. "You were about to declare yourselves," he said, "when the victory at Lutzen rendered it prudent in the first place to collect more forces. Now you have assembled behind the skreen of the Bohemian mountains 200,000 men under Schwartzenberg's command. Ah, Metternich! I guess the purpose of your cabinet. You wish to profit by my embarrassments, and seize on the favourable moment to regain as much as you can of what I have taken

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

declaring that the Austrian Empire should be
ed in the same manner, unless they instantly
d his conditions. But the same abrupt dic-
manner was less felicitously employed, when
estion was to persuade Austria not to throw
ce of 200,000 men into the scale of the allies,
already too equally balanced that of France;
at ill-chosen tone may be observed in the fol-
g conference.

poleon upbraided Metternich with having fa-
ed his adversaries, by being so tardy in opening
egotiation. He intimated that the Austrian
ster perhaps staid away, in order that France
t be reduced to a lower state than at the open-
f the campaign; while now that he had gained
battles, Austria thrust in her mediation, that he
ht be prevented from following up his success. In
ming to be a negotiator, Austria, he said, was nei-
his friend nor his impartial judge—she was his
my. "You were about to declare yourselves," he
"hen the victory at Lutzen rendered it pru-
e first place to collect more forces. Now
assembled behind the skreen of the Bohe-
ntains 200,000 men under Schwartzen-
Ah, Metternich! I guess the
cabi t. You wish to profit by my
ments, and on the favourable moment
n as m can of what I have taken

Digitized by Google

from you. The only question with you is, whether you will make most by allowing me to ransom myself, or by going to war with me?—You are uncertain on that point; and perhaps you only come here to ascertain which is your best course. Well, let us drive a bargain—How much is it you want?"

To this insulting commencement Metternich replied, that "the only advantage desired by his master, was to see that moderation and respect for the rights of nations which filled his own bosom, restored to the general councils of Europe, and such a well-balanced system introduced as should place the universal tranquillity under the guarantee of an association of independent states."

It was easy to see which way this pointed, and to anticipate the conclusion. Napoleon affected to treat it as a figure of speech, which was to cloak the private views of Austria. "I speak clearly," he said, "and come to the point. Will it suit you to accept of Illyria, and to remain neuter?—Your neutrality is all I require. I can deal with the Russians and Prussians with my own army."

"Ah, Sire," replied Metternich, "it depends solely on your Majesty to unite all our forces with yours. But the truth must be told. Matters are come to that extremity that Austria cannot remain neutral—We must be with you, or against you."

After this explicit declaration, from which it was

Digitized by Google

to be inferred that Austria would not lay aside her arms, unless Buonaparte would comply with the terms which she had fixed upon as the conditions of a general pacification, and that she was determined to refuse all that might be offered as a bribe for her neutrality, the Emperor of France and the Austrian statesman retired into a cabinet, apart from the secretaries, where it is to be presumed Metternich communicated more specifically the conditions which Austria had to propose. Napoleon's voice was presently heard, exclaiming aloud, " What ! not only Illyria, but half of Italy, the restoration of the Pope, and the abandoning of Poland, and the resignation of Spain, and Holland, and the Confederation of the Rhine, and Switzerland ! Is this your moderation ? You hawk about your alliance from the one camp to the other, where the greatest partition of territory is to be obtained, and then you talk of the independence of nations ! In plain truth, you would have Italy ; Sweden demands Norway ; Prussia requires Saxony ; England would have Holland and Belgium—You would dismember the French Empire ; and all these changes to be operated by Austria's mere threat of going to war. Can you pretend to win, by a single stroke of the pen, so many of the strongest fortresses in Europe, the keys of which I have gained by battles and victories ? And think you that I will be so docile as to march back my soldiers,

Digitized by Google

with their arms reversed, over the Rhine, the Alps, and the Pyrenees, and by subscribing a treaty, which is one vast capitulation, deliver myself, like a fool, into the hands of my enemies, and trust for a doubtful permission to exist, to their generosity? Is it when my army is triumphing at the gates of Berlin and Breslau, that Austria hopes to extort such a cession from me, without striking a blow or drawing a sword? It is an affront to expect it. And is it my father-in-law who entertains such a project? Is it he who sends you to me? In what attitude would he place me before the eyes of the French people! He is in a strange mistake if he supposes that a mutilated throne can, in France, afford shelter to his daughter and his grandson—— Ah, Metternich," he concluded, "what has England given you to induce you to make war on me?"

The Austrian minister disdaining to defend himself against so coarse an accusation, only replied by a look of scorn and resentment. A profound silence followed, during which Napoleon and Metternich traversed the apartment with long steps, without looking at each other. Napoleon dropt his hat, perhaps to give a turn to this awkward situation. But Metternich was too deeply affronted for any office of courtesy, and the Emperor was obliged to lift it himself. Buonaparte then resumed the discourse, in a more temperate strain, and said he did not yet despair of

Digitized by Google

peace. He insisted that the congress should be assembled, and that, even if hostilities should recommence, negotiations for peace should, nevertheless, not be discontinued. And, like a wary trader when driving a bargain, he whispered Metternich, that his offer of Illyria was *not his last word.*

His last word, however, had been in reality spoken, and both he and Metternich were fully acquainted with each other's views. Metternich had refused all private conditions which could be offered to detach Austria from the general cause, and Buonaparte had rejected as an insult any terms which went to lower him to a rank of equality with the other sovereigns of Europe. He would be Cæsar or nothing. It did not mend the prospect of negotiation, that he had formally insulted one of the persons most influential in the Austrian councils. The chance of peace seemed farther off than ever.

Accordingly, all the proceedings at the Congress of Prague were lingering and evasive. The meeting had been fixed for the 5th July, and the dissolution was postponed till the 10th August, in order to allow time for trying to adjust the disputed claims. England had declined being concerned with the armistice, alleging she was satisfied that Napoleon would come to no reasonable terms. Caulaincourt, to whom Buonaparte chiefly trusted the negotiation, did not appear till 25th July, detained, it was idly

Digitized by Google

alleged, by his services as an officer of the palace. Austria spun out the time by proposing that the other commissioners should hold no direct intercourse, but only negotiate through the medium of the Mediator. Other disputes arose; and in fact, it seems as if all parties manœuvred to gain time, with a view to forward military preparations, rather than to avail themselves of the brief space allowed for adjusting the articles of peace. At length, so late as the 7th August, Austria produced her plan of pacification, of which the bases were the following:—I. The dissolution of the Grand Duchy of Warsaw, which was to be divided between Russia, Prussia, and Austria. II. The re-establishment of the Hanseatic towns in their former independence. III. The reconstruction of Prussia, assigning to that kingdom a frontier on the Elbe. IV. The cession to Austria of the maritime town of Trieste, with the Illyrian provinces. The emancipation of Spain and Holland, as matters in which England, no party to the Congress, took chief interest, was not stirred for the present, but reserved for consideration at the general peace. A concluding article stipulated that the condition of the European powers, great and small, as might be settled at the peace, should be guaranteed to all and each of them, and not innovated upon except by general consent.

Buonaparte in return offered much, but most of

Digitized by Google

his cessions were clogged with conditions, which at once showed how unwillingly they were made, and seemed, in most cases, to provide the means of annulling them when times should be favourable.

I. The Grand Duchy of Warsaw Napoleon agreed to yield up, but stipulated that Dantzic, with its fortifications demolished, should remain a free town, and that Saxony should be indemnified for the cession of the duchy, at the expense of Prussia and Austria. II. The cession of the Illyrian provinces was agreed to, but the sea-port of Trieste was reserved. III. Contained a stipulation that the German Confederation should extend to the Oder. Lastly, the territory of Denmark was to be guaranteed.

Before this tardy agreement to grant some of the terms which the allies had demanded, could arrive at Prague, the 10th of August, the day which concluded the armistice, had expired, and Austria had passed from the friendship of France into the Federation of the Allies. On the night betwixt the 10th and 11th, rockets of a new and brilliant kind flickered in the air from height to height, betwixt Prague and Trachenberg, the head-quarters of the Emperor of Russia and King of Prussia, to announce to these sovereigns that the armistice was broken off.

Metternich and Caulaincourt still continued their negotiations; and Napoleon seemed on a sudden

Digitized by Google

sincerely desirous of the peace about which he had hitherto trifled. Metternich persisted in his demand of Trieste and the Hanse towns. He rejected the extension of the Confederation of the Rhine, as a demand made at a time so ill-chosen as to be nearly ridiculous; and he required that the independence of Germany should be declared free, as well as that of Switzerland.

Buonaparte at length consented to all these demands, which, if they had been admitted during his interview with Metternich, on 28th June, or declared to the Congress before the 10th August, must have availed to secure peace. It is probable, either that Napoleon was unwilling to make his mind up to consent to terms which he thought humiliating, or that he made the concessions at a time when they would not, in all likelihood, be accepted, in order that he might obtain the chance of war, yet preserve with his subjects the credit of having been willing to make peace.

It has been said, with much plausibility, that the allies, on their part, were confirmed in their resolution to demand high terms, by the news of the decisive battle of Vittoria, and the probability, that, in consequence, the Duke of Wellington's army might be soon employed in the invasion of France. Napoleon entertained the same impression, and sent Soult, the ablest of his generals, to make a stand, if

Digitized by Google

possible, against the victorious English general, and protect at least the territory of France itself.*

* The court of Napoleon were amused at this time by an incident connected with Soult's departure. As he had been designed to command in the German campaign, this new destination compelled him to sell his horses, and make various other inconvenient sacrifices to the hurry of the moment. His wife, the Duchess of Dalmatia, a lady of a spirit equal to that of the great soldier to whom she was wedded, went boldly into the Emperor's presence to state her grievances; to insist that her husband had been subjected to too much fatiguing service, and to remonstrate against his being employed in the Pyrenees. "Go, madam," said Napoleon sternly; "remember that I am not your husband, and if I were, you dared not use me thus. Go, and remember it is a wife's duty to assist her husband, not to tease him." Such was (with every respect to the lady, who might, notwithstanding, do well to be angry,) the Imperial "Taming of a Shrew."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

Amount and distribution of the French Army at the resumption of Hostilities—Of the Armies of the Allies.—Plan of the Campaign on both sides.—Return of Moreau from America, to join the Allies.—Attack on Dresden by the Allies, on 26th August.—Napoleon arrives to its succour.—Battle continued on the 27th.—Death of General Moreau.—Defeat and Retreat of the Allies, with great loss.—Napoleon returns from the pursuit to Dresden, indisposed.—Vandamme attacks the Allies at Culm—is opposed, and driven back towards Peterswald.—Singular Conflict between the French and Prussians on the heights of Peterswald.—Vandamme is Defeated and made Prisoner, with great loss.—Effects of the victory of Culm, on the Allies—and on Napoleon.

AT no period during the armistice had the hopes of peace been so probable, as to suspend for a moment the most active preparations for war.

Napoleon, determined, as we have already seen, to render Dresden the centre of his operations, had exerted the utmost industry in converting that beautiful capital into a species of citadel. All the trees in the neighbourhood, including those which so much adorned the public gardens and walks, had been cut down,

Digitized by Google

and employed in the construction of a chain of redoubts and field-works, secured by fosses and palisades, which were calculated to render the city very defensible. But, besides Dresden itself, with the neighbouring mountain-fortresses, the French Emperor possessed as strongly fortified places, Torgau, Wittembourg, Magdeburg, and others on the Elbe, which secured him the possession of the rich and beautiful valley of that river. He had established an entrenched camp at the celebrated position of Pirna, and thrown a bridge of boats over the Elbe, near Kœnigstein, for the purpose of maintaining a communication betwixt that mountain-fortress and the fort of Stolpen. This showed Napoleon's apprehension of an attack from the mountains of Bohemia, behind which the Austrians had been assembling their army. In this destined battle-ground Napoleon assembled the young conscripts, who continued to pour from the French frontier; and who, by a singularly ingenious species of combination, were learning the duties of their new condition, even while, with arms in their hands for the first time, they were marching to the field of action.*

* According to orders accurately calculated, the little bands of recruits, setting off from different points, or depôts, on the frontier, met together at places assigned, and, as their numbers increased by each successive junction, were formed first into companies, next into battalions, and last into regiments; learning, of course, to practise

Digitized by Google

In the beginning of August, Napoleon had assembled about 250,000 men in Saxony and Silesia. This great force was stationed so as best to confront the enemy on the points where they had assembled their troops. At Leipsic, there were collected 60,000 men, under command of Oudinot. At Loewenberg, Goldberg, Bantzlau, and other towns on the borders of Silesia, were 100,000 men, commanded by Macdonald. Another army of 50,000 were quartered in Lusatia, near Zittau. St Cyr, with 20,000, was stationed near Pirna, to observe the mountains of Bohemia, and the passes through which the Elbe discharges its waters upon Saxony. In Dresden the Emperor himself lay with his Guard, amounting to 25,000 men, the flower of his army. Besides these hosts, Buonaparte had a considerable army in Italy under the Viceroy Eugene; and 25,000 Bavarians were assembled as an army of reserve, under General Wrede. Almost all his old lieutenants, who had fought, and won so often in his cause, were summoned to attend this important war; and even Murat, who had been on indifferent terms with his relative, came anew from his beautiful capital of Naples, to enjoy the pleasure

---

successively the duties belonging to these various bodies. When they joined the army, these combinations, which had but been adopted temporarily, were laid aside, the union of the marching battalion dissolved, and the conscripts distributed among old regiments, whose example might complete the discipline which they had thus learned in a general way.

Digitized by Google

of wielding his sabre against his old friends the Cossacks.

The preparations of the allies were upon a scale equally ample. The accession of the Austrians had placed at disposal in Bohemia 120,000 men, to whom the allies joined 80,000 Russians and Prussians, which brought the whole force to 200,000 men. Schwartzenberg had been selected to command this, which was called the Grand Army of the Allies,—a judicious choice, not only as a fitting compliment to the Emperor of Austria, who had joined the confederacy at so critical a moment, but on account of Schwartzenberg's military talents, his excellent sound sense, penetration, good humour, and placidity of temper; qualities essential in every general, but especially in him upon whom reposes the delicate duty of commanding an army composed of different nations. This large host lay in and about Prague, and, concealed by the chain of hills called the Erzgebirge, was ready to rush into Saxony so soon as an opportunity should offer of surprising Dresden.

The other moiety of the original invading army, amounting to 80,000, consisting of Russians and Prussians, called the Army of Silesia, and commanded by Blucher, defended the frontier of that country, and the road to Breslau. Nearer the gates of Berlin was the Crown Prince of Sweden, with an army consisting of 30,000 Swedes, and about 60,000 Prussians and Russians; the former being the corps

Digitized by Google

of Bulow and Tauenzein; the latter those of Winzengerode and Woronzoff. Besides these armies, Walmoden, with a force consisting of 30,000 Russians, Prussians, and insurgent Germans, was at Schwerin, in the Duchy of Mecklenberg; Hiller, with 40,000 Austrians, watched the Italian army of the Viceroy; and the Prince of Reuss confronted the Bavarian troops with an army equal in strength to Wrede's own.

The allies had agreed upon a plan of operations equally cautious and effective. It is believed to have been originally sketched by the Crown Prince of Sweden, and afterwards revised and approved by the celebrated Moreau. That renowned French general had been induced, by the complexion of matters in Europe, and the invitation of Russia, to leave America, join the camp of the allies, and bring all the knowledge of the art of war, for which he was so famous, to enlighten their military councils. His conduct in thus passing over to the camp of France's enemies, has been ably defended by some as the act of a patriot who desired to destroy the despotism which had been established in his country, while others have censured him for arming against his native land, in revenge for unworthy usage which he had received from its ruler. Much of the justice of the case must rest upon what we cannot know—the purpose, namely, of Moreau, in case of ultimate success. He certainly had not, as Bernadotte might

Digitized by Google

plead, acquired such rights in, and such obligations to, another country, as to supersede the natural claims of his birth-place. Yet he might be justified in the eye of patriotism, if his ultimate object really was to restore France to a rational degree of liberty, under a regulated government; and such it is stated to have been. Any purpose short of this must leave him guilty of the charge of having sacrificed his duty to his country to his private revenge. He was, however, highly honoured by the Emperor of Russia in particular; and his presence was justly considered as a great accession to the council of war of the allies.

So many men of talent, and two of them masters of the French tactics, had no difficulty in divining the mode in which Buonaparte meant to conduct the present campaign. They easily saw that he intended to join his strong and effective reserve of the Guard to any of the armies placed on the frontier of Saxony, where a point of attack presented itself; and thus advance upon, overpower, and destroy the enemy whom he should find in front, as the hunted tiger springs upon the victim which he has selected out of the circle of hunters, who surround him with protended spears. To meet this mode of attack, which might otherwise have been the means of the allied armies being defeated successively and in detail, it was resolved that the general against whom Buonaparte's first effort should be directed, should on no account accept of the proffered battle, but, withdraw-

Digitized by Google

ing his troops before the Emperor, should decoy him as far as possible in pursuit, while at the same time the other armies of the allies should advance upon his rear, destroy his communications, and finally effect their purpose of closing round him in every direction.

The Grand Army, commanded by Schwartzenberg, was particularly directed to this latter task, because, while it would have been dangerous in Napoleon on that point to have sought them out by storming the mountain-passes of Bohemia, nothing could be more easy for Schwartzenberg than to rush down upon Dresden when Buonaparte should leave that city uncovered, for however short an interval.

Blucher was the first who, advancing from Silesia, and menacing the armies of Macdonald and Ney, induced Buonaparte to march to join them with his Guard, and with a great body of cavalry commanded by Latour Maubourg. He left Dresden on the 15th August; he threw bridges over the Bober, and advanced with rapidity, bringing forward Macdonald's division in aid of his own force. But the Prussian general was faithful to the plan laid down. He made an admirable retreat across the Kutzbach, admitting the French to nothing but skirmishes, in which the allies had some advantage. Finally, he established himself in a position on the river Niesse, near Jauer, so as to cover Silesia and its capital.

On the 21st August, Napoleon learned the interesting news, that while he was pressing forward on

Digitized by Google

the retreating Prussians, Dresden was in the utmost danger of being taken. His Guards had instant orders to return to Saxony. He himself set out early on the 23d. It was full time; for Schwartzenberg, with whom came the Sovereigns of Russia and Prussia, as well as General Moreau, had descended from Bohemia, and, concentrating their Grand Army on the left bank of the Elbe, were already approaching the walls of Dresden, Napoleon's point of support, and the pivot of his operations. Leaving, therefore, to Macdonald the task of controlling Blucher, the Emperor set out with the *elite* of his army; yet, with all the speed he could exert, very nearly came too late to save the object of his solicitude.

General St Cyr, who had been left with about 20,000 men to observe the Bohemian passes, was in no condition to make a stand, when they poured out upon him six or seven times his own number. He threw himself with his troops into Dresden, in hopes, by means of its recent fortifications, to defend it until the arrival of Napoleon. The allies having found little resistance on their march, displayed their huge army before the city, divided into four columns, about four o'clock on the 25th August, and instantly commenced the assault. If they should be able to take Dresden before it could be relieved by Buonaparte, the war might be considered as nearly ended, since they would in that case obtain complete command of his line of communication with France, and

Digitized by Google

had at their mercy his recruits and supplies of every kind.

The scheme of attack was excellently laid, but the allied generals did not pursue it with the necessary activity. The signal for onset should have been given instantly, yet they paused for the arrival of Klenau, with an additional corps d'armée, and the assault was postponed until next morning.

On the 26th, at break of day, the allies advanced in six columns, under a tremendous fire. They carried a great redoubt near the city-gate of Dippoldiswalde, and soon after another; they closed on the French on every point; the bombs and balls began to fall thick on the streets and houses of the terrified city; and, in engaging all his reserves, St Cyr, whose conduct was heroical, felt he had yet too few men to defend works of such extent. It was at this crisis, while all thought a surrender was inevitable, that columns, rushing forward with the rapidity of a torrent, were seen advancing on Dresden from the right side of the Elbe, sweeping over its magnificent bridges, and pressing through the streets, to engage in the defence of the almost overpowered city. The Child of Destiny himself was beheld amidst his soldiers, who, far from exhibiting fatigue, notwithstanding a severe forced march from the frontiers of Silesia, demanded, with loud cries, to be led into immediate battle. Napoleon halted to reassure the King of Saxony, who was apprehensive of the de-

Digitized by Google

truction of his capital, while his troops, marching through the city, halted on the western side, at those avenues, from which it was designed they should debouche upon the enemy.

Two sallies were then made under Napoleon's eye, by Ney and Mortier. The one column, pouring from the gate of Plauen, attacked the allies on the left flank; the others, issuing from that of Pirna, assailed their right. The Prussians were dislodged from an open space, called the Great Garden, which covered their advance upon the ramparts; and the war began already to change its face, the allies drawing off from the points they had attacked so fiercely, where they found them secured by these unexpected defenders. They remained, however, in front of each other, the sentinels on each side being in close vicinity, until next morning.

On the 27th of August, the battle was renewed under torrents of rain, and amid a tempest of wind. Napoleon, manœuvring with excellence altogether his own, caused his troops, now increased by concentration to nearly 200,000 men, to file out from the city upon different points, the several columns diverging from each other like the sticks of a fan when it is expanded; and thus directed them upon such points as seemed most assailable along the allies' whole position, which occupied the heights from Plauen to Strehlen. In this manner, his plan assisted by the stormy weather, which served to conceal

Digitized by Google

his movements, he commenced an attack upon both flanks of the enemy. On the left he obtained an advantage, from a large interval left in the allied line to receive the division of Klenau, who were in the act of coming up, but fatigued and exhausted with fatigue and bad weather, and their muskets rendered almost unserviceable. In the meanwhile, as a heavy cannonade was continued on both sides, Napoleon observed one of the batteries of the Young Guard slacken its fire. General Gourgaud, sent to inquire the cause, brought information that the guns were placed too low to reply with advantage to the enemy's fire from the high ground, and that the balls from the French battery were most of them lost in the earth. "Fire on, nevertheless," was the Emperor's reply; "we must occupy the attention of the enemy on that point."

The fire was resumed, and from an extraordinary movement amongst the troops on the hill, the French became aware that some person of high rank had been struck down. Napoleon supposed that the sufferer must be Schwartzenberg. He paid him a tribute of regret, and added, with the sort of superstition peculiar to his mind, "*He*, then, was the victim whom the fatal fire at the ball indicated?* I always regarded it as a presage—it is now plain whom it concerned."

* Given on account of the marriage of Napoleon and Maria *Louisa*.—See Vol. VII. p. 20.

Digitized by Google

Next morning, however, a peasant brought to Napoleon more precise accounts. The officer of distinction had both legs shattered by the fatal bullet—he was transported from the field on a bier composed of lances—the Emperor of Russia and King of Prussia had expressed the greatest sorrow and solicitude. The man ended this account by bringing the fallen officer's dog, a greyhound, whose collar bore the name of Moreau. This great general died a few days afterwards, having suffered amputation of the wounded limbs, which he bore with great fortitude. His talents and personal worth were undisputed, and those who, more bold than we are, shall decide that his conduct in one instance too much resembled that of Coriolanus and the Constable of Bourbon, must yet allow that the fault, like that of those great men, was atoned for by an early and a violent death.

Moreau is said to have formed the plan on which the attack on Dresden was conducted. His death must, therefore, have disconcerted it. But besides this, the allies had calculated upon Buonaparte's absence, and upon the place being slightly defended. They were disappointed in both respects; and his sudden arrival at the head of a choice, if not a numerous army, had entirely changed the nature of the combat. They had become defenders at the very time when they reckoned on being assailants; and their troops, particularly the Austrians, who had in former

Digitized by Google

wars received such dreadful cause to recollect the name of Napoleon, were discouraged. Even if they repelled the French into Dresden, they had provided no magazines of support in front of it, should the allied army be designed to remain there. Jomini, the celebrated Swiss engineer, who had exchanged, some short time before, the service of Napoleon for that of the Emperor Alexander, proposed the daring plan of changing the front of the army during the action, and attacking in force the left of the French, which might have turned the fortune of the day. But the experiment was thought, with some justice, too perilous to be attempted, with a discouraged and disordered army. A retreat was, therefore, resolved upon, and, owing to the weather, the state of the roads, and the close pursuit of the French, it was a disastrous one. The successful operations of the French had established the King of Naples on the western road to Bohemia, by Freyberg; and Vandamme, with a strong division, blocked up that which led directly southward up the Elbe, by Pirna.

The two principal roads being thus closed against Schwartzenberg and his army, nothing remained for them but to retreat through the interval between these highways by such country paths as they could find, which, bad in themselves, had been rendered almost impassable by the weather. They were pursued by the French in every direction, and lost, what had of

Digitized by Google

late been unusual, a great number of prisoners. Seven or eight thousand of the French were killed and wounded; but the loss of the allies was as great, while their prisoners, almost all Austrians, amounted to from 13,000 to 15,000. This is admitted by Boutourlin. The French carry the loss to 50,000, which is an obvious exaggeration; but half the number does not probably exceed the real extent of the loss. It is singular, however, that in such roads as have been described, the allies, out of more than one hundred guns which they brought into position, should have lost only twenty-six. It was, notwithstanding, a battle with important consequences, such as had not of late resulted from any of Napoleon's great victories. It proved, indeed, the last favour of an unmixed character which Fortune reserved for her ancient favourite, and it had all the dazzling rapidity and resistless strength of an unexpected thunderbolt.

Having seen this brilliant day to a close, Napoleon returned to Dresden on horseback, his grey capote and slouched hat streaming with water, while the indifferent appearance of his horse and furniture, his awkward seat and carriage, made a singular contrast with those of Murat, whose bearing as a horseman was inimitable, and whose battle-dress was always distinguished by its theatrical finery.

The venerable King of Saxony received his deliverer with rapture, for to him, personally, Buonaparte

Digitized by Google

certainly was such, though considered by many of his subjects in a very different light. Napoleon behaved generously after the action, distributing money amongst the citizens of Dresden, who had suffered from the cannonade, and causing the greatest care to be taken of the wounded and prisoners belonging to the allies.

The next morning this ever-vigilant spirit was again on horseback, directing his victorious troops in pursuit of the enemy. They were dispatched in different columns, to pursue the allies on the broken roads by which they were compelled to retreat, and to allow them no rest nor refuge. No frame, even of iron, could have supported the fatigues of both mind and body to which Napoleon had subjected himself within the last three or four days. He was perpetually exposed to the storm, and had rarely taken rest or refreshment. He is also stated to have suffered from having eaten hastily some food of a coarse and indigestible quality.* Through one or other, or the whole of these causes combined, Napoleon became very much indisposed, and was prevail-

* To be precise,—a shoulder of mutton, stuffed with garlic, was the only dinner which his attendants could procure for him on the 27th. Mahomet, who was a favourite of Napoleon, suffered by indulging in similar viands. But the shoulder of mutton, in the case of the Arabian prophet, had the condescension to give its consumer warning of its deleterious qualities, though not till he had eaten too much for his health.

Digitized by Google

ed upon to return in his carriage to Dresden, instead of remaining at Pirna, more close in the rear of his pursuing battalions, to direct their motions. The French officers, at least some of them, ascribe to this circumstance, as the primary cause, a great, critical, and most unexpected misfortune, which befell his arms at this time.

On the 29th of August, the French still continued to push their advantages. The King of Naples, Marmont, and St Cyr, were each pressing upon the pursuit of the columns of the allies, to which they had been severally attached. A corps d'armée, of about thirty thousand men, had been intrusted to the conduct of Vandamme, whose character as a general, for skill, determined bravery, and activity, was respected, while he was detested by the Germans on account of his rudeness and rapacity, and disliked by his comrades because of the ferocious obstinacy of his disposition.* With this man, who, not without some of the good qualities which distinguished Buonaparte's officers, presented even a caricature of the vices ascribed to them, the misfor-

* The Abbé de Pradt represents Vandamme at Warsaw as beating with his own hand a priest, the secretary of a Polish bishop, for not having furnished him with a supply of tokay, although the poor man had to plead in excuse that King Jerome had the day before carried off all that was in the cellar. A saying was ascribed to Buonaparte, "that if he had had two Vandammes in his service, he must have made the one hang the other."

Digitized by Google

tunes of his master in this campaign were destined to commence.

Vandamme had advanced as far as Peterswald, a small town in the Erzgebirge, or Bohemian mountains, forcing before him a column of Russians, feeble in number, but excellent in point of character and discipline, commanded by Count Ostermann, who were retreating upon Toplitz. This town was the point on which all the retiring, some of which might be almost termed the fugitive, divisions of the allies were directing their course. If Vandamme could have defeated Ostermann, and carried this place, he might have established himself, with his corps of 30,000 men, on the only road practicable for artillery, by which the allies could march to Prague; so that they must either have remained inclosed between his corps d'armée, and those of the other French generals who pressed on their rear, or else they must have abandoned their guns and baggage, and endeavoured to cross the mountains by such wild tracks as were used only by shepherds and peasants.

It was on the 29th, in the morning, that, acting under so strong a temptation as we have mentioned, Vandamme had the temerity to descend the hill from Peterswald, to the village of Culm, which is situated in a very deep valley betwixt that town and Toplitz. As he advanced towards Toplitz, it appeared

Digitized by Google

that his plan was about to be crowned with success. The persons of the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia, the members of their cabinet, and the whole depôt of the head-quarters of the allies, seemed now within his clutch, and, already alarmed, his expected prey were beginning to attempt their escape in different directions. Vandamme seemed within a hand's grasp of the prize; for his operation, if complete, must have totally disorganized the allied army, and the French might perhaps have pursued them to the very gates of Prague, nay, of Vienna. The French advanced-guard was within half a league of Toplitz, when of a sudden Count Ostermann, who had hitherto retreated slowly, halted, like a wild boar brought to bay, and commenced the most obstinate and inflexible resistance. His troops were few, but, as already said, of excellent quality, being a part of the Imperial Russian Guard, whom their commander gave to understand that the safety of their father (as the Russians affectionately term the Emperor,) depended upon their maintaining their ground. Never was the saying of Frederick II., that the Russians might be slain but not routed, more completely verified. They stood firm as a grove of pines opposed to the tempest, while Vandamme led down corps after corps, to support his furious and repeated attacks, until at length he had brought his very last reserves from the commanding ground of Peterswald,

Digitized by Google

and accumulated them in the deep valley between Culm and Toplitz. The brave Ostermann had lost an arm in the action, and his grenadiers had suffered severely; but they had gained the time necessary. Barclay de Tolly, who now approached the scene of action, brought up the first columns of the Russians to their support; Schwartzenberg sent other succours; and Vandamme, in his turn, overpowered by numbers, retreated to Culm as night closed.

Prudence would have recommended to the French to have continued their retreat during the night to the heights of Peterswald; but, expecting probably the appearance of some of the French columns of pursuit, morning found Vandamme in the valley of Culm, where night had set upon him. In the meantime, still greater numbers of the allied corps, which were wandering through these mountain regions, repaired to the banners of Schwartzenberg and Barclay, and the attack was renewed upon the French column at break of day on the 30th, with a superiority of force, with which it was fruitless to contend. Vandamme therefore disposed himself to retreat towards the heights of Peterswald, from which he had descended. But at this moment took place one of the most singular accidents which distinguished this eventful war.

Among other corps d'armée of the allies, which were making their way through the mountains, to

Digitized by Google

rally to the main body as they best could, was that of the Prussian General Kleist, who had evaded the pursuit of St Cyr, by throwing himself into the wood of Schoenwald, out of which he debouched on the position of Peterswald, towards which Vandamme was making his retreat. While, therefore, Vandamme's retreating columns were ascending the heights, the ridge which they proposed to gain was seen suddenly occupied by the troops of Kleist, in such a state of disorder as announced they were escaped from some pressing scene of danger, or hurrying on to some hasty attack.

When the Prussians came in sight of the French, they conceived that the latter were there for the purpose of cutting them off, and instead of taking a position on the heights to intercept Vandamme, they determined, it would seem, to precipitate themselves down, break their way through his troops, and force themselves on to Toplitz. On the other hand, the French, seeing their way interrupted, formed the same conclusion with regard to Kleist's corps, which the Prussians had done concerning them; and each army being bent on making its way through that opposed to them, the Prussians rushed down the hill, while the French ascended it with a bravery of despair, that supplied the advantage of ground.

The two armies were thus hurled on each other like two conflicting mobs, enclosed in a deep and narrow

Digitized by Google

road, forming the descent along the side of a mountain. The onset of the French horse, under Corbineau, was so desperate, that many or most of them broke through, although the acclivity against which they advanced would not in other circumstances have permitted them to ascend at a trot; and the guns of the Prussians were for a moment in the hands of the French, who slew many of the artillerymen. The Prussians, however, soon rallied, and the two struggling bodies again mixing together, fought less for the purpose of victory or slaughter, than to force their way through each other's ranks, and escape in opposite directions. All became for a time a mass of confusion, the Prussian generals finding themselves in the middle of the French—the French officers in the centre of the Prussians. But the army of the Russians, who were in pursuit of Vandamme, appearing in his rear, put an end to this singular conflict. Generals Vandamme, Haxo, and Guyot, were made prisoners, with two eagles and 7000 prisoners, besides a great loss in killed and wounded, and the total dispersion of the army, many of whom, however, afterwards rejoined their eagles.

The victory of Culm, an event so unexpected and important in a military view, was beyond appreciation in the consequences which it produced upon the moral feelings of the allied troops. Before this most propitious event, they were retiring as a

Digitized by Google

routed army, the officers and soldiers complaining of their generals, and their generals of each other. But now their note was entirely altered, and they could sing songs of triumph, and appeal to the train of guns and long columns of prisoners, in support of the victory which they claimed. The spirits of all were reconciled to the eager prosecution of the war, and the hopes of liberation spread wider and wider through Germany. The other French corps d'armée, on the contrary, fearful of committing themselves as Vandamme had done, paused on arriving at the verge of the Bohemian mountains, and followed no farther the advantages of the battle of Dresden. The King of Naples halted at Sayda, Marmont at Zinnwalde, and St Cyr at Liebenau. The head-quarters of the Emperor Alexander remained at Toplitz.

Napoleon received the news of this calamity, however unexpected, with the imperturbable calmness which was one of his distinguishing qualities. General Corbineau, who commanded in the singular charge of the cavalry up the hill of Peterswald, presented himself before the Emperor in the condition in which he escaped from the field, covered with his own blood and that of the enemy, and holding in his hand a Prussian sabre, which, in the thick of the melée, he had exchanged for his own. Napoleon listened composedly to the details he had to give. "One should

Digitized by Google

make a bridge of gold for a flying enemy," he said, "where it is impossible, as in Vandamme's case, to oppose to him a bulwark of steel." He then anxiously examined the instructions to Vandamme, to discover if anything had inadvertently slipped into them, to encourage the false step which that general had taken. But nothing was found which could justify or authorise his advancing beyond Peterswald, although the chance of possessing himself of Toplitz must have been acknowledged as a strong temptation.

"This is the fate of war," said Buonaparte, turning to Murat. "Exalted in the morning, low enough before night. There is but one step between triumph and ruin." He then fixed his eyes on the map which lay before him, took his compass, and repeated, in a reverie, the following verses:—

J'ai servi, commandé, vaincu quarante années;
Du monde, entre mes mains, j'ai vu les destinées,
Et j'ai toûjours connu qu'en chaque évenement
Le destin des états dependait d'un moment.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX.

Military Proceedings in the North of Germany, in which the French were generally unsuccessful.—Luckau submits to the Crown Prince of Sweden.—Battles of Gross-Beeren and Katzbach, where the French suffer heavy loss in men and guns.—Operations of Ney upon Berlin—He is defeated at Dennewitz on the 6th September.—Difficult and embarassing Situation of Napoleon—He abandons all the right side of the Elbe to the Allies.—Operations of the Allies in order to effect a junction—Counter-exertions of Napoleon.—The French Generals averse to continuing the War in Germany. —Dissensions betwixt them and the Emperor.—Napoleon at length resolves to Retreat upon Leipsic.

THE advices which arrived at Dresden from the north of Germany, were no balm to the bad tidings from Bohemia. We must necessarily treat with brevity the high deeds of arms performed at a considerable distance from Napoleon's person, great as was their influence upon his fortunes.

Mareschal Blucher, it will be remembered, retreated across the river Katzbach, to avoid the en-

Digitized by Google

gagement which the Emperor of France endeavoured to press upon him. The Crown Prince of Sweden, on the other hand, had his head-quarters at Potsdam. Napoleon, when departing to succour Dresden, on the 21st of August, left orders for Oudinot to advance on Berlin, and for Macdonald to march upon Breslau, trusting that the former had force enough to conquer the Crown Prince, the latter to defeat Blucher.

Oudinot began to move on Berlin by the road of Wittenberg, on the very day when he received the orders. On the other hand, the Crown Prince of Sweden, concentrating his troops, opposed to the French general a total force of more than eighty thousand men, drawn up for the protection of Berlin. The sight of that fair city, with its towers and steeples, determined Oudinot to try his fortune with his ancient comrade in arms. After a good deal of skirmishing, the two armies came to a more serious battle on the 23d August, in which General Regnier distinguished himself. He commanded a corps which formed the centre of Oudinot's army, at the head of which he made himself master of the village of Gross-Beeren, which was within a short distance of the centre of the allies. The Prussian general, Bulow, advanced to recover this important post, and with the assistance of Borstal, who attack-

Digitized by Google

ed the flank of the enemy, he succeeded in pushing his columns into the village. A heavy rain having prevented the muskets from being serviceable, Gross-Beeren was disputed with the bayonet. Yet, towards nightfall, the two French divisions of Fournier and Guilleminot again attacked the village, took it, and remained in it till the morning. But this did not re-establish the battle, for Regnier having lost fifteen hundred men and eight guns, Oudinot determined on a general retreat, which he conducted in the face of the enemy with great deliberation. The Crown Prince obtained other trophies; Luckau, with a garrison of a thousand French, submitted to his arms on 28th August.

Besides these severe checks on the Prussian frontier, General Girard, in another quarter, had sustained a defeat of some consequence. He had sallied from the garrison of Magdeburg, after the battle of Gross-Beeren, with five or six thousand men. He was encouraged to this movement by the removal of the blockading brigade of Herschberg, who, in obedience to orders, had joined the Crown Prince to oppose the advance of Oudinot. But, after the battle of Gross-Beeren, as the Prussian brigade was returning to renew the blockade of Magdeburg, they encountered Girard and his division near Leibnitz, on 27th August. The French were at first successful, but

Digitized by Google

Czernicheff having thrown himself on them with a large body of Cossacks, Girard's troops gave way, losing six cannons, fifteen hundred prisoners, and all their baggage.

During this active period, war had been no less busy on the frontiers of Silesia than on those of Bohemia and Brandenburg. Mareschal Macdonald, as already mentioned, had received orders from Napoleon to attack Blucher and his Prussians, who had retired beyond the Katzbach, and occupied a position near a town called Jauer. In obedience to this order, the Mareschal had sent General Lauriston, who commanded his right wing, to occupy a position in front of Goldberg, with orders to dispatch a part of his division under General Puthod, to march upon Jauer, by the circuitous route of Schonau. The eleventh corps, which formed the centre of Macdonald's force, crossed the Katzbach at break of day, under his own command, and advanced towards Jauer, up the side of a torrent called the Wuthende (*i. e.* raging) Neiss. The third corps, under Souham, destined to form the left wing, was to pass the Katzbach near Leibnitz, and then moving southward, were to come upon the Mareschal's left. With this left wing marched the cavalry, under Sebastiani.

It chanced that, on this very 26th of August, Blucher, aware that Buonaparte was engaged at Dresden by the descent of the allies from Bohemia,

Digitized by Google

ought it a good time to seek out his opponent and ght him. For this purpose, he was in the act of escending the river in order to encounter Macdo- ald, when the Mareschal, on his part, was ascending , expecting to find him in his position near Jauer.

The stormy weather, so often referred to, with mist nd heavy rain, concealed from each other the move- ients of the two armies, until they met in the fields. They encountered in the plains which extend be- ween Wahlstadt and the Katzbach, but under cir- umstances highly unfavourable to the French Ma- eschal. His right wing was divided from his centre; Lauriston being at Goldberg, and fiercely engaged with the Russian General Langeron, with whom he had come into contact in the front of that town; and Puthod at a much greater distance from the field of battle. Macdonald's left wing, with the cavalry, was also far in the rear. Blucher allowed no leisure for the junction of these forces. His own cavalry be- ing all in front, and ready for action, charged the French without permitting them leisure to get into position; and when they did, their right wing indeed rested on the Wuthende-Neiss, but the left, which should have been covered by Sebastiani's cavalry, was altogether unsupported.

Message on message was sent to hasten up the left wing; but a singular fatality prevented both the cavalry and infantry from arriving in time. Dif-

Digitized by Google

ferent lines of advance had been pointed out t
Souham and Sebastiani; but Souham, hearing th
firing, and impatient to place himself on the roa
which he thought likely to lead him most speedi
into action, unluckily adopted that which was appoi
ed for the cavalry. Thus five thousand horse, a
five times the number of infantry, being thrown
once on the same line of march, soon confused a
embarrassed each other's motions, especially in pa
ing the streets of a village called Kroitsch, a long a
narrow defile, which the troops presently crowde
such a degree with foot and horse, baggage and g
that there was a total impossibility of effecting a p
sage.

Macdonald, in the meanwhile, supported his h
reputation by the gallantry of his resistance, the
charged on the left flank, which these mistakes a
left uncovered, by four regiments of cavalry, and
General Karpoff, with a whole cloud of Cossacks.
at length the day was decidedly lost. The Fre
line gave way, and falling back on the Wuthe
Neiss, now doubly raging from torrents of r
and upon the Katzbach, they lost a great nu
of men. As a last resource, Macdonald put hi
at the head of the troops, who were at length
bouching from the defile of Kroitsch; but they
driven back with great loss, and the skirmish in
quarter concluded the battle, with great loss t
French.

Digitized by Google

The evil did not rest here. Lauriston being also nder the necessity of retreating across the Katz- ach, while Puthod, who had been detached towards chonau, was left on the right-hand side of that iver, this corps was speedily attacked by the ene- ny, and all who were not killed or taken, remained risoners. The army which Buonaparte destined o act in Silesia, and take Breslau, was, therefore, or the present, completely disabled. The French re admitted to have lost 15,000 men, and more than hundred guns.

Though the battles of Gross-Beeren and Katzbach ere severe blows to Buonaparte's plan of maintain- ng himself on the Elbe, he continued obstinate in his etermination to keep his ground, with Dresden as his entral point of support, and attempted to turn the ad fortune which seemed to haunt his lieutenants, but which in fact arose from their being obliged to ttempt great achievements with inadequate means,) y appointing Ney to the command of the Northern Army, with strict injunctions to plant his eagles on he walls of Berlin. Accordingly, on the 6th Septem- er, Ney took charge of the army which Oudinot had ormerly commanded, and which was lying under the alls of Wittenberg, and, in obedience to the Empe- or's orders, determined to advance on the Prussian apital. The enemy (being the army commanded y the Crown Prince,) lay rather dispersed upon the grounds more to the east, occupying Juterbock, Bel-

Digitized by Google

zig, and other villages. Ney was desirous to avoid approaching the quarters of any of them, or to give the least alarm. That Mareschal's object was to leave them on the left, and, evading any encounter with the Crown Prince, to throw his force on the road from Torgau to Berlin, and enter into communication with any troops which Buonaparte might dispatch from Dresden upon the same point.

On examining the plan more closely, it was found to comprehend the danger of rousing the Prince of Sweden and his army upon one point, and that was at Dennewitz, the most southern village held by the allies. It was occupied by Tauentzein with a large force, and could not be passed without the alarm being given. Dennewitz might, however, be masked by a sufficient body of troops, under screen of which the Mareschal and his main body might push forwards to Dahme, without risking an engagement. It was concluded, that the rapidity of their motions would be so great as to leave no time for the Crown Prince to concentrate his forces for interrupting them.

On the 5th, Ney marched from Wittenberg. On the 6th, the division of Bertrand, destined to mask Dennewitz, formed the left flank of the army. When they approached the village, Tauentzein, who commanded there, took the alarm, and drew up between Dennewitz and the French division. If Bertrand had only had to maintain himself for a short inter-

Digitized by Google

val in that dangerous position, it would have been well, and he might have made head against Tauentzein, till the last file of Ney's army had past by; but by some miscalculation, (which began to be more common now than formerly among the French officers of the staff,) the corps of Bertrand was appointed to march at seven in the morning, while the corps which were to be protected by him did not move till three hours later. Bertrand was thus detained so long in face of the enemy, that his demonstration was converted into an action, his false attack into a real skirmish. Presently after the battle became sharp and serious, and the corps on both sides advancing to sustain them were engaged. Bulow came to support Tauentzein—Regnier advanced to repel Bulow—Guilleminot hastened up on the French side —and Borstel came to support the Russians. However unpremeditated, the battle became general, as if by common consent.

The Prussians suffered heavily from the French artillery, but without giving way. The Swedes and Russians at length came up, and the line of Ney began to yield ground. That general, who had hardly, though all his forces were engaged, made his post good against the Russians alone, despaired of success when he saw these new enemies appear. He began to retreat; and his first movement in that direction was a signal of flight to the 7th corps, composed chiefly of Saxons not over well inclined to the cause of Napo-

Digitized by Google

leon, and who therefore made it no point of honour to fight to the death in his cause. A huge blank was created in the French line by their flight; and the cavalry of the allies rushing in at the gap, the army of Ney was cut into two parts; one of which pushed forwards to Dahme with the Mareschal himself; the other, with Oudinot, retreated upon Scharnitz. Ney afterwards accomplished his retreat on Torgau. But the battle of Dennewitz had cost him ten thousand men, forty-three pieces of cannon, and abundance of warlike trophies, relinquished to the adversary, besides the total disappointment of his object in marching towards Berlin.

These repeated defeats, of Gross-Beeren, Katzbach, and Dennewitz, seemed to intimate that the French were no longer the invincibles they had once been esteemed; or at least, that when they yet worked miracles, it was only when Buonaparte was at their head. Others saw the matter in a different point of view. They said that formerly, when means were plenty with Buonaparte, he took care that his lieutenants were supplied with forces adequate to the purposes on which they were to be employed. But it was surmised that now he kept the Guard and the *elite* of his forces under his own immediate command, and expected his lieutenants to be as successful with few and raw troops, as they had formerly been with numbers, and veterans. It cannot, however, be said that he saved his own exertions; for during the month of

Digitized by Google

September, while he persisted in maintaining the war in Saxony, although no affair of consequence took place, yet a series of active measures showed how anxious he was to bring the war to a decision under his own eye.

In perusing the brief abstract of movements which follows, the reader will remember, that it was the purpose of Buonaparte to bring the allies to a battle on some point, where, by superior numbers or superior skill, he might obtain a distinguished victory; while, on the other hand, it was the policy of the allies, dreading at once his talents and his despair, to avoid a general action; to lay waste the ground around the points he occupied; restrict his communications; raise Germany in arms around him; and finally, to encompass and hem him in when his ranks were grown thin, and the spirit of his soldiers diminished. Keeping these objects in his eye, the reader, with a single glance at the map, will conceive the meaning of the following movements on either side.

Having deputed to Ney, as we have just seen, the task of checking the progress of the Crown Prince, and taking Berlin if possible, Buonaparte started in person from Dresden on the 3d September, in hopes of fetching a blow at Blucher, whose Cossacks, since the battle of the Katzbach, had advanced eastward, and intercepted a convoy even near Bautzen. But agreeably to the plan adopted at the general headquarters of the allies, the Prussian veteran fell back

Digitized by Google

and avoided a battle. Meanwhile Napoleon was recalled towards Dresden by the news of the defeat of Ney at Dennewitz, and the yet more pressing intelligence that the allies were on the point of descending into Saxony, and again arraying themselves under the walls of Dresden. The advanced-guard of Wittgenstein had shown itself, it was said, at Pirna, and the city was a prey to new alarms. The French Emperor posted back towards the Elbe, and on the 9th came in sight of Wittgenstein. But the allied generals, afraid of one of those sudden strokes of inspiration, when Napoleon seemed almost to dictate terms to fate, had enjoined Wittgenstein to retreat in his turn. The passes of the Erzgebirge received him, and Buonaparte, following him as far as Peterswald, gazed on the spot where Vandamme met his unaccountable defeat, and looked across the valley of Culm to Toplitz, where his rival Alexander still held his head-quarters. With the glance of an eye, the most expert in military affairs, he saw the danger of involving himself in such impracticable defiles as the valley of Culm, and the roads which communicated with it, and resolved to proceed no farther.

Napoleon, therefore, returned towards Dresden, where he arrived on the 12th September. In his retreat, a trifling skirmish occurred, in which the son of Blucher was wounded, and made prisoner. A victory was claimed on account of this affair, in the bul-

Digitized by Google

letin. About the same period Blucher advanced upon the French troops opposed to him, endangered their communications with Dresden, and compelled them to retreat from Bautzen and Neustadt, towards Bischoffswerder and Stolpen. While Buonaparte thought of directing himself eastward towards this indefatigable enemy, his attention was of new summoned southward to the Bohemian mountains. Count Lobau, who was placed in observation near Gieshubel, was attacked by a detachment from Schwartzenberg's army. Napoleon hastened to his relief, and made a second attempt to penetrate into these mountain recesses, from which the eagles of the allies made such repeated descents. He penetrated, upon this second occasion, beyond Culm, and as far as Nollendorf, and had a skirmish with the allies, which was rather unfavourable to him. The action was broken off by one of the tremendous storms which distinguished the season, and Buonaparte again retreated towards Gieshubel. On his return to Dresden, he met the unpleasant news, that the Prince Royal was preparing to cross the Elbe, and that Bulow had opened trenches before Wittenberg; while Blucher, on his side, approached the right bank of the river, and neither Ney nor Macdonald had sufficient force to check their progress.

On the 21st September, Napoleon once again came in person against his veteran enemy, whom he met not far from Hartha; but it was once more in vain.

Digitized by Google

The Prussian Field-Mareschal was like the phantom knight of the poet. Napoleon, when he advanced to attack him, found no substantial body against which to direct his blows.

The Emperor spent some hours at the miserable thrice-sacked village of Hartha, deliberating, probably, whether he should press on the Crown Prince or Blucher, and disable at least one of these adversaries by a single blow; but deterred by reflecting, that the time necessary for bringing either of them to action, would be employed by Schwartzenberg in accomplishing that purpose of seizing Dresden, which his movements had so frequently indicated.

Thus Napoleon could neither remain at Dresden without suffering the Crown Prince and Blucher to enter Saxony, and make themselves masters of the valley of the Elbe, nor make any distant movement against those generals, without endangering the safety of Dresden, and, with it, of his lines of communication with France. The last, as the more irreparable evil, he resolved to guard against, by retreating to Dresden, which he reached on the 24th. His Mareschals had orders to approach closer to the central point, where he himself had his head-quarters; and all the right side of the Elbe was abandoned to the allies. It is said by Baron Odeleben, that the severest orders were issued for destroying houses, driving off cattle, burning woods, and rooting up fruit trees, re-

Digitized by Google

ducing the country in short to a desert; (an evil reward for the confidence and fidelity of the old King of Saxony,) but that they were left unexecuted, partly owing to the humanity of Napoleon's lieutenants, and partly to the rapid advance of the allies. There was little occasion for this additional cruelty; for so dreadfully had these provinces been harassed and pillaged by the repeated passing and repassing of troops on both sides, that grain, cattle, and forage of every kind, were exhausted, and they contained scarce any other sustenance for man or beast, except the potatoe crop, then in the ground.

After his return to Dresden, on the 24th September, Napoleon did not leave it till the period of his final departure; and the tenacity with which he held the place, has been compared by some critics to the wilful obstinacy which led to his tarrying so long at Moscow. But the cases were different. We have formerly endeavoured to show, that Napoleon's wisdom in the commencement of this campaign would have been to evacuate Germany, and, by consenting to its liberation, to have diminished the odium attached to his assumption of universal power. As, however, he had chosen to maintain his lofty pretensions at the expense of these bloody campaigns, it was surely prudent to hold Dresden to the last moment. His retreat from it, after so many losses and disappointments, would have decided the defection

Digitized by Google

of the whole Confederation of the Rhine, which already was much to be dreaded. It would have given the allied armies, at present separated from each other, an opportunity to form a junction on the left side of the Elbe, the consequences of which could hardly fail to be decisive of his fate. On the other hand, while he remained at Dresden, Napoleon was in a condition to operate by short marches upon the communications of the allies, and might hope to the last that an opportunity would be afforded him of achieving some signal success against one or other of them, or perhaps of beating them successively, and in detail. The allied sovereigns and their generals were aware of this, and, therefore, as we have *seen*, acted upon a plan of extreme caution, for which they have been scoffed at by some French writers, as if it were the result of fear rather than of wisdom. But it was plain that the time for more decisive operations was approaching, and, with a view to such, each party drew towards them such reinforcements as they could command.

Buonaparte's soldiers had suffered much by fatigue and skirmishes, though no important battle had been fought; and he found himself obliged to order Augereau, who commanded about 16,000 men in the neighbourhood of Wurtzberg, to join him at Dresden. He might, however, be said to lose more than he gained by this supply; for the Bavarians, upon whose inclinations to desert the French cause Augereau's

Digitized by Google

army had been a check, no sooner saw it depart, than an open and friendly intercourse took place betwixt their army and that of Austria, which lay opposed to them; negotiations were opened between their courts without much affectation of concealment; and it was generally believed, that only some question about the Tyrol prevented their coming to an immediate agreement.

The allies received, on their side, the reinforcement of no less than 60,000 Russians, under the command of Bennigsen. The most of them came from the provinces eastward of Moscow; and there were to be seen attending them tribes of the wandering Baskirs and Tartars, figures unknown in European war, wearing sheep-skins, and armed with bows and arrows. But the main body consisted of regular troops, though some bore rather an Asiatic appearance. This was the last reinforcement which the allies were to expect; being the Arriere-ban of the almost boundless empire of Russia. Some of the men had travelled from the wall of China to this universal military rendezvous.

Their utmost force being now collected, in numbers greatly superior to that of their adversary, the allies proceeded to execute a joint movement, by means of which they hoped to concentrate their forces on the left bank of the Elbe; so that if Napoleon should persist in remaining at Dresden, he might be cut off

Digitized by Google

from communication with France. With this view Blucher, on the 3d October, crossed the Elbe near the junction of that river with the Schwarze Elster, defeated Bertrand, who lay in an entrenched camp to dispute the passage, and fixed his head-quarters at Duben. At the same time, the Crown Prince of Sweden in like manner transferred his army to the left bank of the Elbe, by crossing at Rosslau, and entered into communication with the Silesian army. Thus these two great armies were both transferred to the left bank, excepting the division of Tauentzein, which was left to maintain the siege of Wittenberg. Ney, who was in front of these movements, having no means to resist such a preponderating force, retreated to Leipsic.

Simultaneously with the entrance of the Crown Prince and Blucher into the eastern division of Saxony from the north-west, the grand army of the allies was put in motion towards the same district, advancing from the south by Sebastians-Berg and Chemnitz. On the 5th October, the head-quarters of Prince Schwartzenberg were at Marienberg.

These movements instantly showed Buonaparte the measures about to be taken by the allies, and the necessity of preventing their junction. This he proposed to accomplish by leaving Dresden with all his disposable force, attacking Blucher at Duben, and, if possible, annihilating that restless ene-

Digitized by Google

my, or, at least, driving him back across the Elbe. At the same time, far from thinking he was about to leave Dresden for ever, which he had been employed to the last in fortifying yet more strongly, he placed a garrison of upwards of 15,000 men in that city under St Cyr. This force was to defend the city against any corps of the allies, which, left in the Bohemian mountains for that purpose, might otherwise have descended and occupied Dresden, so soon as Napoleon removed from it. The King of Saxony, his Queen and family, preferred accompanying Napoleon on his adventurous journey, to remaining in Dresden, where a siege was to be expected, and where subsistence was already become difficult.

The same alertness of movement, which secured Blucher on other occasions, saved him in the present case from the meditated attack on Duben. On the 9th of October, hearing of Napoleon's approach, he crossed the Mulda, and formed a junction with the army of the Crown Prince, near Zoerbig, on the left bank of that river. Napoleon, once more baffled, took up his head-quarters at Duben on the 10th. Here he soon learned that the Crown Prince and Blucher, apprehensive that he might interpose betwixt them and the Grand Army of Schwartzenberg, had retreated upon the line of the Saale during the night preceding the 11th. They were thus still placed on his communications, but beyond his

Digitized by Google

reach, and in a situation to communicate with their own Grand Army.

But this movement to the westward, on the part of the allies, had this great inconvenience, that it left Berlin exposed, or inadequately protected by the single division of Tauentzein at Dessan. This did not escape the falcon eye of Napoleon. He laid before his Mareschals a more daring plan of tactics than even his own gigantic imagination had (excepting in the Moscow campaign) ever before conceived. He proposed to recross the Elbe to the right bank, and then resting his right wing on Dresden, and his left on Hamburg, there to maintain himself, with the purpose of recrossing the Elbe on the first appearance of obtaining a success over the enemy, dashing down on Silesia, and raising the blockade of the fortresses upon the Oder. With this purpose he had already sent Regnier and Bertrand across the Elbe, though their ostensible mission had nothing more important than to raise the siege of Wittenberg.

The councillors of the Emperor were to a man dissatisfied with this plan. It seemed to them that remaining in Germany was only clinging to the defence of what could no longer be defended. They appealed to the universal disaffection of all the Germans on the Rhine, and to the destruction of the kingdom of Westphalia, recently effected by no greater

Digitized by Google

force than Czernichef, with a pulk of Cossacks. They noticed the almost declared defection of all their former friends, alluded to their own diminished numbers, and remonstrated against a plan which was to detain the army in a wasted country, inhabited by a population gradually becoming hostile, and surrounded with enemies whom they could not defeat, because they would never fight but at advantage, and who possessed the means of distressing them, while *they* had no means of retorting the injuries they received. This they said was the history of the last three months, only varied by the decisive defeats of Gross-Beeren, Katzbach, and Dennewitz.

Napoleon remained from the 11th to the 14th of October at Duben, concentrating his own forces, waiting for news of the allies' motions, and remaining in a state of uncertainty and inactivity, very different from his usual frame of mind and natural habits. "I have seen him at that time," says an eye-witness,* "seated on a sofa beside a table, on which lay his charts, totally unemployed, unless in scribbling mechanically large letters on a sheet of white paper." Consultations with his best generals, which ended without adopting any fixed determination, varied those unpleasing reveries. The councils were of-

* Baron Odeleben, in his interesting Circumstantial Notice of the Campaigns in Saxony.

Digitized by Google

ten seasons of dispute, almost of dissension. The want of success had made those dissatisfied with each other, whose friendship had been cemented by uniform and uninterrupted prosperity. Great misfortunes might have bound them together, and compelled them to regard each other as common sufferers. But a succession of failures exasperated their temper, as a constant drizzling shower is worse to endure than a thunder-storm.

Napoleon, while the Mareschals were dissatisfied with each other and with him, complained, on his part, that fatigue and discouragement had overpowered most of his principal officers; that they had become indifferent, lukewarm, awkward, and therefore unfortunate. "The general officers," he said, "desired nothing but repose, and that at all rates."

On the other hand, the Mareschals asserted that Napoleon no longer calculated his means to the ends which he proposed to attain—that he suffered himself to be deceived by phrases about the predominance of his star and his destiny—and ridiculed his declaration that the word Impossible was not good French. They said that such phrases were well enough to encourage soldiers; but that military councils ought to be founded on more logical arguments. They pleaded guilty of desiring repose; but asked which was to blame, the horse or the rider, when the over-ridden animal broke down with fatigue?

At length Napoleon either changed his own opi-

Digitized by Google

nion, or deferred to that of his military advisers; the orders to Regnier and Bertrand to advance upon Berlin were annulled, and the retreat upon Leipsic was resolved upon. The loss of three days had rendered the utmost dispatch necessary, and Buonaparte saw himself obliged to leave behind him in garrison, Davoust at Hamburg, Lemarrois at Magdeburg, Lapoype at Wittenberg, and Count Narbonne at Torgau. Still he seems to have anticipated some favourable chance, which might again bring him back to the line of the Elbe. "A thunderbolt," as he himself expressed it, "alone could save him; but all was not lost while battle was in his power, and a single victory might restore Germany to his obedience."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXI.

*Napoleon reaches Leipsic on 15th of October.—Description of that town.—Statement of the French and Allied Forces.—*BATTLE OF LEIPSIC, *commenced on 16th, and terminates with disadvantage to the French at nightfall.—Napoleon dispatches General Mehrfeldt (his prisoner) to the Emperor of Austria, with proposals for an Armistice.—No answer is returned.—The battle is renewed on the morning of the 18th, and lasts till night, when the French are compelled to retreat, after immense loss on both sides.—They evacuate Leipsic on the 19th, the Allies in full pursuit.—The retreat rendered more bloody by the blowing up of one of the bridges.—Prince Poniatowsky drowned in the Elster.—25,000 French are made prisoners.—The Allied Sovereigns meet in triumph, at noon, in the Great Square at Leipsic.—King of Saxony sent under a guard to Berlin.—Reflections.*

THE last act of the grand drama, so far as the scene lay in Germany, was now fast approaching.

During the two first weeks of October, the various movements of the troops had been of an indecisive character; but after the 14th, when the belligerent powers became aware of each other's plans, the corps of the allies, as well as those of the French, streamed towards Leipsic as to a common centre.

Digitized by Google

Leaving Duben, the Emperor reached Leipsic early on the 15th of October, and received the agreeable information that his whole force would be in twenty-four hours under the walls; that the Grand Army of Austria was fast approaching; but that his demonstration against Berlin had alarmed Blucher, and therefore that Mareschal might be longer of advancing, from his anxiety to protect the Prussian capital. An opportunity of fighting the one army without the presence of the other, was what Napoleon most anxiously desired.

In the meantime cannon were heard, and shortly after Murat brought an account of a desperate cavalry skirmish, in which each party claimed the victory. He himself, marked by the splendour of his dress, had with difficulty escaped from a young Prussian officer, who was killed by an orderly dragoon that waited upon the King of Naples. Another remarkable circumstance in this skirmish was, the distinguished behaviour of a Prussian regiment of cuirassiers. When complimented on their behaviour, they replied, "Could we do otherwise?—this is the anniversary of the battle of Jena." Such a spirit prevailed among the allies, nor is it to be supposed that that of the French was inferior. If the one had wrongs to avenge, the other had honours to preserve.

The venerable town of Leipsic forms an irregular square, surrounded by an ancient Gothic wall, with

Digitized by Google

a terrace planted with trees. Four gates,—on the north those of Halle and Ranstadt, on the east the gate of Grimma, and on the south that called Saint Peter's gate,—lead from the town to the suburbs which are of great extent, secured by walls and barriers. Upon the west side of the town, two rivers the Pleisse and the Elster, wash its walls, and flowing through meadows, divide themselves into several branches, connected by marshy islands. Leipsic cannot, therefore, be esteemed capable of approach by an enemy in that direction, excepting by a succession of bridges which cross those rivers and their connecting streams. The first of these bridges leads to a village called Lindenau, and thence to Mark-Ranstadt. It is close to the gate of the city which takes its name from that village. This road forms the sole communication betwixt Leipsic and the banks of the Rhine. On the east side, the river Partha makes a large semi-circular bend around the city, inclosing extensive plains, with various heights and points of elevation, which make it well adapted for a military position; on the south the same species of ground continues, but more broken into eminences, one of which is called the Swedish Camp, from the wars, doubtless, of Gustavus Adolphus; another is called the Sheep-walk of Meusdorf; it is then bounded by the banks of the Pleisse. This line is marked by a variety of villages, which, in the fearful days which we are now to de-

Digitized by Google

scribe, gained a name in history. About the village of Connewitz begins the marshy ground, inundated by the Pleisse and Elster.

It was on this last line that, on the 15th October, the columns of the Grand Army of the allies were seen hastily advancing. Napoleon immediately made his arrangements for defence. Lindenau, through which ran the Mark-Ranstadt road, by which the French must retreat, was occupied by Bertrand. Poniatowski, advancing to the right bank of the Pleisse, held all the villages along the side of the river—Connewitz, Löfsnig, Dooblitz, and so on to Markleberg. As the line of defence swept to the eastward, Augereau was established on the elevated plain of Wachau. He was supported by Victor and Laurieston at a considerable village called Liebertwolkowitz. Cavalry were posted on the wings of these divisions. The Imperial Guards were placed in the rear as a reserve, at a village named Probstheyda; and Macdonald occupied a gentle and sweeping rising-ground, extending from Stœtteriz to Holzhausen.

On the opposite, that is, the northern side of the city, Marmont occupied a line betwixt Moeckern and Euterizt. His troops were intended to make head against Blucher, whose approach from the north was momentarily to be apprehended. Almost all along the ground thus defended, but especially on the south front, the allies had prepared columns of at-

Digitized by Google

tack; and the sentinels of both armies were, when evening fell, in some places within musket-shot of each other. Neither side, however, seemed willing to begin the battle, in which the great question was to be decided, whether France should leave other nations to be guided by their own princes, or retain the unnatural supremacy with which she had been invested by the talents of one great soldier.

The number of men who engaged the next morning, was said to be 136,000 French, omitting the corps of Souham, who was not engaged, and of Regnier, who was not yet come up. The allies are by the same accounts rated at 230,000, without counting the division of the Crown Prince, or that of Bennigsen, which had not as yet joined. Almost all the statements assign a predominating force to the allies of 80,000 or 100,000 men superior to their enemy. It thus appears that they had at last acted according to Napoleon's own idea of the art of war, which he defined as the art of assembling the greatest number upon a given point.

Napoleon himself visited all the posts, gave his last orders, and took the opportunity, as he frequently did on the eve of battle, to distribute eagles to those regiments of Augereau's division, which, being new levies, had not yet received these military emblems. The ceremony, performed with warlike pomp, may remind the reader of the ancient fashion of making

Digitized by Google

knights on the eve of a battle. The soldiers were made to swear never to abandon their eagles; and the Emperor concluded by saying, in a loud voice, "Yonder lies the enemy. Swear that you will rather die than permit France to be dishonoured."

"We swear it," exclaimed the battalions. "Long live the Emperor!" And unquestionably they kept their word in the tremendous series of actions which followed.

Napoleon's preparations were made chiefly upon the southern side of Leipsic. It has been supposed, though, we think, with small probability, that he scarce expected a serious attack upon the northern side at all. In the evening, however, of the 15th, three death-rockets, (*feux de mort,*) displaying long brilliant trains of white light, were observed to rise high in the southerly quarter of the heavens, and they were presently answered by four of a red colour, which were seen in the distant north. It was concluded that these were signals of communication between the Grand Army of the allies, and those of the Crown Prince and Blucher. The latter, therefore, must be at no uncalculable distance.

Napoleon remained in the rear of his own Guards, behind the central position, almost opposite to a village called Gossa, which was occupied by the allies.

At break of day, on the 16th October, the battle began. The French position was attacked along all

Digitized by Google

the southern front with the greatest fury. On the French right, the village of Markleberg was fiercely assaulted by Kleist, while the Austrian division of Mehrfeldt, making their way through the marshes to the left bank of the Pleisse, threatened to force themselves across that river. Poniatowski, to whom the defence was confided, was obliged to give ground, so that the Emperor was compelled to bring up the troops under Souham, which had joined during the night, and which had been designed to support Marmont on the north of Leipsic. Mareschal Victor defended the village of Wachau, in front of the position, against Prince Eugene of Wirtemberg. The town of Liebertwolkowitz was made good by Laurieston against Klenau. The allies made six desperate attempts on these points, but all were unsuccessful. They were now something in the condition of wrestlers who have exhausted themselves in vain and premature efforts; and Napoleon in turn, assuming the offensive, began to show his skill and power.

Macdonald was ordered to attack Klenau, and beat him back from Liebertwolkowitz, with the cavalry of Sebastiani; while two divisions descended to sustain General Laurieston. It was about noon when this general advance took place along the centre of the French. It was for some time fearfully successful. The village of Gossa, hitherto occupied by the al-

Digitized by Google

lies, and in the very centre of their line, was carried by the bayonet. The eminence called the Sheep-walk was also in danger of being lost, and the exertions of Macdonald put him in possession of the redoubt called the Swedish Camp. The desperate impetuosity of the French had fairly broken through the centre of the allies; and Napoleon, as if desirous not to lose a moment in proclaiming his supposed victory, sent the tidings to the King of Saxony, who commanded all the church-bells in the city to be rung for rejoicing, even while the close continued roar of the cannon seemed to give the lie to the merry peal. The King of Naples, in the meantime, with Latour Maubourg, and Kellerman, poured through the gap in the enemy's centre, and at the head of the whole body of cavalry thundered forward as far as Magdeburg, a village in the rear of the allies, bearing down General Rayefskoi, with the grenadiers of the reserve, who threw themselves forward to oppose their passage.

But at this imminent moment of peril, while the French cavalry were disordered by their own success, Alexander ordered the Cossacks of his Guard, who were in attendance on his person, to charge. They did so with the utmost fury, as fighting under the eye of their sovereign, disconcerted Buonaparte's manœuvre, and bore back with their long lances the

Digitized by Google

dense mass of cavalry who had so nearly carried the day.

In the meantime, when the carnage was continuing on the southern side of Leipsic, a similar thunder of artillery commenced on the right, where Blucher had arrived before the city, and suddenly came into action with Marmont, with at least three men for one. Breathless aides-de-camp came galloping to reclaim the troops of Souham, which, for the purpose of supporting Poniatowsky, had been withdrawn from their original destination of assisting Marmont. They could not, however, be replaced, and Blucher obtained, in consequence, great and decided results. He took the village of Mœckern, with twenty pieces of artillery, and two thousand prisoners; and when night separated the combat, had the advantage of having greatly narrowed the position of the enemy.

But the issue on the south side of Leipsic continued entirely indecisive, though furiously contested. Gossa was still disputed, taken and retaken repeatedly, but at length remained in possession of the allies. On the verge of the Pleisse, the combat was no less dreadful. The Austrians of Bianchi's division poured on Markleberg, close to the side of the river, with the most dreadful yells. Poniatowski, with Augereau's assistance, had the utmost difficulty in keeping his ground. From the left side of the Pleisse, Schwartzenberg manœuvred to push a

Digitized by Google

body of horse across the swampy river, to take the French in the rear of the position. But such of the cavalry as got through a very bad ford, were instantly charged and driven back, and their leader, General Mehrfeldt, fell into the hands of the French. An Austrian division, that of Guilay, manœuvred on the left bank of the Pleisse, as far down as Lindenau, and the succession of bridges, which, we have said, forms on the western side the sole exit from Leipsic towards the Rhine. This was the only pass which remained for retreat to the French, should they fail in the dreadful action which was now fighting. Guilay might have destroyed these bridges; but it is believed he had orders to leave open that pass for retreat, lest the French should be rendered utterly desperate, when there was no anticipating what exertions they might be goaded to.

The battle, thus fiercely contested, continued to rage till nightfall, when the bloody work ceased as if by mutual consent. Three cannon-shot, fired as a signal to the more distant points, intimated that the conflict was ended for the time, and the armies on the southern line retired to rest, in each other's presence, in the very positions which they had occupied the night before. The French had lost the ground which at one period they had gained, but they had not relinquished one foot of their original position, though so fiercely attacked during the whole day by greatly superior numbers. On the north their

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

orse across the swampy river, to take the
the rear of the position. But each of the
s got through a very bad ford, were instan-
d and driven back, and their leader, Gene-
rfeldt, fell into the hands of the French.
rian division, that of Guilay, manœuvred
ft bank of the Pleisse, as far down as Lit-
nd the succession of bridges, which, we have
rms on the western side the sole exit from
towards the Rhine. This was the only pas
remained for retreat to the French, should
l in the dreadful action which was now light-
Guilay might have destroyed these bridges;
is believed he had orders to leave open that
r retreat, lest the French should be rendered
desperate, when there was no anticipating
xertions they might be goaded to.
e battle, thus fiercely contested, continued to
till nightfall, when the bloody work ceased as
mutual consent. Three cannon-shot, fired as a
l to the more distant points, intimated that the
ict was ended for the [illegible] armies on the
hern line [illegible] pre-
e, in the [illegible] pied
[illegible] nd
[illegible]
fout of [illegible]
tacked [illegible]
mb[illegible]

defence had been less successful. Marmont had been forced back by Blucher, and the whole line of defence on that side was crowded more near to the walls of Leipsic.

Napoleon, in the meantime, had the melancholy task of arranging his soldiers for a defence, sure to be honourable, and yet at length to be unavailing. Retreat became inevitable; yet, how to accomplish it through the narrow streets of a crowded city; how to pass more than one hundred thousand men over a single bridge, while double that number were pressing on their rear, was a problem which even Buonaparte could not solve. In this perplexity, he thought of appealing to the sentiments of affection which the Emperor of Austria must necessarily be supposed to entertain for his daughter and grandchild. The capture of General Mehrfeldt served opportunely to afford the means of communication with the better grace, as, after the battle of Austerlitz, this was the individual, who, on the part of the Emperor of Germany, had solicited a personal interview, and favourable terms from Napoleon. In a private interview with this officer, Napoleon received the confirmation of what he had long apprehended, the defection of the King of Bavaria, the union of his army with that of Austria, and their determination to intercept him on his return to the Rhine. This fatal intelligence increased his desire of peace, and he requested, yet in terms of becoming

Digitized by Google

dignity, the intercession of his father-in-law. He was now willing to adopt the terms proposed at Prague. He offered to renounce Poland and Illyria. He would consent to the independence of Holland, the Hans towns, and Spain; but he wished this last to be delayed till a general peace. Italy, he proposed, should be considered as independent, and preserved in its integrity. Lastly, as the price of the armistice to be immediately concluded, he was willing to evacuate Germany and retreat towards the Rhine.

These terms contained what, at an early part of the campaign, and voluntarily tendered, would have been gladly accepted by the allies. But Buonaparte's own character for ability and pertinacity; the general impression, that, if he relinquished his views for a time, it was only to recur to them in a more favourable season; and his terrible power of making successful exertions for that purpose, hardened the hearts of the allied sovereigns against what, from another (could any other save Buonaparte be supposed in his situation) would, in the like circumstances, have been favourably received. "Adieu, General Mehrfeldt," said Napoleon, dismissing his prisoner; "when, on my part, you name the word armistice to the two Emperors, I doubt not that the voice which then strikes their ears will awaken many recollections." Words affecting by

Digitized by Google

their simplicity, and which, coming from so proud a heart, and one who was reduced to ask the generosity which he had formerly extended, cannot be recorded without strong sympathy.

General Mehrfeldt went out, like the messenger from the ark, and long and anxiously did Buonaparte expect his return. But he was the raven envoy, and brought back no olive branch. Napoleon did not receive an answer until his troops had re-crossed the Rhine. The allies had engaged themselves solemnly to each other, that they would enter into no treaty with him while an individual of the French army remained in Germany.

Buonaparte was now engaged in preparations for retreat; yet he made them with less expedition than the necessities of the time required. Morning came, and the enemy did not renew the attack, waiting for Bennigsen and the Prince Royal of Sweden. In the meanwhile, casks, and materials of all kinds being plenty, and labourers to be collected to any extent, it seems, that, by some of the various modes known to military engineers,* temporary bridges might have been thrown over the Elster and the Pleisse, which are tranquil, still rivers, and the marshes betwixt them rendered sufficiently passable. Under far more disadvantageous circumstances Na-

* See Sir Howard Douglas's work on Military Bridges.

Digitized by Google

poleon had bridged the Beresina within the space of twelve hours. This censure is confirmed by a most competent judge, the general of engineers Rogniat, who affirms that there was time enough to have completed six bridges, had it been employed with activity. The answer, that he himself, as chief of the engineer department at the time, ought to have ordered and prepared these means of retreat, seems totally insufficient. Napoleon did not permit his generals to anticipate his commands on such important occasions. It is said, indeed, that the Emperor had given orders for three bridges, but that, in the confusion of this dreadful period, that was seldom completely accomplished which Napoleon could not look after with his own eyes. Nothing of the kind was actually attempted, except at a place called the Judges' Garden; and that, besides having its access, like the stone bridge, through the town of Leipsic, was constructed of too slight materials. Perhaps Napoleon trusted to the effect of Mehrfeldt's mission; perhaps he had still latent hopes that his retreat might be unnecessary; perhaps he abhorred the thought of that manœuvre so much, as to lead him entirely to confide the necessary preparations to another; but certain it is, the exertion was not made in a manner suitable to the occasion. The village of Lindenau, on the left side of the rivers, was nevertheless secured.

The 17th, as we have said, was spent in preparations on both sides, without any actual hostilities,

Digitized by Google

excepting when a distant cannonade, like the growling of some huge monster, showed that war was only slumbering, and that but lightly.

At eight o'clock on the 18th of October, the battle was renewed with tenfold fury. Napoleon had considerably contracted his circuit of defence; on the external range of heights and villages, which had been so desperately defended on the 16th, the allies now found no opposition but that of outposts. The French were posted in an interior line nearer to Leipsic, of which Probtsheyda was the central point. Napoleon himself, stationed on an eminence called Thonberg, commanded a prospect of the whole field. Masses were drawn up behind the villages, which relieved their defenders from time to time with fresh troops; cannon were placed in their front and on their flanks, and every patch of wooded ground which afforded the least shelter, was filled with tirailleurs. The battle then joined on all sides. The Poles, with their gallant general Poniatowski, to whom this was to prove the last of his fields, defended the banks of the Pleisse, and the villages connected with it, against the Prince of Hesse Homberg, Bianchi, and Colleredo. In the centre, Barclay, Wittgenstein, and Kleist, advanced on Probtsheyda, where they were opposed by the King of Naples, Victor, Augereau, and Lauriston, under the eye of Napoleon himself. On the left, Macdonald had drawn back his division from an advanced point called Holtzhausen, to

Digitized by Google

a village called Stoetteritz, which was the post assigned to him on the new and restricted line of defence. Along all this extended southern line, the fire continued furious on both sides, nor could the terrified spectators, from the walls and steeples of Leipsic, perceive that it either advanced or recoiled. The French had the advantage of situation and cover, the allies that of greatly superior numbers; both were commanded by the first generals of their country and age.

About two o'clock afternoon, the allies, under General Pirch and Prince Augustus of Prussia, forced their way headlong into Probtsheyda; the camp-followers began to fly; the noise of the tumult overcame almost the fire of the artillery. Napoleon, in the rear, but yet on the verge of this tumult, preserved his entire tranquillity. He placed the reserve of the Old Guard in order, led them in person to recover the village, and saw them force their entrance, ere he retreated to the eminence from which he observed the action. During the whole of this eventful day, in which he might be said to fight less for victory than for safety, this wonderful man continued calm, decided, collected, and supported his diminished and broken squadrons in their valiant defence, with a presence of mind and courage, as determined as he had so often exhibited in directing the tide of onward victory. Perhaps his military talents were more to be admired, when thus contending at once against For-

Digitized by Google

tune and the superiority of numbers, than in the most distinguished of his victories, when the fickle goddess fought upon his side.

The allies, notwithstanding their gallantry and their numbers, felt themselves obliged to desist from the murderous attacks upon the villages which cost them such immense loss; and drawing back their troops as they brought forward their guns and howitzers, contented themselves with maintaining a dreadful fire on the French masses as they showed themselves, and throwing shells into the villages. The French replied with great spirit; but they had fewer guns in position, and besides, their ammunition was falling short. Still, however, Napoleon completely maintained the day on the south of Leipsic, where he was present in person.

On the north side of Leipsic, the superiority of numbers, still greater than that which existed on the south, placed Ney in a precarious situation. He was pressed at once by the army of Blucher, and by that of the Crown Prince, which was now come up in force. The latter general forced his way across the Partha, with three columns, and at three different points; and Ney saw himself obliged to retreat, in order to concentrate his forces nearer Leipsic, and communicate by his right with the army of Napoleon.

The Russians had orders to advance to force this new position, and particularly to drive back the advanced guard of Regnier, stationed on an eminence

Digitized by Google

called Heiterblick, betwixt the villages of Taucha and Paunsdorf. On a sudden, the troops who occupied the French line on that point, came forward to meet the allies, with their swords sheathed, and colours of truce displayed. This was a Saxon brigade, who, in the midst of the action, embraced the time and opportunity to desert the service of Napoleon, and declare for independence. These men had an unquestionable right to espouse the cause of their country, and shake off the yoke of a stranger, which Saxony had found so burdensome; but it is not while on the actual battle-ground that one side ought to be exchanged for the other; and those must be in every case accounted guilty of treachery, who, bringing their swords into the field for one party, shall suddenly, and without intimation given, turn them against the power in whose ranks they had stood.

The Russians, afraid of stratagem, sent the Saxon troops, about ten thousand in number, to the rear of the position. But their artillery were immediately brought into action; and having expended during that morning one half of their ammunition on the allies, they now bestowed the other half upon the French army. By this unexpected disaster, Ney was obliged to contract his line of defence once more. Even the valour and exertions of that distinguished general could not defend Schoenfeld. That fair village forms almost one of the northern suburbs of Leipsic. It was in vain that Buonaparte dispatched his re-

Digitized by Google

serves of cavalry to check the advance of the Crown Prince. He defeated all opposition that presented itself, and pressed Ney into a position close under the walls of Leipsic. The battle once more ceased on all points; and after the solemn signal of three cannon-shot had been heard, the field was left to the slain and the wounded.

Although the French army kept its ground most valiantly during the whole of this tremendous day, there was no prospect of their being able to sustain themselves any longer around or in Leipsic. The allies had approached so close to them, that their attacks might, on the third day, be expected to be more combined and simultaneous than before. The superiority of numbers became more efficient after the great carnage that had taken place, and that for the simple reason, that the army which had greatest numbers could best afford to lose lives. It is said also by Baron Fain, that the enormous number of 250,000 cannon-bullets had been expended by the French during the last four days, and that there only remained to serve their guns about 16,000 cartridges, which could scarce support a hot fire for two hours. This was owing to the great park of artillery having been directed on Torgau, another circumstance which serves to show how little Buonaparte dreamed of abandoning the Elbe when he moved from Dresden. To this the increasing scarcity of provisions is to be added; so that everything combined

Digitized by Google

to render Napoleon's longer stay at Dresden altogether impossible, especially when the Bavarian general, now his declared enemy, was master of his communications with France.

The retreat, however necessary, was doomed inevitably to be disastrous, as is evident from the situation of the French army, cooped up by superior forces under the walls of a large town, the narrow streets of which they must traverse to reach two bridges, one of recent and hasty construction, by which they must cross the Pleisse, the Elster, and the marshy ground, streams, and canals, which divide them from each other; and then, added to this was the necessity of the whole army debouching by one single road, that which leads to Lindenau, and on which it would be impossible to prevent dreadful confusion. But there was no remedy for these evils; they must necessarily be risked.

The retreat was commenced in the night time, and Buonaparte, retiring in person to Leipsic, spent a third exhausting night in dictating the necessary orders for drawing the corps of his army successively within the town, and transferring them to the western bank of the two rivers. The French troops accordingly came into Leipsic from all sides, and filling the town with the ineffable confusion which always must attend the retreat of so large a body in the presence of a victorious enemy, they proceeded to get out of

Digitized by Google

it as they best could, by the way prescribed. Macdonald, and Poniatowski, with their corps, were appointed to the perilous honour of protecting the rear.

"Prince," said Napoleon, to the brave Polish prince, "you must defend the southern suburb."

"Alas, Sire," he answered, "I have but few soldiers left."

"Well, but you will defend them with what you have?"

"Doubt not, Sire, but that we will make good our ground; we are all ready to die for your Majesty's service."

Napoleon parted with this brave and attached prince, upon whom he had recently bestowed a Marshal's baton. They never met again in this world.

The arrival of daylight had no sooner shown to the allies the commencement of the French retreat, than their columns began to advance in pursuit on every point, pushing forward, with all the animation of victory, to overtake the enemy in the suburbs and streets of Leipsic. The King of Saxony, the magistrates, and some of the French generals, endeavoured to secure the city from the dangers which were expected from a battle in the town, betwixt the rear-guard of the French and the advanced-guard of the allies. They sent proposals, that the

French army should be permitted to effect their retreat unmolested, in mercy to the unfortunate town. But when were victorious generals prevented from prosecuting military advantages, by the mere consideration of humanity? Napoleon, on his side, was urged to set fire to the suburbs, to check the pressure of the allies on his rear-guard. As this, however, must have occasioned a most extensive scene of misery, Buonaparte generously refused to give such a dreadful order, which, besides, could not have been executed without compromising the safety of a great part of his own rear, to whom the task of destruction must have been committed, and who would doubtless immediately have engaged in an extensive scene of plunder. Perhaps, also, Napoleon might be influenced by the feeling of what was due to the confidence and fidelity of Frederick Augustus of Saxony, who, having been so long the faithful follower of his fortunes, was now to be abandoned to his own. To have set fire to that unhappy monarch's city, when leaving him behind to make terms for himself as he could, would have been an evil requital for all he had done and suffered in the cause of France; nor would it have been much better had Napoleon removed the Saxon King from his dominions, and destroyed all chance of his making peace

the irritated sovereigns, by transporting him

the French army, in its calamitous retreat.

o'clock Napoleon had a farewell interview

Digitized by Google

with Frederick Augustus, releasing him formally from all the ties which had hitherto combined them, and leaving him at liberty to form such other alliances as the safety of his states might require. Their parting scene was hurried to a conclusion by the heavy discharge of musketry from several points, which intimated that the allies, forcing their way into the suburbs, were fighting hand to hand, and from house to house, with the French, who still continued to defend them. The King and Queen of Saxony conjured Buonaparte to mount his horse, and make his escape; but, before he did so, he discharged from their ties to France and to himself the King of Saxony's body guard, and left them for the protection of the royal family.

When Napoleon attempted to make his way to the single point of exit, by the gate of Ranstadt, which led to the bridge, or succession of bridges, so often mentioned, he found reason for thinking his personal safety in actual danger. It must be remembered, that the French army, still numbering nearly 100,000, were pouring into Leipsic, pursued by more than double that number, and that the streets were encumbered with the dead and wounded, with artillery and baggage, with columns so wedged up that it was impossible for them to get forward, and with others, who, almost desperate of their safety, would not be left behind. To fight his way through this confusion, was impossible even for Na-

poleon. He and his suite were obliged to give up all attempts to proceed in the direct road to the bridge, and turning in the other direction, he got out of the city through Saint Peter's Gate, moved on until he was in sight of the advancing columns of the allies, then turning along the eastern suburb, he found a circuitous by-way to the bridges, and was enabled to get across. But the temporary bridge which we have before mentioned had already given way, so that there remained only the old bridge on the road to Lindenau, to serve as an exit to the whole French army. The furious defence which was maintained in the suburbs, continued to check the advance of the allies, otherwise the greater part of the French army must inevitably have been destroyed. But the defenders themselves, with their brave commanders, were at length, after exhibiting prodigies of valour, compelled to retreat; and ere they could reach the banks of the river, a dreadful accident had taken place.

The bridge, so necessary to the escape of this distressed army, had been mined by Buonaparte's orders, and an officer of engineers was left to execute the necessary measure of destroying it, so soon as the allies should approach in force sufficient to occupy the pass. Whether the officer to whom this duty was intrusted had fled, or had fallen, or had been absent from his post by accident, no one seems to have known; but at this critical period a

Digitized by Google

sergeant commanded the sappers in his stead. A body of Swedish sharp-shooters pushed up the side of the river about eleven o'clock, with loud cries and huzzas, firing upon the crowds who were winning their way slowly along the bridge, while Cossacks and Hulans were seen on the southern side, rushing towards the same spot; and the troops of Saxony and Baden, who had now entirely changed sides, were firing on the French from the wall of the suburbs, which they had been posted to defend against the allies, and annoying the retreat which they had been destined to cover. The non-commissioned officer of engineers imagined that the retreat of the French was cut off, and set fire to the mine, that the allies might not take possession of the bridge for pursuing Napoleon.* The bridge exploded with a horrible noise.

---

* This story was at first doubted, and it was supposed that Napoleon had commanded the bridge to be blown up, with the selfish purpose of securing his own retreat. But, from all concurring accounts, the explosion took place in the manner, and from the cause, mentioned in the text. There is, notwithstanding, an obscurity in the case. A French officer of engineers, by name Colonel Montfort, was publicly announced as the person, through whose negligence or treachery the post was left to subordinate keeping. Nevertheless, it is said, that the only officer of that name, in the engineer service of Buonaparte's army, was actually at Mentz when the battle of Leipsic took place. This is alluded to by General Grouchy, who, in a note upon his interesting Observations on General Gourgaud's Account of the Campaign of 1815, has this remarkable passage:—"One would wish to forget the bulletin, which, after the battle of Leipsic, deli-

Digitized by Google

This catastrophe effectually intercepted the retreat of all who remained still on the Leipsic side of the river, excepting some individuals who succeeded by swimming through the Pleisse and the Elster. Among these was the brave Mareschal Macdonald, who surmounted all the obstacles opposed to his escape. Poniatowski, the gallant nephew of Stanislaus, King of Poland, was less fortunate. He was the favourite of his countrymen, who saw in their imagination the crown of Poland glittering upon his brow. He himself, like most of the Poles of sense and reflection, regarded these hopes as delusive; but followed Napoleon with unflinching zeal, because he had always been his friend and benefactor. Besides a thousand other acts of valour, Poniatowski's recent defence of the extreme right of the French position was as brilliant as any part of the memorable resistance at Leipsic. He had been twice wounded in the previous battles. Seeing the bridge destroyed, and the enemy's forces thronging forward in all directions, he drew his sabre, and said to his suite, and a few Polish cuirassiers, who followed him, "Gentlemen, it is better to fall with honour than to surrender." He

---

vered to the bar of public opinion, as preliminary to bringing him before a military commission, Colonel Montfort of the engineer service, gratuitously accused of the breaking down the bridge at Leipsic." Neither the Colonel nor the non-commissioned officer were ever brought to a court-martial.

Digitized by Google

charged accordingly, and pushed through the troops of the allied army opposed to him, in the course of which desperate attempt he was wounded by a musket-shot in the arm. Other enemies appeared; he threw himself upon them with the same success, making his way amongst them also, after receiving a wound through the cross of his decoration. He then plunged into the Pleisse, and with the assistance of his staff-officers, got across that river, in which his horse was lost. Though much exhausted, he mounted another horse, and seeing that the enemy were already occupying the banks of the Elster with riflemen, he plunged into that deep and marshy river, to rise no more. Thus bravely died a prince, who, in one sense, may be termed the last of the Poles.*

The remainder of the French army, after many had been killed and drowned in an attempt to cross these relentless rivers, received quarter from the enemy. About 25,000 men were made prisoners, and as Napoleon seems only to have had about 200 guns at the battle of Hanau, many must have been abandoned in Leipsic and its neighbourhood. The quantity of baggage taken was immense.

The triumph of the allied monarchs was complete.

---

* His body was found, and his obsequies performed with great military pomp; both the victors and vanquished attending him to the tomb, with every honour which could be rendered to his remains.

Digitized by Google

Advancing at the head of their victorious forces, each upon his own side, the Emperor of Russia, the King of Prussia, and the Crown Prince of Sweden, met and greeted each other in the great square of the city, where they were soon joined by the Emperor of Austria. General Bertrand, the French commandant of the city, surrendered his sword to these illustrious personages. No interview took place between the allied monarchs and the King of Saxony. He was sent under a guard of Cossacks to Berlin, nor was he afterwards restored to his throne, until he had paid a severe fine for his adherence to France.

When reflecting upon these scenes, the rank and dignity of the actors naturally attract our observation. It seems as if the example of Buonaparte, in placing himself at the head of his armies, had in some respects changed the condition of sovereigns, from the reserved and retired dignity in which most had remained, estranged from the actual toils of government and dangers of war, into the less abstracted condition of sharing the risk of battle, and the labours of negotiation. Such scenes as those which passed at Leipsic on this memorable day, whether we look at the parting of Napoleon from Frederick Augustus, amid the firing and shouting of hostile armies, or the triumphant meeting of the allied sovereigns in the great square of Leipsic, had been for centuries only to be pa-

Digitized by Google

ralleled in romance. But considering how important it is to the people that sovereigns should not be prompt to foster a love of war, there is great room for question whether the encouragement of this warlike propensity be upon the whole a subject for Europe to congratulate itself upon.

Policy and the science of war alike dictated a rapid and close pursuit after the routed French; but the allied army had been too much exhausted by the efforts required to gain the battle, to admit of its deriving the full advantage from success. There was a great scarcity of provisions around Leipsic; and the stores of the city, exhausted by the French, afforded no relief. The bridge which had been destroyed was as necessary for the advance of the allies as the retreat of Napoleon. Besides, it must be admitted that an allied army is always less decided and rapid in its movements than one which receives all its impulses from a single commander of strong and vigorous talents. Of this we shall see more proofs. But in the meantime, a great point was gained. The liberation of Germany was complete, even if Napoleon should escape the united armies of Austria and Bavaria, which lay still betwixt him and the banks of the Rhine. And indeed the battles which he fought for conquest terminated at Leipsic. Those which he afterwards waged were for his own life and the sceptre of France.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXII.

Details of the Retreat of the French from Germany.—General Defection of Napoleon's Partizans.—Battle of Hanau fought on 30th and 31st October—in which the French are successful—They prosecute their retreat.—Napoleon arrives at Paris on 9th November.—State in which he finds the public mind in the Capital.—Fate of the French Garrisons left in Germany.—Arrival of the Allied Armies on the banks of the Rhine—Their exultation, which is universal throughout Germany.—The Allies halt on the Rhine.—General view of Napoleon's political relations at the present period.—Italy—Spain.—Restoration of Ferdinand.—Liberation of the Pope, who returns to Rome.—Emancipation of Holland.

NAPOLEON was now on his retreat, and it proved a final one, from Germany towards France. It was performed with disorder enough, and great loss, though far less than that which had attended the famous departure from Moscow. The troops, according to Baron Odeleben, soured by misfortune, marched with a fierce and menacing air, and the Guards in particular indulged in every excess. In this disordered condition,

Digitized by Google

Napoleon passed through Lutzen, late the scene of his brilliant success, now witness to his disastrous losses. His own courage was unabated; he seemed indeed pensive, but was calm and composed, indulging in no vain regrets, still less in useless censures and recriminations. Harassed as he passed the defiles of Eckartsberg, by the light troops of the allies, he pushed on to Erfurt, where he hoped to be able to make some pause, and restore order to his disorganized followers.

On the 23d of October, he reached that city, which was rendered by its strong citadel a convenient rallying point; and upon collecting the report of his losses, had the misfortune to find them much greater than he had apprehended. Almost all the German troops of his army were now withdrawn from it. The Saxons and the troops of Baden he had dismissed with a good grace; other contingents, which saw their sovereigns on the point of being freed from Napoleon's supremacy, withdrew of themselves, and in most cases joined the allies. A great many of those Frenchmen who arrived at Erfurt were in a miserable condition, and without arms. Their wretched appearance extorted from Buonaparte the peevish observation, "They are a set of scoundrels, who are going to the devil!—In this way I shall lose 80,000 men before I can get to the Rhine."

The spirit of defection extended even to those

Digitized by Google

who were nearest to the Emperor. Murat, discouraged and rendered impatient by the incessant misfortunes of his brother-in-law, took leave, under pretence, it was said, of bringing forces up from the French frontier, but in reality to return to his own dominions, without further allying his fortunes to those of Napoleon. Buonaparte, as if influenced by some secret presentiment that they should never again meet, embraced his old companion-in-arms repeatedly ere they parted.

The Poles who remained in Napoleon's army showed a very generous spirit. He found himself obliged to appeal to their own honour, whether they chose to remain in his service, or to desert him at this crisis. A part had served so long under his banners, that they had become soldiers of fortune, to whom the French camp served for a native country. But many others were men who had assumed arms in the Russian campaign, with the intention of freeing Poland from the foreign yoke under which it had so long groaned. The manner in which Napoleon had disappointed their hopes could not be forgotten by them; but they had too much generosity to revenge, at this crisis, the injustice with which they had been treated, and agreed unanimously that they would not quit Napoleon's service until they had escorted him safely beyond the Rhine, reserving their right then to leave his standard, of which a great many accordingly availed themselves.

Digitized by Google

Napoleon passed nearly two days at Erfurt, during which the reorganization of his troops advanced rapidly, as the magazines and stores of the place were sufficient to recruit them in every department. Their reassembled force amounted to about eighty thousand men. This, together with the troops left to their fate in the garrison towns in Germany, was all that remained of two hundred and eighty thousand, with which Napoleon had begun the campaign. The garrisons amounted to about eighty thousand, so that the loss of the French rose to one hundred and twenty thousand men. These garrisons, so imprudently left behind, were of course abandoned to their fate, or to the discretion of the enemy; Napoleon consoling himself with the boast, "that, if they could form a junction in the valley of the Elbe, eighty thousand Frenchmen might break through all obstacles." Instructions were sent to the various commanders, to evacuate the places they held, and form such a junction; but it is believed that none of them reached the generals to whom they were addressed.

It is probable that, but for the relief afforded by this halt, and the protection of the citadel and defences of Erfurt, Napoleon, in his retreat from Leipsic, must have lost all that remained to him of an army. He had received news, however, of a character to preclude his longer stay in this place of refuge. The Bavarian army, so lately his allies, with

Digitized by Google

a strong auxiliary force of Austrians, amounting in all to fifty thousand, under Wrede, were hurrying from the banks of the Inn, and had reached Wurtzburg on the Mayne, with the purpose of throwing themselves in hostile fashion between the army of Napoleon and the frontier of France. In addition to this unpleasing intelligence, he learned that the Austrians and Prussians were pressing forward, as far as Weimar and Laugensalza, so that he was once more in danger of being completely surrounded. Urged by these circumstances, Napoleon left Erfurt on the 25th of October, amid weather as tempestuous as his fortunes.

An unfortunate determination of the allied councils directed Marshal Blucher to move in pursuit of Napoleon by Giessen and Wetzlar, and commanded him to leave the direct road to the banks of the Rhine, by Fulda and Gelnhaussen, open for the march of an Austrian column, expected to advance from Schmalkald. The most active and energetic of the pursuers was thus turned aside from Napoleon's direct path of retreat, and the Austrians, to whom it was yielded, did not come up in time to overtake the retreating enemy. The French were still followed, however, by the arrival of Cossacks under their adventurous leaders, Platoff, Czernicheff, Orloff-Denizoff, and Kowaiski, who continued their harassing and destructive operations on their flanks and their rear.

Digitized by Google

In the meanwhile General Wrede, notwithstanding the inferiority of his forces to those of Buonaparte, persevered in his purpose of barring the return of Napoleon into France, and took up a position at Hanau for that purpose, where he was joined by the chiefs of the Cossacks already mentioned, who had pushed on before the advance of the French army, in hopes that they might afford Wrede their assistance. If Blucher and his troops had been now in the rear of Napoleon, his hour had in all probability arrived. But Wrede's force, of whom he had been unable to bring up above 45,000 men, was inferior to the attempt, almost always a dangerous one, of intercepting the retreat of a bold and desperate enemy upon the only road which can lead him to safety. It was upon a point, also, where the Bavarians had no particular advantage of position, which might have presented natural obstacles to the progress of the enemy.

Upon the 30th, the Bavarians had occupied the large wood of Lamboi, and were disposed in line on the right bank of a small river called the Kintzig, near a village named Newhoff, where there is a bridge. The French threw a body of light troops into the wood, which was disputed from tree to tree, the close fire of the sharpshooters on both sides resembling that of a general *chasse*, such as is practised on the Continent. The combat was sustained for several hours without decided success, until Buonaparte

commanded an attack in force on the left of the Bavarians. Two battalions of the Guards, under General Curial, were sent into the wood to support the French tirailleurs; and the Bavarians, at the sight of their grenadier-caps, imagined themselves attacked by the whole of that celebrated body, and gave way. A successful charge of cavalry was at the same time made on Wrede's left, which made it necessary for him to retreat behind the Kintzig. The Austro-Bavarian army continued to hold Hanau; but as the main road to Frankfort does not lead directly through that town, but passes on the south side of it, the desired line of retreat was left open to Napoleon, whose business it was to push forward to the Rhine, and avoid farther combat. But the rear-guard of the French army, consisting of 18,000 men, under command of Mortier, was still at Gelnhaussen; and Marmont was left with three corps of infantry to secure their retreat, while Buonaparte, with the advance, pushed on to Williamstadt, and from thence to Hockstadt, in the direction of Frankfort.

On the morning of the 31st, Marmont made a double attack upon the town of Hanau, and the position of Wrede. Of the first, he possessed himself by a bombardment. The other attack took place near the bridge of Neuhoff. The Bavarians had at first the advantage, and pushed a body of 1000 or 1200 men across the Kintzig; but the instant attack and destruction of these by the bayonet, impressed

Digitized by Google

their general with greater caution. Wrede himself was at this moment dangerously wounded, and the Prince of Oettingen, his son-in-law, killed on the spot. General Fresnel, who succeeded Wrede in the command, acted with more reserve. He drew off from the combat; and the French, more intent on prosecuting their march to the Rhine than on improving their advantages over the Bavarians, followed the Emperor's line of retreat in the direction of Frankfort.

An instance of rustic loyalty and sagacity was displayed during the action, by a German miller, which may serve to vary the recurring detail of military movements. This man, observing the fate of the battle, and seeing a body of Bavarian infantry hard pressed by a large force of French cavalry, had the presence of mind to admit the water into his mill stream when the Bavarians had passed its channel, and thus suddenly interposed an obstacle between them and the pursuers, which enabled the infantry to halt and resume their ranks. The sagacious peasant was rewarded with a pension by the King of Bavaria.

The loss of the French in this sharp action was supposed to reach to about 6000 men; that of the Austro-Bavarians exceeded 10,000. Escaped from this additional danger, Napoleon arrived at Frankfort upon the 30th October, and left, upon the 1st November, a town which was soon destined to re-

Digitized by Google

ceive other guests. On the next day he arrived at Mayence, (Mentz,) which he left upon the 7th November, and arriving on the 9th at Paris, concluded his second unsuccessful campaign.

The Emperor had speedy information that the temper of the public was by no means tranquil. The victory of Hanau, though followed by no other effect than that of getting clear of the enemy, who had presumed to check the retreat of the Emperor, alone shed a lustre on the arms of Napoleon, which they greatly needed, for his late successive misfortunes had awakened both critics and murmurers. The rupture of the armistice seemed to be the date of his declension, as indeed the junction of the Austrians enabled the allies to bear him down by resistless numbers. Nine battles had been fought since that period, including the action at Culm, which, in its results, is well entitled to the name. Of these, Buonaparte only gained two—those of Dresden and Hanau; that at Wachau was indecisive; while at Gross-Beeren, at Jauer on the Katzbach, at Culm, at Dennewitz, at Mockern, and at Leipsic, the allies obtained decisive and important victories.

The French had been still more unfortunate in the number of bloody skirmishes which were fought almost everywhere through the scene of war. They were outnumbered in cavalry, and especially in light cavalry; they were out-numbered, too, in light corps of infantry and sharpshooters; for the Germans, who had

Digitized by Google

entered into the war with general enthusiasm, furnished numerous reinforcements of this description to the regular armies of the allies. These disasters, however they might be glossed over, had not escaped the notice of the French; nor was it the sight of a few banners, and a column of 4000 Bavarian prisoners, ostentatiously paraded, that prevented their asking, what was become of upwards of 200,000 soldiers —what charm had dissolved the Confederation of the Rhine—and why they heard rumours of Russians, Austrians, Prussians, Germans, on the east, and of English, Spanish, and Portuguese on the south, approaching the inviolable frontiers of the Great Nation? During the bright sunshine of prosperity, a nation may be too much dazzled with victory; but the gloomy horizon, obscured by adversity, shows objects in their real colours.

The fate of the garrisons in Germany, which Buonaparte had so imprudently omitted to evacuate, was not such as to cure this incipient disaffection. The Emperor had never another opportunity, during this war, to collect the veteran troops thus unhappily left behind, under his banner, though often missing them at his greatest need. The dates of their respective surrender, referring to a set of detached facts, which have no influence upon the general current of history, may be as well succinctly recited in this place.

St Cyr at Dresden, finding himself completely abandoned to his own slender resources, made on the

Digitized by Google

11th of November a capitulation to evacuate the place, with his garrison of 35,000 men, (of whom very many were however invalids,) who were to have a safe conduct to France, under engagement not to serve against the allies for six months. Schwartzenberg refused to ratify the capitulation, as being much too favourable to the besieged. He offered St Cyr, who had already left Dresden, to replace him there in the same condition of defence which he enjoyed when the agreement was entered into. This was contrary to the rules of war; for how was it possible for the French commandant to be in the same situation as before the capitulation, when the enemy had become completely acquainted with his means of defence, and resources? But the French general conceived it more expedient to submit, with his army, to become prisoners of war, reserving his right to complain of breach of capitulation.

Stettin surrendered on the 21st of November, after an eight months' blockade. Eight thousand French remained prisoners of war. Here the Prussians regained no less than three hundred and fifty pieces of artillery.

On the 29th of November, the important city of Dantzic surrendered, after trenches had been open before it for forty days. As in the case of Dresden, the sovereigns refused to ratify the stipulation, which provided for the return of the garrison to France, but made the commandant, Rapp, the same proposal

Digitized by Google

which had been offered to the Mareschal St Cyr; which Rapp in like manner declined. About nine thousand French were therefore sent prisoners into Russia. But the Bavarians, Westphalians, and Poles, belonging to the garrison, were permitted to return to their homes. Many of them took service with the allies. The detention of this garrison must also be recorded against the allies as a breach of faith, which the temptation of diminishing the enemy's forces cannot justify.

After the battle of Leipsic, Tauentzein had been detached to blockade Wittenberg, and besiege Torgau. The latter place was yielded on the 26th December, with a garrison of ten thousand wretches, amongst whom a pestilential fever was raging. Zamosç, in the Duchy of Warsaw, capitulated on the 22d, and Modlin on the 25th of December.

At the conclusion of the year 1813, only the following places, situated in the rear of the allies, remained in the hands of the French;—Hamburg, Magdeburg, Wittenberg, Custrin, Glogau, with the citadels of Erfurt and of Wurtzburg, the French having in the last two instances evacuated the towns.

Two circumstances are remarkable concerning the capture of the surrendered fortresses. The first is the dismal state of the garrisons. The men, who had survived the Russian campaign, and who had been distributed into these cities and fortresses by Murat, were almost all, from the hardships they had endu-

Digitized by Google

red, and perhaps from their being too suddenly accommodated with more genial food, subject to diseases which speedily became infectious, and spread from the military to the inhabitants. When the severities of a blockade were added to this general tendency to illness, the deaths became numerous, and the case of the survivors made them envious of those who died. So virulent was the contagion at Torgau, that the Prussians, to whom the place was rendered on the 26th December, did not venture to take possession of it till a fortnight afterwards, when the ravage of the pestilence began to decline. Thus widely extended, and thus late prolonged, were the fatal effects of the Russian expedition.

The other point worth notice is, that the surrender of each fortress rendered disposable a blockading army of the allies, proportioned to the strength of the garrisons, which ought, according to the rules of war, to be at least two to one.* Thus, while thousands after thousands of the French were marched to distant prisons in Austria and Russia, an addition was regularly made to the armies of the allies, equal at least to double the number of those that were withdrawn from the French army.

While these successes were in the act of being ob-

* Three to one, according to the general rule of war, is the proportion of a blockading army to the garrison which it masks. But where there is little apprehension of relief or of strong sorties, the number may be much reduced.

Digitized by Google

tained in their rear, the allied sovereigns of Russia and Prussia advanced upon the Rhine, the left bank of which was almost entirely liberated from the enemy. It is a river upon which all the Germans look with a national pride, that sometimes takes almost the appearance of filial devotion. When the advanced guard of the army of the allies first came in sight of its broad majesty of flood, they hailed the Father River with such reiterated shouts, that those who were behind stood to their arms and pressed forward, supposing that an action was about to take place. The proud and exulting feeling of recovered independence was not confined to those brave men who had achieved the liberation of their country, but extended everywhere, and animated the whole mass of the population of Germany.

The retreat of the French armies, or their relics, across the land which they had so long over-run, and where they had levelled and confounded all national distinctions, might be compared to the abatement of the great deluge, when land-marks, which had been long hid from the eye, began to be once more visible and distinguished. The reconstruction of the ancient sovereignties was the instant occupation of the allies.

From the very field of battle at Leipsic, the Electoral Prince of Hesse departed to assume, amid the acclamations of the inhabitants, the sovereignty of the territories of his fathers. The allies, on 2d No-

Digitized by Google

vember, took possession of Hanover and its dependencies in name of the King of England. The gallant Duke of Brunswick, whose courage, as well as his ardent animosity against Buonaparte, we have already had occasion to commemorate, returned at the same time into the possession of his hereditary estates; and the ephemeral kingdom of Westphalia, the appanage of Jerome Buonaparte, composed out of the spoils of these principalities, vanished into air, like the palace of Aladdin in the Arabian tale.

Those members of the Confederacy of the Rhine, who had hitherto been contented to hold their crowns and coronets, under the condition of being liege vassals to Buonaparte, and who were as much tired of his constant exactions as ever a drudging fiend was of the authority of a necromancer, lost no time in renouncing his sway, after his talisman was broken. Bavaria and Wirtemberg had early joined the alliance,—the latter power the more willingly, that the Crown Prince had, even during Napoleon's supremacy, refused to acknowledge his sway. The lesser princes, therefore, had no alternative but to declare, as fast as they could, their adherence to the same cause. Their ministers thronged to the head-quarters of the allied sovereigns, where they were admitted to peace and fraternity on the same general terms; namely, that each state should contribute, within a certain period, a year's income of their ter-

Digitized by Google

ritories, with a contingent of soldiers double in numbers to that formerly exacted by Buonaparte, for maintaining the good cause of the alliance. They consented willingly; for though the demand might be heavy in the meantime, yet, with the downfall of the French Emperor, there was room to hope for that lasting peace which all men now believed to be inconsistent with a continuance of his power.

Waiting until their reinforcements should come from the interior of Germany, and until the subordinate princes should bring forward their respective contingents of troops, and desirous also to give Napoleon another opportunity of treating, the allied sovereigns halted on the banks of the Rhine, and cantoned their army along the banks of that river. This afforded a space to discover, whether the lofty mind of Napoleon could be yet induced to bend to such a peace as might consist with the material change in the circumstances of Europe, effected in the two last campaigns. Such a pacification was particularly the object of Austria; and the greater hope was entertained of its being practicable, that the same train of misfortunes which had driven Napoleon beyond the Rhine, had darkened his political horizon in other quarters.

Italy, so long the scene of his triumphs, was now undergoing the same fate as his other conquests, and rapidly melting away from his grasp. At the be-

Digitized by Google

ginning of the campaign, the Viceroy Eugene, with about forty-five thousand men, had defended the north of Italy, with great skill and valour, against the Austrian general, Hiller, who confronted him with superior forces. The frontiers of Illyria were the chief scene of their military operations. The French maintained themselves there until the defection of the Bavarians opened the passes of the Tyrol to the Austrian army, after which, Eugene was obliged to retire behind the Adige. The warlike Croatians declaring in favour of their ancient sovereigns of Austria, mutinied, and rose in arms on several points. The important sea-port of Trieste was taken by the Austrians on the 21st of October. General Nugent had entered the mouth of the Po with an English squadron, with a force sufficient to occupy Ferrara and Ravenna, and organize a general insurrection against the French. It was known also, that Murat, who had begun to fear lest he should be involved in the approaching fall of Napoleon, and who remembered with more feeling the affronts which Napoleon had put upon him from time to time, than the greatness to which he had been elevated by him, was treating with the allies, and endeavouring to make a peace which should secure his own authority under their sanction. Thus, there was no point of view in which Italy could be

Digitized by Google

regarded as a source of assistance to Buonaparte; on the contrary, that fair country, the subject of his pride and his favour, was in the greatest danger of being totally lost to him.

The Spanish Peninsula afforded a still more alarming prospect. The battle of Vittoria had entirely destroyed the usurped authority of Joseph Buonaparte, and Napoleon himself had become desirous to see the war ended, at the price of totally ceding the kingdom on which he had seized so unjustifiably, and which he had, in his fatal obstinacy, continued to grasp, like a furious madman holding a hot iron until it has scorched him to the bone.

After that decisive battle, there was no obstacle in front to prevent the Duke of Wellington from entering France, but he chose first to reduce the strong frontier fortresses of Saint Sebastian and Pampeluna. The first capitulated finally on the 9th September; and notwithstanding the skill and bravery of Soult, which were exerted to the uttermost, he could not relieve Pampeluna. The English army, at least its left wing, passed the Bidassoa upon the 7th October, and Pampeluna surrendered on the 31st of the same month. Thus was the most persevering and the most hated of Buonaparte's enemies placed in arms upon the French soil, under the command of a general who had been so uni-

Digitized by Google

formly successful, that he seemed to move hand in hand with victory. It was but a slender consolation, in this state of matters, that Suchet, the Duke of Albufera, still maintained himself in Catalonia, his head-quarters being at Barcelona. In fact it would have been of infinitely more importance to Buonaparte, had the Mareschal and those troops, who had not yet been discouraged by defeat, been on the north side of the Pyrenees, and ready to co-operate in defence of the frontiers of France.

To parry this pressing danger, Napoleon had recourse to a plan, which, had it been practised the year before, might have placed the affairs of Spain on a very different footing. He resolved, as we have hinted, to desist from the vain undertaking, which had cost himself so much blood and treasure; to undo his own favourite work; to resign the claims of his brother to the crown of Spain; and, by restoring the legitimate sovereign to the throne, endeavour to form such an alliance with him as might take Spain out of the list of his enemies, and perhaps add her to that of his friends. Had he had recourse to this expedient in the previous year, Ferdinand's appearance in Spain might have had a very important effect in embroiling the councils of the Cortes. It is well known that the unfortunate distinctions of Royalists and Liberalists, were already broken out

Digitized by Google

among the Spaniards, and from the colours in which his present Majesty of Spain has since shown himself, there is great room to doubt whether he had either temper, wisdom, or virtue sufficient to act as a mediator betwixt the two classes of his subjects, of which both were inclined to carry their opposite opinions into extremes. It is more than probable that a civil war might even then have taken place, between the King, desirous of regaining the plenitude of authority conferred on him by the ancient constitution, and the Cortes, anxious to maintain the liberties which they had recently recovered, and carried, by their new constitution, to the extent of republican license. If such a war had arisen, King Ferdinand would probably have fallen into the snare prepared for him by Buonaparte, and called in his late jailer, in the capacity of his ally, against the Cortes, and perhaps also against the English, who, though not approving of the theoretical extravagances of the system of government, which had divided the patriots into two civil factions, must, nevertheless, have considered that assembly as the representatives of the Spanish people, and the allies with whom the British had formed their league. Talleyrand is said to have recommended the liberation of Ferdinand at a much earlier period. He called the measure an olla podrida for Spain.

Digitized by Google

But Napoleon's present concession came too late, and was too evidently wrung from him by the most pressing necessity, to permit Ferdinand, however desirous of his liberty, to accept of it on the terms offered. The reader may, indeed, be curious to know in what language Napoleon could address the prince whose person he had seized, and imprisoned like a kidnapper, and on whose throne he had so long and so pertinaciously endeavoured to support a usurper. Perhaps, when writing the following letter, Buonaparte was himself sensible that his conduct admitted of no glossing over; he, therefore, came to the point, it will be observed, at once, trusting probably that the hope of being restored to his liberty and kingdom would be so agreeable in itself, that the captive monarch would not be disposed strictly to criticise the circumstances which had occasioned so pleasing an offer, or the expressions in which it was conveyed.

"My Cousin—The state of my empire and of my political situation, lead me to put a final adjustment to the affairs of Spain. The English are exciting anarchy and jacobinism; they endeavour to overthrow the crown and the nobility, in order to establish a republic. I cannot, without being deeply affected, think on the destruction of a nation which interests me, both by its neighbourhood, and its common interest concerning maritime commerce. I

Digitized by Google

wish to re-establish the relations of friendship and good neighbourhood, which have so long been esta blished betwixt France and Spain. You will therefore listen to what the Compte de la Forest will propose in my name," &c.

Considering the terms of this letter, and contrasting them with the manner in which the friendly relations alluded to had been broken off, and that in which the interest taken by Napoleon in the kingdom of Spain had been displayed, the hypocritical professions of the writer were too obviously dictated by necessity, to impose upon the meanest understanding. The answer of Ferdinand was not without dignity. He declined to treat without having an opportunity of consulting with the Regency of Spain, and required permission to hear a deputation of his subjects, who might at once inform him of the actual state of affairs in Spain, and point out a remedy for the evils under which the kingdom suffered.

" If," said the Prince, in his reply to Napoleon's proposal, " this liberty is not permitted to me, I prefer remaining at Valençay, where I have now lived four years and a half, and where I am willing to die, if such is God's pleasure." Finding the Prince firm upon this score, Napoleon, to whom his freedom might be possibly some advantage, and when his captivity could no longer in any shape be-

Digitized by Google

nefit him, consented that Ferdinand should be liberated upon a treaty being drawn up between the Duke of St Carlos, as the representative of Ferdinand, and the Compte de la Forest, as plenipotentiary of Napoleon; but which treaty should not be ratified until it had been approved of by the Regency. The heads were briefly these:—I. Napoleon recognized Ferdinand as King of Spain and the Indies. II. Ferdinand undertook that the English should evacuate Spain, and particularly Minorca and Ceuta. III. The two governments became engaged to each other, to place their relations on the footing prescribed by the treaty of Dunkirk, and which had been maintained until 1772. Lastly, the new King engaged to pay a suitable revenue to his father, and a jointure to his mother, in case of her survivance; and provision was made for re-establishing the commercial relations betwixt France and Spain.

In this treaty of Valençay, subscribed the 11th of December 1813, the desire of Buonaparte to embroil Spain with her ally Great Britain, is visible not only in the second article, but in the third. For as Napoleon always contended that his opposition to the rights exercised on the sea by the English, had been grounded on the treaty of Utrecht, his reference to that treaty upon the present occasion,

Digitized by Google

shows that he had not yet lost sight of his Continental System.

The Regency of Spain, when the treaty of Valençay was laid before them, refused to ratify it, both in virtue of a decree of the Cortes, which, as early as January 1811, declared that there should be neither truce nor negotiation with France, until the King should enjoy his entire liberty, and on account of their treaty with England, in which Spain engaged to contract no peace without England's concurrence. Thus obliged to renounce the hopes of fettering Spain, as a nation, with any conditions, Buonaparte at length released Ferdinand from his confinement, and permitted him to return to his kingdom, upon his personal subscription of the treaty, trusting that, in the political alterations which his arrival might occasion in Spain, something might turn up to serve his own views, which could never be advanced by Ferdinand's continuing in confinement. Nothing of the kind, however, took place, nor is it needful either to detain the reader farther with the Spanish affairs, or again to revert to them. Ferdinand is said, by the French, to have received Napoleon's proposals with much satisfaction, and to have written a letter of thanks to the Emperor for his freedom, obtained after nearly six years' most causeless imprisonment. If so, the circumstance must be received as evidence of Ferdinand's sin-

Digitized by Google

gularly grateful disposition, of which we believe there are few other examples to be quoted. The liberated monarch returned to his territories, at the conclusion of all this negotiation, in the end of March 1814. The event is here anticipated, that there may be no occasion to return to it.

Another state-prisoner of importance was liberated about the same time. Nearly at the commencement of the year 1814, proposals had been transmitted, by the agency of Cardinal Maury and the Bishops of Evreux and Plaisance, to Pius VII., still detained at Fontainbleau. His liberation was tendered to him, and, on condition of his ceding a part of the territories of the church, he was to be restored to the remainder.

"The dominions of Saint Peter are not my property," answered the Pontiff; "they belong to the church, and I cannot consent to their cession."

"To prove the Emperor's good intentions," said the Bishop of Plaisance, "I have orders to announce your Holiness's return to Rome."

"It must then be with all my cardinals," said Pius VII.

"Under the present circumstances that is impossible."

"Well, then, a carriage to transport me is all I desire—I wish to be at Rome, to acquit myself of my duties as Head of the Church."

Digitized by Google

An escort, termed a guard of honour, attended him, commanded by a colonel, who treated his Holiness with much respect, but seemed disposed to suffer no one to speak with him in private. Pius VII. convoked, however, the cardinals who were at Fontainbleau, to the number of seventeen, and took an affecting farewell. As the Pope was about to depart, he commanded them to wear no decoration received from the French government; to accept no pension of their bestowing; and to assist at no festival to which they might be invited. On the 24th of January, Pius left Fontainbleau, and returned by slow journeys to Savona, where he remained from the 19th of February to the 19th of March. He reached Fiorenzuola on the 23d, where his French escort was relieved by an Austrian detachment, by whom the Pontiff was received with all the usual honours; and he arrived at Rome on the 18th of May, amid the acclamations of thousands, who thronged to receive his benediction.

With such results terminated an act of despotic authority, one of the most impolitic, as well as unpopular, practised by Buonaparte during his reign. He himself was so much ashamed of it, as to disown his having given any orders for the captivity of the Pontiff, though it was continued under his authority for five years and upwards. It was remarkable, that when the Pope was taken from Rome as a

Digitized by Google

prisoner, Murat was in possession of his dominions, as the connexion and ally of Buonaparte; and now his Holiness found the same Murat and his army at Rome, and received from his hands, in the opposite character of ally of the Emperor of Austria, the re-delivery of the patrimony of Saint Peter's in its full integrity.

Thus was restored to its ancient allegiance that celebrated city, which had for a time borne the title of SECOND in the French dominions. The revolution in Holland came also to augment the embarrassments of Napoleon, and dislocate what remained of the immense additions which he had attempted to unite with his empire. That country had been first impoverished by the total destruction of its commerce, under pretence of enforcing the Continental System. It was from his inability to succeed in his attempt to avert this pest from the peaceful and industrious Dutchmen, that Louis Buonaparte had relinquished in disgust a sceptre, the authority of which was not permitted to protect the people over whom it was swayed.

The distress which followed, upon the introduction of these unnatural restrictions into a country, the existence of which depended on the freedom of its commerce, was almost incredible. At Amsterdam, the population was reduced from 220,000 to 190,000 souls. In the Hague, Delft, and elsewhere, many houses were pulled down, or suffered to fall to

Digitized by Google

ruin by the proprietors, from inability to pay the taxes. At Haerlem, whole streets were in desolation, and about five hundred houses were entirely dismantled. The preservation of the dikes was greatly neglected for want of funds, and the sea breaking in at the Polders and elsewhere, threatened to resume what human industry had withdrawn from her reign.

The discontent of the people arose to the highest pitch, and their thoughts naturally reverted to the paternal government of the House of Orange, and the blessings which they had enjoyed under it. But with the prudence, which is the distinguishing mark of the national character, the Dutch knew, that until the power of France should be broken, any attempt at insurrection in Holland must be hopeless; they, therefore, contented themselves with forming secret confederations among the higher order of citizens in the principal towns, who made it their business to prevent all premature disturbances on the part of the lower classes, insinuating themselves, at the same time, so much into their favour, that they were sure of having them at their disposal, when a propitious moment for action should arise. Those intrusted with the secret of the intended insurrection, acted with equal prudence and firmness; and the sagacious, temperate, and reasonable character of the nation was never seen to greater advantage than upon

Digitized by Google

this occasion. The national guards were warmly disposed to act in the cause. The rumours of Buonaparte's retreat from Leipsic,

> ——— for such an host
> Fled not in silence through the affrighted deep,

united to prepare the public mind for resistance to the foreign yoke; and the approach of General Bulow towards the banks of the Yssel, became the signal for general insurrection.

On the 14th November, the Orange flag was hoisted at the Hague and at Amsterdam, amid the ancient acclamations of "Orange-boven" (Up with the Orange.) At Rotterdam, a small party of the Dutch patriots, of the better class, waited on the prefect, Le Brun, Duke of Placentia, and, showing the orange cockade which they wore, addressed the French general in these words:—"You may guess from these colours the purpose which has brought us hither, and the events which are about to take place. You, who are now the weakest, know that we are the strongest—and we the strongest, know that you are the weakest. You will act wisely to depart from this place in quiet; and the sooner you do so, you are the less likely to expose yourself to insult, and it may be to danger."

A revolution of so important a nature had never certainly been announced to the sinking party, with

Digitized by Google

so little tumult, or in such courteous terms. The reply of General Le Brun was that of a Frenchman, seldom willing to be outdone in politeness;—"I have expected this summons for some time, and am very willing to accede to your proposal, and take my departure immediately." He mounted into his carriage accordingly, and drove through an immense multitude now assembled, without meeting any other insult than being required to join in the universal cry of Orange-boven.

The Dutch were altogether without arms when they took the daring resolution to re-construct their ancient government, and were for some time in great danger. But they were secured by the advance of the Russians to their support, while forces from England were sent over, to the number of 6000 men, under General Graham, now Lord Lynedoch; so that the French troops, who had thrown themselves into two or three forts, were instantly blockaded, and prevented from disturbing the country by excursions.

No event during the war made a more general and deep impression on the mind of the British nation, than the liberation of Holland, which is well entitled by a recent author, "one of the most fortunate events which could at that moment have taken place. The rapidity with which the Dutch, from being obstacles to the invasion of France, became the instruments by which that undertaking was most facilitated,

Digitized by Google

could only have been brought about through the detestable system of government which Buonaparte had pursued with them." *

Thus victory, having changed her course, like some powerful spring-tide, was now, in the end of the year 1813, receding at every point from the dominions which its strong and rapid onward course had so totally overwhelmed.

---

* Operations of the Allied Armies in 1813 and 1814, p. 40.

END OF VOLUME SEVENTH.

EDINBURGH:
PRINTED BY JAMES BALLANTYNE AND CO.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google